



E 2627









**THE**  
**HINDU LAW OF INHERITANCE**

**ACCORDING TO THE**

**SARASVATÍ-VILÁSA:**

**TRANSLATED FROM THE ORIGINAL SANSKRIT,**

**BY THE**

**REV. THOMAS FOULKES, F.L.S., M.R.A.S., F.R.G.S.**

**FELLOW OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MADRAS, ETC. ;**

**CHAPLAIN OF ST. JOHN'S, BANGALORE.**

**London :**

**TRÜBNER AND CO.**

**57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.**

**1881.**

**[All rights reserved.]**



## PREFACE.

THE following treatise forms a portion of an extensive work embracing the entire range of the religious, moral, and civil laws of the Hindus,—the *Sarasvatī-vilāsa*, or the Recreations of the Goddess of Learning.

The existence of this work has long been known to European students of Hindu literature, and to English administrators of Hindu Law: and, forasmuch as it has a place in the estimation of the people by the side of the most approved compendiums of their law, it has long been pointed out<sup>1</sup> as deserving of translation.

The estimation in which this work is held has been shown by Sir Thomas Strange in the following passage of the preface to the first edition of his work on Hindu Law:<sup>2</sup> “To these brief notices may with propriety be added a few, applicable to the same class of works, *not translated*, that are, next to the *Mitācshara* of Vijnyaneswara, of paramount authority in the territories dependent on the government of Madras. These are the *Smṛiti Chandra*, the *Mādhava* and the *Sarasvatī Vilāsa*.”

This estimate was founded upon the investigations made by Mr. F. W. Ellis<sup>3</sup> of the Madras Civil Service, one of the most eminent of the early pioneers in this class of Hindu Literature;

---

<sup>1</sup> See Trans. Mad Lit. Soc., i. 21, 22, 24; Taylor's Catal. Madras MSS., iii. 760.

<sup>2</sup> See Edition of 1830, p. xv.

<sup>3</sup> Sir Thomas Strange's Hindu Law, i., Pref. p. xi.

from whose papers a brief selection of those bearing on the law-books of the Hindus was published by Sir Charles Grey,<sup>1</sup> afterwards Chief Justice of Bengal, shortly after Mr. Ellis'

Of the *Sarasvatī-vilāsa*, in particular, Sir Thomas Strange has the following remarks :<sup>2</sup> "The *Saraswati Vilāsa*, a general Digest, attributed to Pratāparudradeva Mahā Rāja, one of the above-mentioned princes, (but probably composed under his direction,) became the standard law-book of his dominions:" and again : "It continues to be a book of some authority to the northward of the Pennar, where many customs exist, particularly respecting the tenure of land, that are derived from it ; yet, even here, within its proper limits, it is in a great measure supplanted by that of the Commentary of Vijnyāneswara, the prevailing authority in Southern India."

Sir Charles Grey's paper concludes with the following passage,<sup>3</sup> in which the range of country in which the *Sarasvatī-vilāsa* is regarded as of special authority is more definitely marked : "In forming a digest, however, the great part of the three other works, viz, the *Mādhavīyam*, the *Smriti-Chandrika*, and *Saraswati-vilāsam* ought to be incorporated : and Patābhi Rāma Śāstri, from whose paper on the subject many of the observations in this lecture have been drawn, recommends that there should be added to the four others the *Varadarajiyam* : he admits that the *Mitacshara* of Vijnyāneswara is the most generally prevailing authority ; but says, that in the *Āndhra* country, the *Smriti-chandrika* and *Saraswati-vilāsam* are chiefly esteemed ; in the *Dravida* the *Saraswati-vilāsam* and *Varadarajiyam* ; and in the *Carnataka*, the *Mādhavīyam* and *Saraswati-vilāsam*."

<sup>1</sup> In *Trans. Madras Lit. Soc.*, pp. 1—25.      <sup>2</sup> *Hindu Law*, Pref., p. xvii.

<sup>3</sup> *Trans. Madras Lit. Soc.*, i

This testimony has been adopted by succeeding writers on Hindú law; Grady,<sup>1</sup> Sir William Macnaghten,<sup>2</sup> Mayne,<sup>3</sup> Morley,<sup>4</sup> Mr. Justice T. L. Strange,<sup>5</sup> Tagore,<sup>6</sup> and Thompson.<sup>7</sup>

### *THE AUTHOR.*

THE introductory verse at the commencement of the portion of the work which is here published, ascribes its authorship to King Pratápa Rudra Deva,<sup>8</sup> the son of Purushottama.

Two kings of this name occupy a prominent place in the mediæval history of Southern India; one of whom belonged to the Gaṇapati, or Kákateya, dynasty of Warangal, and lived in the beginning of the fourteenth century, A.D.; and the other to the Gajapati dynasty of Orissa, and reigned in the beginning of the sixteenth century, A.D.

The *Sarasvatí-vilása* has been very generally<sup>9</sup> assigned to the

<sup>1</sup> *Hindoo Law of Inheritance*, Introd., pp. lxviii, lxxi, lxxiii; *Manual of Hindu Law*, pp. 9, 12, 13.

<sup>2</sup> *Principles of Hindu Law*, as quoted by Tagore. (See below.)

<sup>3</sup> *Hindu Law and Usage* (Second Edit.), p. 22

<sup>4</sup> *Analytical Digest*, i., Introd. p. ccxv.

<sup>5</sup> *Manual of Hindu Law*, i., Sect. 5.

<sup>6</sup> *Vivada Chintamani* (2nd edit.), Pref., p. xxvi.

<sup>7</sup> *Manual of Hindu Law* (2nd edit.), p. 5.

<sup>8</sup> In the compilation of this work Rudra Deva was assisted by a council of learned officers of his court, as is stated in its introductory chapter; consisting of his court assessors, his chief judge, his chief minister, his domestic priest, his astrologer, and others, whom he assembled for this purpose, apparently from day to day, in the council-hall of his palace

<sup>9</sup> See the preceding references, and Dr. Burnell's *Varadarāja's Vyavahāranirṇaya*, Pref., p. iii.

former of these princes, the Luddur Dew of Ferishta's History of the Dekkan.<sup>1</sup>

On the other hand, Professor Horace Hayman Wilson, in his catalogue of the Mackenzie Manuscripts,<sup>2</sup> correctly ascribed it to the Gajapati king of Orissa; although the influence of the prevailing confusion of the two princes of the same name appears there also in the date which he assigns to the author, namely, the fourteenth century; while he also places<sup>3</sup> the Telingána prince, Pratápa Rudra Gaṇapati, in A.D. 1323, which is the date of that prince's death.

The work itself furnishes precise and abundant evidence of its authorship.

That it could not be the work of Pratápa Rudra Gaṇapati, is sufficiently evident from the circumstance, that the Narapati kings, that is, the Ráyas of Vijayanagara, and the Ashvapati kings, that is, the Mahomedan rulers of the Northern Dakhaṇ, are spoken of, in the introductory chapter, as well established in their kingdoms at the time this work was written; and, more particularly, that the Ashvapati kings had their capital at Kalubarige, or Kulbarga, at that time. whereas, the foundation of the Narapati kingdom was not laid until the power of the Gaṇapatis was finally destroyed by the establishment of the Mahomedan rule at Warangal; and Kulbarga did not become the Mahomedan capital until A.D. 1347,<sup>4</sup> when Alá-ud-dín Hasan Sháh Ganga Bahmaní was elected king of the Dakhaṇ. Pratápa Rudra Deva, the Gaṇapati king of Warangal, was carried prisoner to Delhi in A.D. 1322, when his capital was captured by the Mahomedans, and his dominions were added to the empire of Delhi, before the revolt in the Dakhaṇ took place.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Briggs' Ferishta, i. 371, 403, 405.

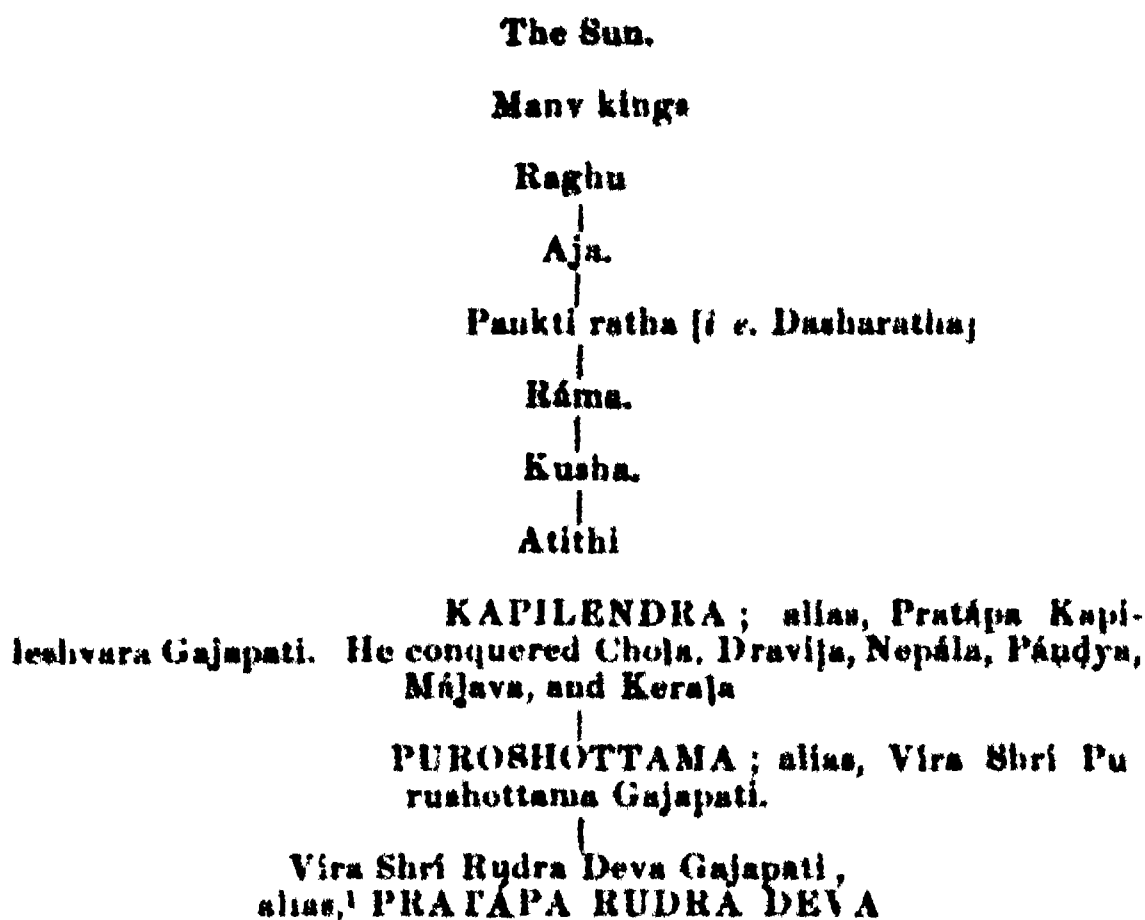
<sup>2</sup> Vol. i. 24, published in 1828.

<sup>3</sup> Catal. Mackenzie Collection, I., Pref., p. cxxxiii.

<sup>4</sup> See Ferishta (Briggs'), i. 440, ii. 291.

<sup>5</sup> Ferishta, i. 405.

The introductory chapter of this work contains a brief account of its author and his family, claiming for him a descent from the Solar Race of the Purápas, through Atithi, the grandson of Ráma, the hero of the Ramáyana: and from the names there given, the following pedigree is constructed:—



The Ashvapati reigned, in Pratápa Rudra Deva's time, in Rádá, Dillí, Kalambá, and Kalubaringe:<sup>2</sup> "and the Narapati also reigned, whose title is that of any king, while the title of the 'Gajapati' was famous everywhere." He composed Nibandhas and Ákhyáyikás: he was also a director of Náṭakas, and an arranger of the Dharmashástras. He humbled the pride of the king of Gaṇḍa: and Hushana Sáhi Suratrúpa (the Sultan Hussan Sháh) came to him for refuge. His titles

<sup>1</sup> His other aliases are given in note 6 on p. xii. below.

<sup>2</sup> These names are spelt here as they are in the work.



were, *Vajra-paujara Rájádhi-rája Rájaparameshvara Pratápa Rudra Gajapati*: and his capital city was *Kaṭaka-nagarí*.

The Colophons of the different chapters of the work are in accordance with this description. They vary in the number of details of the king's titles: but they are quite uniform in their parallel portions. Amongst the fullest of them is that which closes the first chapter; namely, "The first Recreation, called "The extension of the family line," in "The Recreations of the Goddess of Learning" (*Sarasvatí-viláse*), a Compendium of the laws composed by the great king *Shrí Vira Pratápa Rudra Deva*, the heroic lord of elephants, lord of *Gauḍa*, lord of *Kalubaraga*<sup>1</sup> in the nine times ten-millioned *Karnáṭa*, lord paramount of *Jamunápura*, which sought his protection, the refuge and protector of the Sultan *Huka Shah*,<sup>2</sup> the donative son of the goddess *Durgá*, paramount king of kings, and supreme lord of kings."

By the side of this Colophon the following portion of an inscription at *Puri* may now be placed, which completes the clue to the identification of the author:—"The fourth year of the reign of the great king, the eminent hero *Pratápá Shrí Rudra Deva*, the heroic lord of elephants, lord of *Gauḍa*, lord of *Kalebarake* in *Karnáṭa*." This inscription is accompanied by several others of similar tenor as regards the titles, belonging to the other princes of the *Gajapati* dynasty, which are engraved on the doorway of the audience hall at *Puri* in *Orissa*, and are given by *Dr. Rájendralála Mitra* in his "*Antiquities of Orissa*."<sup>3</sup>

To make this identification still more complete, the introductory chapter states that its royal author reigned at *Cuttack*

<sup>1</sup> Elsewhere written *Kalubariga*.

<sup>2</sup> Elsewhere written *Hamshana Sáhi*, and *Hushana Sáhi*.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. I., p. 167.

(Kāṭaka-nagarī), "the rival of the famous cities of Ayodhyā, Madhurā, Dvāravatī, Avantī, Māyā, Vārāṇasikā, and Kāncī, and the reflection of the city of the gods (Amarapurī) in the waters of the river Mahānadī."

Considering the identification of the author to be thus placed beyond doubt, some account of the career of this prince may now be given : it will illustrate his position as a new law-giver of his people, and afford help towards ascertaining the date of this present treatise.

Pratāpa Rudra Deva was the grandson of Kapileshvara, or Kapilendra Deva, who<sup>1</sup> was raised to the throne of Orissa in A.D. 1451, on the extinction of the Ganga line of kings which had ruled over that country since A.D. 1131.<sup>2</sup> The last prince of that line first met Kapila during one of his military expeditions tending the cows of his Brāhmaṇa master, and attached him to his household ; and he soon afterwards adopted him as his son and successor in obedience to the directions of a dream.<sup>3</sup> With the throne, Kapilendra also inherited the dynastic titles of the kings of Orissa,—“the heroic sacred lord of elephants, lord of Gauḍa, lord of Kalabarga in the nine times ten millioned Karnāṭa, &c.,”<sup>4</sup> which appear in the description of the author of the present work, and which originated in the conquests of king Ananga Bhīma Deva towards the close of the twelfth century, A.D., and continue to be used to the present day by the Khurdā Rājās, who claim to be the representatives of the Gangā dynasty.<sup>5</sup> His reign is chiefly marked by a succession of invasions of the countries lying along the southern boundaries of his kingdom, with a view, as it appears, to the extirpation of the power of the Mahomedans in the Dakhaṇ, and

the establishment of a great Hindu empire extending from Orissa to Cape Comorin.<sup>1</sup> His conquests extended as far as Rameshwara, according to the local records of Orissa:<sup>2</sup> and the introductory chapter of the present work similarly states, that he conquered Choja, Dravida, Pándya, and Keraja. He did not, however, succeed in establishing himself in these southern conquests: and he died at Condapilly, on the banks of the Kṛishṇa, during an expedition made for the restoration of his authority over that part of the country, in A.D. 1478, after a reign of twenty-seven years.<sup>3</sup>

His youngest son, Puruṣhottama, who had already been chosen to be his successor, accompanied him on this expedition, and was proclaimed king by the army on the Kṛishṇa: and by the help of this army he succeeded in overcoming the opposition of his six elder brothers, and establishing his claim to the throne.<sup>4</sup> Like his father, Puruṣhottama Deva carried his arms to the south: and his reign is famous for his conquest of the ancient and sacred city of Conjeveram, and for his romantic marriage, which arose out of that conquest, with Padmāvatī, or Rūpāmbikā as she is called in the historical introduction to this work, the daughter of its king.<sup>5</sup>

Pratāpa Rudra Deva, the author of the present work,<sup>6</sup> was the offspring of that marriage, and succeeded to the throne on

<sup>1</sup> Stirling's Orissa, As. Res., xv. 276 Briggs' Ferishta, ii. 457, 468, 487, 494

<sup>2</sup> As. Res., xv. 276.

<sup>3</sup> As. Res., xv. 276, 279

<sup>4</sup> As. Res., xv. 279.

<sup>5</sup> This marriage is the subject of the Uriya epic, the Kānchi-kāverī pothi See As. Res., xv. 207, 280; Hunter's Orissa, i. 320, ii. App. 168; Rājendralāla Mitra's Orissa, ii. 12, 144

<sup>6</sup> In the introductory chapter he is variously called Pratāpa Rudra, Pratāpa Gajarāt, Shri Vīra Rudra Deva Gajapati, Shri-vara Vīra Bhūpati, Shri Vīra Rudra Gajarāja, Shri Vīra Rudra Nṛpa, Vīra Shri Rudra Deva Gajapati, Vīra Rudra, and Vīra Rudra Gajapati and he is elsewhere, and by another system of transliteration, called Pertab Rudra Dev, or Raja Pertab Rudra Dev. (see As. Res., xv. 283, 285 &c.), and Pertab Janamuni.

his father's death in A.D. 1503.<sup>1</sup> Amongst his other titles in the Colophons of this work, he is called "the gift-son of the goddess Durgā: and the legend attached to this title is apparently connected with his affiliation to the god Shiva, and with the mysterious disappearance of his mother shortly after his birth." The introductory chapter records his extensive literary accomplishments; he composed commentaries and popular narratives, he was a director of dramas, and he arranged the dharma-shāstra: and the local records of Orissa have preserved a similar account of him: "The wisdom and learning of this prince soon become the theme and admiration of the whole country. He had studied deeply all the Shasters, was very fond of disputing and conversing on points of theology, and introduced many curious constructions of his own, and doctrines which were altogether new. He was withal devout, and built many temples. His skill in the arts of war and civil government were eminent, in short, he was equally celebrated as an able, learned, warlike, and religious prince."<sup>2</sup>

When Rudra Deva came to the throne the whole of the peninsula was virtually under the rule of the Mahomedan kings of the northern Dakhan, and the two Hindu sovereigns of Vijayanagara and Cuttack, to whom the titles of Ashvapati, Narapati, and Gajapati,—lord of horses, lord of men, and lord of elephants,—had come to be assigned, derived from the principal elements of their armies: and the deadly religious rivalry between these Hindu and Mahomedan powers, nursed up on both sides the ambition of ruling over the whole of the south when the day of decisive victory should come. By the end of the fifteenth century the power of the Bahmany kings had begun to wane:<sup>3</sup> and the new kingdoms of Bījapūr,

<sup>1</sup> As. Res., xv 283.

<sup>2</sup> As. Res., xv. 283.

<sup>3</sup> See As. Res., xv 282, 283.

<sup>4</sup> Briggs' *Ferishta*, ii. 544, 547.

Ahmednagar, and Berár had been carved off from their dominions.<sup>1</sup> The energy of the Vijayanagara kings was similarly undergoing an eclipse at this time ; and the earlier dynasty of that kingdom was fast passing away : and this internal decay lost for that Hindu power its greatest opportunity of securing the prize of empire. The Gajapatis had not failed to take advantage of the temporary weakness of the Mahomedans during the reigns of Kapilendra and Purushottama, and had extended their dominions southwards along the coast as far as the southern limits of the Telugu language :<sup>2</sup> and they had also, by the occasional military raids referred to above, obtained some amount of power over the decaying rulers of the country to the farther south. The accession of Rudra Deva to the throne was thus full of great promise to his country : and the ambition of his predecessors seemed to be on the point of being realized during the earlier years of his reign. Nevertheless, Orissa was not to become the paramount power of Southern India : Sultan Kuli Kutb Shah had established his independence at Golkonda by A.D. 1512 :<sup>3</sup> whilst a new dynasty, the Narasimha line, had also succeeded to the empire of Vijayanagara at this time ;<sup>4</sup> and a mightier prince than Rudra Deva, Kṛṣṇa Rāya, obtained that throne six years after Rudra Deva began to reign ; and seven years later the great prize passed into the hands of this greatest of all the princes of the south.

Pratāpa Rudra's conquests extended over the whole of

<sup>1</sup> Briggs' *Perishta*, ii p 559

<sup>2</sup> In addition to the better known authorities on which the above statements are based, traces of the power of the Gajapatis during this period are preserved by inscriptions and local traditions in the Mackenzie Manuscripts, at Rājamundry (Rev. W. Taylor's Catalogue, iii 539), Masulipatam (*Ibid.*, 533), Guntoor (*Ibid.*, 574, 593), Cuddapah (*Ibid.*, 572), and Nellore (*Ibid.*, 585).

<sup>3</sup> Briggs' *Perishta*, iii. 323.

<sup>4</sup> Wilson's *Catal. of the Mackenzie MSS.*, *Introd.*, p. cxliv.

southern India; and he led his army in person as far south as Rameshvaram. During his whole reign he was in conflict with the Mahomedans of both northern and southern India; whose invasions he succeeded in repelling on all sides.<sup>1</sup>

In the midst of his successes he was courted towards an alliance with the Mahomedan kings of the Dakhan, for the purpose of overthrowing the empire of Vijayanayara, which was then approaching the culmination of its power. The negotiations which were being carried on with this object between the kings of Vijayapur, Golkonda, and Orissa, reached the ears of Kṛṣṇa Rāya;<sup>2</sup> and he determined to break up this dangerous coalition. With that object, he marched at the head of his army against the king of Golkonda in the first instance. He crossed the river Kṛṣṇa to attack the great army of cavalry which was sent to oppose this invasion, and completely defeated it. His troops, in the flush of victory, were anxious to advance against Golkonda: but Kṛṣṇa Rāya, knowing the great strength of this famous fortress, chose rather to march against the king of Orissa. He advanced by the route of Rājamundry; and he met with continual desultory opposition on his way from the local allies both of Golkonda and the Gajapati. When he approached Rudra Deva's capital, great preparations were made to withstand him; so formidable, that it seemed impossible to defeat the army which that prince and his chieftains had assembled. Kṛṣṇa Rāya's celebrated minister Appaji was, however, with his army: and he, by one of those clever stratagems which have made his memory famous, succeeded in shaking Rudra Deva's confidence in his tributaries, and in causing him to withdraw

<sup>1</sup> *As. Res.*, xv. 284, 285.

<sup>2</sup> *Taylor's Catal. of the Mackenzie MSS.*, iii. 181.

from his army on the eve of the impending battle. He subsequently arranged an interview between the two princes, which resulted in an alliance between them, cemented by the marriage of Kṛiṣṇa Rāya with Rudra Deva's beautiful and accomplished daughter<sup>1</sup>

An inscription at Simhāchalam<sup>2</sup> records Kṛiṣṇa Rāya's triumphant northward progress on this expedition, and fixes its date: he made his oblation of victory at the temple of Simhāchalam on Saturday the twelfth day of the decreasing moon of the month Chaitra (March-April) of the year Dhātu, corresponding with the year 1438 s s, or A.D. 1516.

Rudra Deva survived these events eight years, and these latter years of his reign were much disturbed by the persevering attacks of his Mahomedan enemies. He was succeeded on the throne by two of his sons in rapid succession, but the power of the kingdom was in the hands of the minister Govinda Vidyādhara, who murdered the whole family of his master, and usurped his throne nine years after Rudra Deva's death. Internal commotions followed thickly upon this event; of which the Mahomedans did not fail to take advantage, and the Hindu kingdom of Orissa was finally overthrown by an army of Afghan cavalry from Bengal in A.D. 1558<sup>3</sup>

### *The Date of the Sarasvatī-vilāsa*

Pratāpa Rudra Deva reigned twenty-one years, from A.D. 1503 to 1524<sup>4</sup>. The disturbed state of Orissa during the later

<sup>1</sup> Taylor's Catal., iii. 182. Hunter's Orissa, ii. 7.

<sup>2</sup> This inscription is given by Mr. Carmichael in his Manual of the Vizagapatam district, p. 350, and the correctness of its date is amply confirmed by other records.

<sup>3</sup> As. Res., xv. 285 to 288. Hunter's Orissa, i. 323, ii. 11.

<sup>4</sup> As. Res., xv. 283, 285. Other accounts say twenty-eight years from A.D. 1504 to 1532. see Hunter's Orissa, i. 322, ii. App.

years of his reign renders it improbable that so eminently a work of political leisure and of peaceful times as this reconstruction of the whole religious and civil laws of the kingdom could have been undertaken at that time. The year A.D. 1516, when Rudra Deva became the ally of Kṛṣṇa Rāya, and by that alliance broke off his previous connexion with the Mahomedans, and so brought upon himself the subsequent incessant troubles of his reign, may perhaps be fixed upon as the latest date which can be assigned to this work.

At this date also Rudra Deva's ambition to extend his dominion over the extreme southern kingdoms of the Dakhaṇ had been rendered impracticable by the consolidation of the whole country to the south of the Kṛṣṇa, from sea to sea, under the rule of Kṛṣṇa Rāya, by his successive conquest or reconquest of the Dravida Kongu-Karnāta, Choṇa, Pāṇḍya, and Keraḷa countries, which he had completed by this time.

Moreover, the religious reformation in Orissa under Chaitanya<sup>1</sup> commenced about A.D. 1515 and the whole mind of the court and the people was stirred up by it, for it led to excited religious controversies, and ultimately to a violent persecution of the Buddhists, and their expulsion from the kingdom. Rudra Deva was himself converted to the religion of Viṣṇu by the new reformer<sup>2</sup> and though the precise date of his conversion does not appear, the *Sarasvatī-vilāsa* was evidently written before that event, seeing that the invocation, with which its introductory chapter opens, is addressed to his earlier divinites, Shiva and Durgā.

Both the political and the religious events of his kingdom

<sup>1</sup> This great Vaishnava revivalist spent the last twelve years of his life in Orissa, and died in A.D. 1527 (Hunter's *Orissa*, i. 106; see also *As. Res.*, xv. 284; Rājendralāla Mitra's *Antiquities of Orissa*, ii. 110, H. H. Wilson's *Works*, i. 154.)

<sup>2</sup> Rājendralāla Mitra's *Orissa*, ii. 110.



thus point to the first twelve years of Rudra Deva's reign as the period within which this treatise was composed. Nearer than this, it is not now necessary to seek for its date; for, with the data at present available, the precise time can be only conjectured upon such grounds as these - but, for convenience of quotation, it may be sufficient to say, that the *Sarasvatī-vilāsa* was written about the year A D 1515

*The object for which it was written*

A passage in the introduction states, that king Rudra Deva composed this work to remedy the inconveniences arising from the circumstance, that there were at that time several authoritative works on the laws in existence, namely, those of Vijnānayogī, Bhārūchi, Apararka, Medhatithi, Asahaya, the Chandrikā, and others, whose doctrines were sometimes in conflict with each other. And, seeing that the lawgivers, Manu, Vasishṭha, Yājñavalkya, and the rest, had long time passed away, and that the race of great Commentators on their Codes, such as Bhārūchi, Kulārka, and Vijnāneshvara, had ceased to exist, the king himself determined to compile one uniform compendious digest of all the law-codes and that, not in the spirit of an ambitious emulation of the works of those giants, nor yet with the intention of asserting for himself any superiority over less accomplished authors than they; but with the object of producing a work of practical utility, written in a popular and unpretentious style of composition

This object was worthy of an enlightened prince, such as Rudra Deva is admitted to have been and his accomplished education and literary reputation eminently fitted him for the task which he set before himself. The reasons also which led him to undertake this work were obviously valid. the *Mitākṣharā* of Vijnaneshvara and the *Smṛiti Chandrikā*, though agreeing

to a very large extent in their practical doctrines, are nevertheless in direct antagonism in some of their fundamental principles. and sufficient quotations from the other authorities named above exist, in these and in other works, to show that they also teach equally divergent doctrines in various important respects.

Rudra Deva had several precedents for a national work of this kind. Sir Thomas Strange,<sup>1</sup> when describing the various commentaries on the law-codes and digests of law, thus speaks of their origin. "These also are numerous; their number proceeding in part from the circumstance, that every succeeding dynasty in India did, at its commencement, give out, as the rule of its government, a new Commentary on, or a new Digest of, the ancient text-books, the authority of which, to a certain degree local may be supposed to have declined, with the declining power of the dynasty under which they originated." Professor Weber,<sup>2</sup> also, similarly says. "Within the last few centuries there has further grown up a modern system of jurisprudence, or scientific legal literature, which compares and weighs, one against another, the different views of the authors of the Dharma-Sastras. In particular, extensive compilations have been prepared, in great measure by the authority and under the auspices of various kings and princes, with a view to meet the practical want of a sufficient legal code. . . . These compilations were mostly drawn up in the Dekhan, which from the eleventh century was the refuge and centre of literary activity generally." These remarks are specially applicable to the *Mitākṣharā* of Vijnāneshvara, and still more distinctly to the commentary of Mādhava. The

---

<sup>1</sup> *Hindu Law*, Pref., p. xiii.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. of Indian Literature* (Trubner's Oriental Series, vol. iii.), 282, 283.

researches of Dr. Bühler<sup>1</sup> show, that Vijnāneshvara composed his *Mitākṣharā* during the reign of Vikramāditya VI,<sup>2</sup> one of the most eminent of the Chālukya kings of Kalyāṇa, whose dominions divided almost the whole of the Dakhaṇ with those of the rising power of the Cholas of Tanjore, then recently established at Conjeveram. Mādhava, the renowned Vidyāraṇya, held the office of prime minister<sup>3</sup> under the earliest of the kings of Vijayanagara and his digest was therefore written in the early years of the growth of their kingdom. Another and more parallel instance is afforded by the commentary on the Code of Yājñavalkya composed by Aparāditya or Aparārka, sovereign ruler of the Konkan about A.D. 1187.<sup>4</sup>

It is worthy of remark here, that Rudra Deva does not name the digest of Mādhava amongst the authorities which regulated the laws in his days, for it had been in existence for nearly two centuries before his time nor does the *Sarasvatī vilāsa* once refer to it amongst the numerous works which it so abundantly quotes. It is impossible that Rudra Deva and the learned men of his court were not aware of its existence, forasmuch as Vijayanagara was at that time one of the most eminent seats of learning throughout India, and the fame of Mādhava, as the greatest Sanskrit author of modern times, was by this time universal. The rivalry between the Gajapati and the Narapati interests in the early years of the reigns of Rudra Deva and Krishna Rāya suggests a reason for this re-

<sup>1</sup> See West and Bühler's *Digest* (2nd Edit.) Pref., p. iv. *Sacred Books of the East*, ii, Introd., p. xliii.

<sup>2</sup> He reigned from A.D. 1076 to 1127, according to Sir Walter Elliot's *Inscriptions* see *Jour. Madras Lat. Soc.*, xv. 81. *Indian Antiquary*, v. 27, vi. 75.

<sup>3</sup> See article "Mādhavācharya" in *Chambers' Encyclopædia* and Dr. Burnell's *Mādhaviya*, Introd., p. x.

<sup>4</sup> *Jour. Bombay As. Soc.* xii. 334-335. xii (Extra Number).

---

markable silence · and if this was the cause of that silence, it may be added to the arguments given above in support of the date of this work

*The position of this treatise amongst the other law-digests*

On the fundamental question of the religious or the secular character of the ownership of property the present treatise is the most pronounced of all the works which have yet been published on the secular side of the controversy. The *Mitákshará* took a high standing-place on this side, grounding its conclusion on the argument, that ownership is the source of secular *results* — the present work carries this doctrine of the secularity of ownership much further off the conclusion of the opposite school, by asserting the secularity of the *origin* of ownership. The argument of the *Mitákshará* does not sufficiently prove the complete secularity of ownership, inasmuch as ownership may equally be the source of spiritual as well as of secular results — and so, the argument of the *Mitákshará* could at best only prove ownership to be of a mixed character, or rather, it really proves nothing whatever respecting its ultimate nature, since pure spirit has the power of starting material things into existence. In the present treatise ownership is itself the offspring of secular causes <sup>1</sup> and it is thus completely removed from all connexion with spiritual things in regard to its origin as well as to its secular results, and is therefore completely secular in its nature.

With the exception of this difference upon the question of the *grounds* of their common doctrine,—a difference which the present work maintains with a remarkable accentuation of vehemence,<sup>2</sup>—and a very few minor matters, the *Sarasvatí-*

---

<sup>1</sup> See Section 401

<sup>2</sup> See Section 404, ff

*vilāsa* teaches precisely the same doctrines as the *Mitākṣharā* upon the subject of the succession to property. This more recent work, however, throughout its teaching, holds these doctrines with a firmer grasp than its predecessor, and also carries them out into farther consequences in the same direction. This is specially shown in its views on the nature of woman's property, and of property inherited by women: while it agrees in all other respects with the *Mitākṣharā*, it gives woman's property a definite place by the side of the heritage of men, and admits its treatment into the section on unobstructed property <sup>1</sup>. And it further emphasizes this view by introducing the still more distinct doctrine of *Lakṣmīdhara*, apparently with approval, that paternal property, when inherited by a daughter who has a son, is unobstructed heritage, in which that son possesses a birthright interest in precisely the same manner as in the property of his father,<sup>2</sup> and passes on a similar birthright interest in it to his son <sup>3</sup>.

It is deserving of observation how persistent the rule of succession to property as it is taught here has been in Southern India during the eight centuries which have elapsed since the *Mitākṣharā* was written. Its general prevalence also, in opposition to the theories of a narrower school, tends to show that it expresses the thoughts and sentiments of the people, as well as their legislators, upon this subject, throughout this long succession of generations.

### *The text*

The text of the *Dāva-Bhāga* section of the *Sarasvatī-vilāsa* here published, and from which the present translation is made, is edited from a manuscript neatly written on paper in

<sup>1</sup> See Sections 249 ff. with Section 398.

<sup>2</sup> Sections 632 to 655.

<sup>3</sup> Section 655.

the Grantha character, which was obtained for me from Travancore.

With this copy I have collated four other manuscripts word by word, two of which, written on palmyra leaves in the Grantha character, belong to Mysore, another, also written on palmyra leaves but in the Telugu character, belongs to the neighbourhood of Tanjore, and the fourth, another more recent Grantha copy on paper, came from Coimbatore

These manuscripts have supplied the omitted words and passages of my first copy, which are, however, not many and they have enabled me to correct its errors, which, though numerous, are in most instances sufficiently obvious, resulting partly from the carelessness, but more frequently from the ignorance of the copyist

The various readings of these five manuscripts are numerous; but they consist for the most part of differences of grammatical forms which do not in any way affect the sense, or of the insertion or omission of connecting particles, with an occasional substitution of words of synonymous meaning. Six or seven other manuscripts could readily have been obtained for collation, if it had been desirable to extend this labour, and no doubt many more could have been found upon further inquiry. but the general uniformity of these five copies, obtained from such widely separated localities, seemed to make the examination of a larger number unnecessary for the present purpose.

It has been thought better to print the text in the Devanāgarī character, as more likely than any other to be familiar to the larger number of those who may have occasion to use the work. It may, however, be worth considering, whether a transliteration in the Roman character would not enable the European Judges and Pleaders of our Courts, and others not expert in Sanskrit, to consult the text of such works as this in

connexion with the translation, and so render their dependence upon the latter less servile

*The translation*

My aim has been to make this translation as literal as is compatible with the grammatical and idiomatic differences of the two languages, under the impression, that this mode of rendering will best conduce to its usefulness for the eminently practical purposes for which it is alone likely to be used. With this end also in view, I have, in the case of the principal technical terms used in it, adopted a uniform rendering of the original words throughout the translation. In the case of some of these technical terms no precise English equivalent can be found and it has appeared to me, that in those instances, as well as in others where it seemed important to keep the term specially before the mind, the original words should be retained untranslated. I have also endeavoured to avoid the use of technical terms of English law in rendering these Sanskrit law-terms, considering that those terms, though capable of expressing a large portion of the denotation of the Sanskrit words, belong nevertheless to a different system of ideas, and are very likely to mislead, either by bringing in additions to the connotation of the translated words, derived from their more familiar surroundings in the English system, or by omitting some essential part of the full connotation of those words in their own system.

I have thought it better to divide the work into a consecutive series of sections, for convenience of reference, rather than into chapters, lest by this latter method a character should be imparted to the divisions which does not belong to them in the original whilst some of the advantages of that method are still obtained by the bracketed headings which I have

added at the commencement of the different subjects of the treatise.

The foot-notes of reference to the parallel portions of the *Mitākṣharā* and the *Smṛiti-Chandrikā* will, I hope, be found useful they present a compendious comparative view of the law of inheritance of Southern India, as taught by these three leading authorities

THOMAS FOULKES

BANGALORE,

*April 4th, 1881.*





## CONTENTS.

Introduction	Sections 1 to 4
The nature of Dāya	Sections 5 to 21
The nature of Division	Sections 22 to 43
The Time, Manner, &c , of Division	Sections 44 to 79.
The Division during Life	Sections 80 to 93
The Division after Death	Sections 94 to 99
The Rights of the Wife in that Division	Sections 100 to 118
The Rights of Daughters in that Division	Sections 119 to 147
Exclusion from Division	Sections 148 to 159
Division amongst Sons of different classes	Sections 160 to 167
Property subject and not subject to Division	Sections 168 to 204
Division by Sons of deceased fathers	Sections 205 to 213
The Joint ownership of father and son in ancestral property	Sections 142 to 226
The Rights of Sons born after Division	Sections 227 to 248
Division of Strīdhana in general	Sections 249 to 259
Description of Strīdhana	Sections 260 to 272
The Woman's sole dominion over Strīdhana	Sections 273 to 284
Succession to Strīdhana	Sections 285 to 332
Strīdhana is a species of Dāyā	Sections 333 to 337
The son of two fathers	Sections 338 to 358
The twelve principal and secondary Sons	Sections 359 to 374
The Division amongst the aforesaid Sons	Sections 375 to 394
Division of a Shūdra's property	Sections 395 to 398
Division after the death of a divided sonless man	Section 399
The Nature of Ownership	Sections 400 to 456
The Sources of Ownership	Sections 457 to 477
of the Wife	Sections 478 to 535

<b>The Succession of Daughters :</b>	<b>Sections 536 to 561.</b>
<b>The Succession of Daughters' Sons</b>	<b>Sections 562 to 564</b>
<b>The Succession of the Parents</b>	<b>Sections 565 to 573.</b>
<b>The Succession of the Brothers</b>	<b>Sections 574 to 579</b>
<b>The Succession of Brothers' Sons</b>	<b>Section 580</b>
<b>The Succession of the Gotrajas</b>	<b>Sections 581 to 585</b>
<b>The Succession of the Sapindas</b>	<b>Sections 586 to 594.</b>
<b>The Succession of the Bāndhavas</b>	<b>Sections 595 to 598</b>
<b>The Succession of the Āchārya</b>	<b>Sections 599, 600</b>
<b>The Succession of the Disciple</b>	<b>Sections 601 to 603</b>
<b>The Succession of the Fellow-Student</b>	<b>Sections 604, 605</b>
<b>The Succession to the property of an heirless Bráhmaṇ</b>	<b>Sections 606 to 611</b>
<b>The Succession to the property of heirless men of the other Classes</b>	<b>Sections 612, 613</b>
<b>The Succession to the property of Ascetics</b>	<b>Sections 614 to 626</b>
<b>The doctrine of Lakṣmīdhara</b>	<b>Sections 627 to 709</b>
<b>Reunion</b>	<b>Sections 710 to 773</b>
<b>Supplementary</b>	<b>Sections 774 to 785</b>
<b>Proof of a Division</b>	<b>Sections 786 to 795</b>
<b>The effect of the characteristic Marks of Division</b>	<b>Sections 796 to 810</b>
<b>The effect of an absence of ten years</b>	<b>Sections 811 to 851</b>

THE DÁYA-BHÁGA,  
OR LAW OF INHERITANCE,  
OF THE  
SARASVATÍ-VILÁSA.

[*Introduction.*]

[1] The Division of Heritage is enacted by King Pratápa Rudra Deva, the son of King Purushottama

[2] In the foregoing section, the religious duty designated "The union of woman and man" has been taught: here, the division of woman and man is set forth. Hence the connection between these two is that of cause and consequence.

[3] It must not be said that there is no division between woman and man, because of the *text*<sup>1</sup> "There is no division between a wife and her husband" The division between woman and man is to be expounded.

[4] Moreover, there is no obscurity. for, in one place is the division amongst men, in another, the division amongst women; and, in another, between woman and man.

[*The nature of Dáya, or Heritage*]

[5.] The term Dáya means wealth common to father and son; in accordance with the *text*,<sup>2</sup> "The learned call a father's

<sup>1</sup> *Āpastamba's Aphorisms*, II vi 14, § 16 West and Buhler's Digest (2nd edit.), p. 531, Sacred Books of the East, II 135

<sup>2</sup> Of the Nighantu.

wealth,<sup>1</sup> which is subject to division, Dāya." 'Subject to division'; fit for division.

[6.] *Bṛihaspati* also: "He gives; that property of his own which is given by a father to his sons, is Dāya."

The nominative case of the word 'father' is to be understood,—“That property which a father gives to his sons” Thus the word Dāya has an objective derivation, and by this, its general definition is, that Dāya is that kind of wealth which is common to father and son.

[7] The author of the *Sangraha* also says: “The division of that wealth which is obtained through the father and obtained through the mother, and is described by the word Dāya, is now explained”

[8.] The definition of *Bhārūchi*, *Aparārka*, and *others*, is, that “Dāya is that wealth of the father which is fit for division” This alone is correct, because of its applicability in the division of religious duties as well as in the division of wealth

[9.] It must not be said, that since religious duties, such as the fire-oblation and the Vaishvadeva, have not the nature of paternal wealth, the definition, “That wealth of the father which is to be divided,” has no applicability there: because the paternal nature of the fire-oblation &c which are to be performed, is affirmed by the text of *Viṣṇu* “Paternal property is of two kinds. that which is to be enjoyed, and that which is to be performed” “That which is to be

<sup>1</sup> *Dravya*. All the Sanskrit words, which designate 'property,' are commonly interchangeable but for the sake of definiteness, *Dravya* is uniformly rendered by 'wealth,' throughout this translation, *Dhana*, by 'property', *Vittam*, by 'riches', *Artha*, by 'substance', *Riktha* and *Riktha*, by 'estate', and *Dāya*, by 'heritage,' where the original form of the word is not retained. In a very few instances, where these renderings are not observed, the original words are given in the foot notes.

the *Smṛiti-chaudrikā*, ii 10, and the *Vyavahāra-māṅkha*, IV ii. 1.

enjoyed," means, fields, cattle, &c, and "that which is to be performed," means, the fire-oblation, &c.

[10.] For that reason *Yājñavalkya* ' says: "Let the householder perform the ceremonies ordained by the law-codes, day by day, in the matrimonial fire, or in that which was brought at the time of *Dāya*, and those ordained by the Vedas, in the sacrificial fires."

*Karkī* says: "After its connection with the marriage, this fire becomes the matrimonial fire "

[11] By the phrase, "Or in that which was brought at the time of *Dāya*," the division of the fire-oblation &c is spoken of: and, that the fire-oblation &c have a paternal character, must be admitted, for, otherwise, the phrase, "The ceremonies ordained by the law-codes, in the matrimonial fire," would be seriously obstructed

[12] Here *Karkī* says "The appointment is that the matrimonial fire belongs to the brotherless man, and that which was brought at the time of *Dāya*, to brothers " Therefore the phrase, "At the time of *Dāya*," means, at the time of the division of the *Dāya*, and the words, "that which was brought," namely, in order to be *Dāya*, means, that which was made his own

[13] *Bhārūchi* says - "At the division after death, let the brothers divide the fire brought by the eldest of them from the house of a learned *Brāhman*. Here, the paternal character of the fire is inferior At the division during life, let them divide the fire brought by their father. That which is brought by a father is paternal, and therefore the paternal character of the fire in this instance is superior, because this kind of fire possesses the character of having been brought by the father to his own brothers and the rest "

Some say here, that in the phrase, "Brought at the

time of Dāya," a different time is spoken of from that of the appropriation of the fire-oblation. *Bhārúchi* and *others* do not agree with this; since, if it were so, the appropriation of unconsecrated fire would be spoken of. *Others* again say, that a different time from that of the removal of the fire is spoken of, in accordance with the *text*, "Of these, one is the time of the enjoyment of Dāya."

[15.] The truth here is that there are two doctrines, namely, that the matrimonial fire is secular, and, that it is non-secular

[16.] On the side of its secularity, *they* say. Since the object of the recital of the prayers of the chapter is the completion of the Vedic gift, the consecration is of the performer, and not of the fire. It is improper to speak of the sacred character, either of its mere removal, or of its mere production by friction. Nor is it correct to say, that the production from a flint-stone of the fire produced from a flint, or the nature of the forest-fire inherent in the fire obtained from a forest-fire, has a sacred character; because the equal sacrificial and charitable character, both of that which is procured, and of that which is produced from a flint, or obtained from a forest-fire, is thus taught in the commentary of *Karkī*. "Marriage is to be performed with fire produced by friction, or brought from the house of a learned Bráhmaṇ, or obtained from a flint-stone, or from a forest-fire." Therefore the matrimonial fire is secular. Hence it is said by *Āpastamba*: "When the fire is extinguished, let him obtain fire from the house of a learned Bráhmaṇ, or by friction, and make an expiation, saying the words, "Ushoṣhyáśhcha." and then perform the fire-oblation as aforetime." The author of the *Tritti* says: "This is the rule when the fire is extinguished; having obtained it by friction, or having procured it from the house of a learned Bráhmaṇ, he must make the fire-oblation, saying the words, 'Yáśhcha,' and perform his sacrifice."

Wherefore, that class of texts may suffice, which say, that the separate performance of the fire-oblation, and the separate performance of the *Vaishvadeva*, is prohibited amongst reunited men. The meaning is, that a successive division of the fire which was brought at the time of marriage, belongs to the sons.

[17.] On the side of the non-secularity of the matrimonial fire, *they* say. The non-secularity of the fire is seen by the superaddition of the Vedic rule, "Let him consecrate the fire, saying, *Bhúrbhuvassurāḥ*." Hence, the rules for the separate performance of the fire-oblation, and the separate performance of the *Vaishvadeva*, are applicable in the divided state, since the word 'or' embraces both sides. Wherefore it is said by *Āshvalāyana* "When the fire is extinguished, let him perform the series of ceremonies as far as the pair of sheep, and offer his sacrifice as aforetime." The separate expression,<sup>1</sup> "Those ordained by the Vedas, in the sacrificial fires," is for the purpose of showing, that there is no division of the sacrificial fires at any time.

[18.] *Lakṣmīdhara* and *others* say here "On the side of the non-secularity of the matrimonial fire, the successive appropriation of the fire is itself a division." This is treated at large in the section on the settlement of doubts respecting division.

[19.] *Asahaya*, *Vijnanayogi*,<sup>2</sup> and *others*, say "That which becomes the property<sup>3</sup> of another solely<sup>4</sup> by reason of his connexion with its owner,<sup>5</sup> is designated by the term *Dāya*."

[20.] *Bhārūchi*, *Apararka*, and *others*, do not allow this, because that description is not amongst the sources of ownership.

<sup>1</sup> In *Yājñavalkya*'s text, § 10 above

<sup>2</sup> See § 10, above

*Mitāksharā*, I 1 2

<sup>4</sup>

<sup>5</sup> The word 'solely' does not occur in MSS B C and D. It has also been cancelled in MS A with black pencil. B and C have 'Ac' in its place.

<sup>6</sup> *Svāmi*



[21.] It must not be said that purchase &c, are excluded by the word 'solely,'<sup>1</sup> because of the absence in a purchaser of the popular saying "The heir takes the Dāya." Nevertheless, since eligibility for Dāya does not belong to women, in accordance with the Vedic text, "Women and memberless persons are not inheritors," a woman's property<sup>2</sup> is not to be designated by the term Dāya. This will be enlarged upon later on in this work.<sup>3</sup>

[*The nature of Division.*]

[22.] *Bhārūchi* says, that by the term 'division,' is meant the separation of either the one or the other of the two things, wealth and religious duty.

[23 ] *Vijnānayogi*<sup>4</sup> however says, that by the term 'division,' is meant the separation into parts of the several proprietorships subsisting in an aggregate of wealth

[24.] *Bhārūchi* does not allow this, because it does not exist in a division of religious duty.

[25 ] By the term, "division of religious duty," is meant a division of the religious duty alone; namely, a separate performance of the Vaishvadeva, of the five great sacrifices, and of the ancestral ceremonies.

[26.] A division of religious duty may be made because very indigent persons do not possess wealth; or, a division of the religious duty alone may be made amongst those who desire an increase of religious duty, in virtue of the text of *Gautama*. "In a division, there will be an increase of religious duty."

[27.] Therefore *Vishnu* says "Or, let him divide the religious duty only." "Amongst very indigent persons," is to be supplied.

<sup>1</sup> In Asahāya and Vijnāneshvara's definition in § 19, above

<sup>2</sup> Stridhana

<sup>3</sup> See § 144 below

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk 1 : 4.

<sup>5</sup> *Gautama's Institutes*, xxviii. 4, W and B Digest, 539, Sac B of , ii.

[28.] It is to be understood by this, that there is a completion of division by means of an act of the will alone without any technical form; just as the creation of an appointed daughter is completed by a mere act of the will without any technical form.

[29.] In the case of wealthy people however, the division of religious duty follows only upon the division of the wealth; because it is said with reference to the *Vaishvadeva* &c, which are to be performed by divided persons, "Divided brothers may perform them, but not the undivided in any form"

[30] Wherefore, amongst the very poor, the separate performance of religious duties, with the mutual consent of each other, or even without it, constitutes a division of religious duty, but amongst the rich, there is a division of property.

[31.] Thus division is of two kinds

[32.] Therefore it is said by *Vishnu* "Division is of two kinds, that which springs from religious duty, and that which springs from *Dāya*."

Though the word '*Dāya*' has a common significance, it is here used to signify wealth, because of its special end.

By the words 'religious duty' here, the fire-oblation &c are spoken of, which are the means of fulfilling it

[33] Division of religious duty is sanctioned by *Manu*, *Yājñavalkya*, and other authors of law-codes, by *Asahāya*, *Medhātithi*, *Vijnāneshvara*, and *Aparāṅka*, the commentators upon those law-codes, and by the author of the *Chandrikā*, and other authors of digests

[34] For instance, the division of religious duty is spoken of<sup>1</sup> thus. "Those brothers who live for ten years with separate religious duties, and separate ceremonies, are to be recognized as divided from the paternal property." Here, the mere practice

<sup>1</sup> By *Kātyāyana*. See the passage on the effect of an absence of ten years, later on.

of separate religious duties, voluntarily, and apart from the consent of another, constitutes a division.

[35.] Similarly, in this *text*,<sup>1</sup>—"That which has been otherwise acquired without detriment to the father's wealth, the gift of a friend, and a marriage gift, shall not belong to the heirs,"—the mere act of receiving the gift of a friend &c, by one who possesses nothing but the gifts of friends &c, is itself a division for that man.

[36.] It is equally fit to be investigated here.

[87 ] Therefore it is said by *Manu* <sup>2</sup> "The religious duty of wife and husband, entitled, 'The marriage union,' has thus been stated, hear ye Dāya-dharma."<sup>3</sup>

[38 ] *Bhīrúchi* says here. "By the word 'Dāya-dharma,' the division of heritage and the division of religious duty are described."

[39.] The meaning of the text is this. Learn ye the division of heritage and the division of religious duty, as taught by me. Although by the word 'Dāya,' which speaks of wealth liable to division, there is an inclusion of religious duty also, nevertheless, the expression 'Dāya-dharma' is used for the sake of perspicuity.

[40 ] The expression,<sup>4</sup> "From the paternal property," is the ablative case with the elision of 'lyap'

[41.] Some say that its purpose is to indicate the rule of the alternative, that, even while enjoying the paternal property, the separate performance of religious duties for ten years is a source of division.

[42 ] Others however say, that the elision of 'lyap,' means, after abandoning the paternal property. otherwise i would

<sup>1</sup> Yājñ. II. 118.

<sup>2</sup> *Manu*, ix 103.

<sup>3</sup> The original words are retained here, because this compound is susceptible of two meanings, viz (1) "the religious duty of Dāya" and (2) "Dāya and religious duty," the latter of which is adopted in the succeeding commentary

<sup>4</sup> In § 34

contradict the text of *Manu* and *others*, "Not injuring the father's wealth &c."

[43.] This alone is correct, as the *author* of the digest says, "This view is the best "

[*The Time, Manner, &c. of Division.*]

[44] "At what time, in what portions, by whom, and of what kind of heritage it is made, is set forth in accordance with the authoritative books "1

[45.] "Of what kind of heritage;" division may be spoken of, paternal, maternal, &c., "at what time," as stated in the *text*,2 "When their mother's child-bearing power has ceased &c."; "in what portions," by the method of equal and unequal shares &c., and "by whom," by the father, mother, sister, &c.

[46.] Thus the fourfold cord, which has to be made in every topic of discussion, is investigated. This is the topic of discussion called, "The division of heritage."

[47.] Here the author of the *Sangraha*3 states a special matter. "There may be a division of the father's wealth even while the mother is living; since proprietorship by independence does not belong to the mother apart from her lord. So also there may be a division of the mother's wealth while the father is alive; since her lord is not lord of her woman's property4 while there are children living" One word, 'lord,' means 'proprietor,' the other means 'husband'

[48.] Forasmuch as by this text is meant, that a division of a father's wealth is not to be made by the sons during his lifetime, nor a division of a mother's wealth during her lifetime;5 it shall be explained

1 Smṛt. Ch. 1 13, where this text is attributed to the author of the *Sangraha*, Mitāk 1. 1 6

2 Nārada, xiii 3

3 Stridhana.

4 See Smṛt. Ch 1 16

5 Smṛt. Ch 1 17

[49.] Therefore *Manu* says :<sup>1</sup> “ After the death of both the father and the mother, the brothers shall come together and divide the paternal estate, for while both of them are living, these have no power.”

“ Have no power : ” the meaning is, are not independent.<sup>2</sup>

[50.] Hence also *Hārta* says “ While their father is alive, sons do not possess independence in regard to receipts, expenditure and correction ” “ Receipts ” of substance ;<sup>3</sup> its sensible enjoyment “ Expenditure , ” its disbursement. “ Correction ; ” disciplinary correction of the offences of slaves and other dependents. “ Do not possess independence , ” are not accustomed to the receipt of substance &c, according to their own pleasure and without their father’s cognizance. So also,<sup>4</sup> they “ do not possess independence ” in religious duties ; they are not accustomed to the separate performance of sacrifices, charitable deeds, &c

[51.] So also the author of the *Chandrikā* says : “ It is to be understood, that his own religious ceremonies, such as the fire-oblation, are to be performed by a son who has obtained his father’s consent, not by one who has not obtained consent ”

[52.] *Aparārka* says “ In the performance of the fire-oblation and other ceremonies, the son has authority, though he has not obtained consent ”

The two kinds of good conduct, the obligatory and the optional, are not mentioned, because they were previously stated.

[53.] With regard, however, to that which *Devāla* says,— “ At the death of a father, the sons shall divide their father’s property ; but no proprietorship can belong to them while their father is alive and free from defect,”—the meaning of “ no proprietorship ” here is, absence of independence ; be-

<sup>1</sup> *Manu*, ix 104

<sup>2</sup> *Smṛi* Ch 1 21.

<sup>3</sup> *Smṛi* Ch. 1 12, 18

<sup>4</sup> *Smṛi* Ch 1 22

cause it is the settled rule of the world, that men possess proprietorship by birth.<sup>1</sup>

This shall be treated at length later on in this work. By using the expression, "free from defect," he shows, that though the father is alive, if he has defects, subjection to him does not attach to the sons.<sup>2</sup>

[54] By this it is to be understood, that though the father is alive, if he is incapable, or has some other defect, the independence in the acquisition and expenditure of the substance belongs to his eldest son, and subjection to the eldest attaches to the younger brothers.

[55.] Wherefore *Shankha* and *Lakṣita* say: "During the incapacity of the father, the eldest son shall transact the business of the family; or his nearest relation, who is acquainted with affairs, with his concurrence."

By "his," the eldest son is meant, because at that time, independence belongs to him alone. By "who is acquainted with affairs," the implied preference of a younger brother in the term "nearest relation" is stated.

The author of the *Chandrika*<sup>3</sup> says: "The use of the word 'incapacity' has the implied meaning of melancholy &c."

[56] By this use of the word "incapacity," it is to be understood, that, when a father is afflicted with great age &c, and is without independence, there may be a division of his property at the desire of the sons alone, even against his will.

[57.] Therefore *Nārada* says<sup>4</sup> "A father who is diseased, who is habitually angry, one who is mentally absorbed by some special object, and one who acts contrary to the authoritative books, is not supreme in a division."

"But the sons alone are supreme," must be supplied<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ch. i. 23, 27, 45. But see Mitāk. I. i. 22.

<sup>2</sup> Smṛt. Ch. i. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Smṛt. Ch. i. 29.

<sup>4</sup> Nārada, xiii. 16. See Mitāk. I. ii. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Smṛt. Ch. i. 34.

[58.] So also *the same author* says:<sup>1</sup> “Or, even the father himself may divide his sons, when he is advanced in age.”

“Advanced in age” with unimpaired independence, is implied.<sup>2</sup>

[59.] By the words “or” and “even,” in the phrase, “Or even the father,” the meaning is, that when he is free from disease and other defects, the right of making a division belongs to the father alone; otherwise, to the sons.<sup>3</sup>

[60.] “Therefore, after the death of their father, the sons shall divide the property equally; or, when their mother’s child-bearing powers have ceased, and their sisters have been given in marriage, and their father’s pleasures have passed away, and his worldly desires have become extinct.”<sup>4</sup>

In the instance of “pleasures,” the meaning is, to sport.

[61.] From the phrases, “when his worldly desires have become extinct,” and “when their mother’s child-bearing powers have ceased,” it follows, that there is no division when the father wishes to take another wife.

[62.] Thus, one of the times of division is indicated by the phrase, “After the death of their father,” moreover, that is the ‘Division after death;’ and, by the phrase, “When their mother’s child-bearing powers have ceased,” the ‘Division during life.’ Thus the two times of division are stated.

[63.] *Shankha and Likhita* have spoken of the time of division. “The united is the appointed rule for brothers while their parents are alive, after their death also, their state of unity may remain with a view to their prosperity.”

The meaning is, on account of the absence of separate expenditure by each of them.

[64.] In division, however, religious duty receives increase.

<sup>1</sup> Nārada, xlii 4

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch i 38.

<sup>3</sup> See Smṛi Ch i 38

<sup>4</sup> Nārada, xlii 2, 3 Mitak 1 u 7 Smṛi Ch i 35.

Hence *Gautama*<sup>1</sup> says · “ In a division there is an increase of religious duty.”

[65 ] If it be asked how this is, *Nārada* replies.<sup>2</sup> “ United religious duties belong to undivided brethren ; but when there is a division, the religious duties of each of them shall be separate.”

[66.] Religious duties spring from the worship of the ancestors and the gods.<sup>3</sup> Thus *Bṛihaspati* says : “ The worship of the ancestors, the gods, and the twice-born, by those who dwell with one kitchen, shall be united ; but by those who are divided, it shall be in each separate house.”

[67 ] Hence it is to be understood, that the religious duties which spring out of the fire-oblation &c.<sup>4</sup> which they themselves perform, need to be carried out even by undivided persons : nevertheless, there is an increase of religious duty when there is a division, as is stated by the teaching of *Gautama* and others

[68 ] Here, since there is an acceptance by all sides of the doctrine of division into equal shares, *Yājñavalkya*<sup>5</sup> declares, that, in whatever instance, if a father of his own free will shall agree to make a division in equal shares, then the wives, like the sons, must be made partakers of equal shares.<sup>6</sup> “ If he make equal shares, his wives must be made partakers of equal shares.”

[69 ] *Bhārūchi* says, that, in accordance with the doctrine, that if the father in his old age shall of his own free will make a division in equal shares, he himself being included, each of the wives must take an equal share, corresponding with his own,—*Āpastamba's* text, “ There is no division between a

See § 26, above

i Ch i 43

up II 115

<sup>2</sup> *Nārada*, xiii 37

<sup>3</sup> See Smṛi. Ch i 46

<sup>4</sup> *Mitāk* I. ii 8, 9, Smṛi Ch ii. (§ 1), 38, 39.



a wife and her husband,"<sup>1</sup> is to be understood to apply to those cases only where unity is ordained.

[70.] Hence *Yājñavalkya*<sup>2</sup> says: "But suretyship, debt, and evidence, are not ordained between brothers, a wife and her husband, and a father and his son, when in the undivided state."

[71.] Here *Vijnānayogi* says: Now there is no prohibition of suretyship and the rest between a wife and her husband before division, because of the uselessness of the distinction when there is no division between them, and the absence of division is shown by *Āpastamba*. "There is no division between a wife and her husband" True, there is no division in the ceremonies performed in the fire ordained by the Veda and the law-codes, nor in their results, and none, moreover, in all their actions and in all their wealth. That is to say; when he says, "There is no division between a wife and her husband," he gives the reason of the connexion, in answer to the question, "Why is there not?"; namely, because by holding hands they have a unity in their ceremonies, and so also in their meritorious results.

[72.] The meaning of this is as follows — "Because"; that is, forasmuch as unity in their ceremonies, beginning with the taking of hands, is ordained in these words, "Let the wife and her husband receive the fire", therefore, by their joint authority in its reception, they have joint authority in the ceremonies performed in the fire which they have received. And so, by the *text*,<sup>3</sup> "Let the house-holder perform the ceremonies ordained by the law-codes &c," they have joint authority in the ceremonies performed in the fire established at their marriage. And therefore, the separate authority also of the wife and her husband in the ceremonies

<sup>1</sup> See § 3, above. See *Smṛi* Ch ii (§ 1), 39.

<sup>2</sup> *Yājñ* II 52.

<sup>3</sup> See § 10 above

connected with the two kinds of fire, and in their charities, is brought about. Thus the union of the wife and her husband is ordained in the heaven called Svarga, and other fruits of their merits: "Let them commence their life of glory in the sky, &c."

[73.] It is to be understood, that they have a community in the fruits of those meritorious deeds in which they have joint authority; but not in those charities which are founded with the husband's cognizance.

[74.] Doubtless their community in the proprietorship of wealth has been stated, and also in the acceptance of wealth; for they do not teach that there is a theft in a special gift made when the husband is absent from home.

[75.] True; the ownership of the wealth by the wife is shown by this, but not the absence of a division for, after saying, "And also in the acceptance of wealth," the reason is there stated; namely, *Manu* and *others* have taught, that there is no robbery in that which has of necessity to be done during the husband's absence from home, such as the feeding of Bráhmans, and giving alms to beggars, and therefore, proprietorship in the wealth belongs also to the wife, otherwise it would be robbery.

[76] Therefore, there may certainly be a division of wealth with a wife at the desire of her husband, but not at her own desire

[77] The doctrine of *Aparárka*, however, is, that a division of heritage does not belong to women, and, therefore, in virtue of the Vedic text,<sup>1</sup> "Women, and memberless persons &c," property is to be given to wives according to the pleasure of their husbands. The term 'equal share,' however, shows that it is not to be made smaller than the husband's share, an

<sup>1</sup> See § 21, above.

equal share, or a larger share, is to be given. The optional gift of a share is to be understood, because of the statement of the rule of pleasure, by the word 'If,' in the phrase,<sup>1</sup> "If he make."

[78.] The truth here is as follows —In the school of Bhārúchi, where there is a plurality of wives, there is a division amongst them alone. In the school of Vijnānayogí<sup>2</sup> and others, there is no division with a wife alone, but an equal division with sons belongs to the wives. But, in the school of Aparārka and others, there is neither a division amongst the wives, nor an equal division with the sons; but a gift is to be made at the pleasure of the husband

[79] The *Commentators* say here, that in these three views, there is an arrangement according to classes. They say, that the equal division with the sons belongs to Bráhmaṇí wives; that neither the division amongst the wives, nor the equal division with the sons, belongs to Kṣhatríyá wives, but some small gift is to be made at the pleasure of the husband; that the division among wives belongs to Vaishyá and Shúdrá wives; and that the foundation of this arrangement is custom.

[ *The Division during Life* ]

[80.] Here *Shankha* and *Likhita* say.<sup>3</sup> "Division of an estate is admitted during the father's lifetime, either publicly or privately, in accordance with religious duty "

The meaning is,<sup>4</sup> that he who assents to a division during his lifetime, is to make it "publicly," that is, in the presence of relatives and other people; or "privately," that is, secretly, "in accordance with religious duty," that is, in the manner prescribed by the rules of religious duty.

<sup>1</sup> In Yājñ.'s text in § 68, above

<sup>2</sup> See Smṛi Ch ii (§ 1), 1.

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk I ii 8, 9.

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi Ch ii (§ 1).

[81.] *Kātyāyana* states the same rule : "That whole sum of wealth which the parents and the brothers take in equal shares, is called a division conformable to the rules of religious duty."

"Conformable to the rules of religious duty;" that is, not departing from the rules of religious duty.

[82.] It is ordained, that they take the common wealth in equal shares<sup>1</sup> in accordance with the Vedic text,<sup>2</sup> "Manu distributed his heritage among his sons." for, though unequal division does appear in the authoritative books,<sup>3</sup> it is not to be practised, because it is opposed to custom, and contrary to other Vedic texts.

[83] Wherefore also,<sup>4</sup> the method of deduction by the eldest son is not mentioned, because it is not to be practised in this present Kāli age

[84] That is to say, because of the prohibition,<sup>5</sup> "Let not even a religious duty be performed, which is unconnected with heaven and is opposed to custom;"—just as in the case of the rule,<sup>6</sup> "Let a large ox or a great goat be offered to a learned Bráhmaṇ," though it is a sacred precept, it must not be done, because it is opposed to custom, so also in the case of the rule, "Let a barren cow be consecrated as a sacrificial victim to Mitra and Varuṇa," though the sacrifice of cows is a sacred precept, it is commanded not to be practised, because it is opposed to custom,—just as the cow must not be slaughtered in sacrifice, though it is an ordained duty, so division after deduction does not prevail in the present day<sup>7</sup>

"In the present day"; that is, in the Kāli age

[85.] So also *Āpastamba* :<sup>8</sup> "Let him divide his heritage amongst his sons in equal shares during his lifetime"

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi. Ch. ii (§ 1), 6

<sup>2</sup> See *Āpastamba*, II (6), xiv. 11

<sup>3</sup> *Miták* I iii 7

<sup>4</sup> See *Miták*. I iii 4, Smṛi Ch ii (§ 1), 7, &c

<sup>5</sup> *Yājñ.* I 156.

<sup>6</sup> *Yājñ.* I 109

<sup>7</sup> *Miták*. I iii 4, Smṛi Ch iii 16

<sup>8</sup> *Āpa.* II (6), xiv. 1.

[86.] “In equal shares;” while he has himself said this, he points out, that according to one school the taking of the whole wealth belongs to the eldest son. “Some say that the eldest son is the heir:”<sup>1</sup> and while he has shown the division by deduction of another school in these words, “In some particular countries, the gold, the black cattle, and the black fruits of the ground, belong to the eldest son, the carriages to the father, the unused household utensils and her ornaments to the wife, and also her kinsmen’s property,”<sup>2</sup> he rejects it, saying, “That is prohibited by the authoritative books”<sup>3</sup>

[87.] Therefore, the erroneousness of the explanation by *Aparārka* and other commentators of the text,<sup>4</sup> “Or, the eldest son with the best share,” is left unexposed.<sup>5</sup>

[88.] Here, in the division during life, the division is according to pleasure.

[89.] There *Nārada* says \* “Let the father himself, who makes the division, retain two shares” This is the case of one who has an only son

[90.] So *Shankha* and *Likhita* say “Let him take two shares himself, if he has but one son” “Him,” the continuative father is meant<sup>7</sup> “If he has but one son,” applies to one decayed by age, when the time for having another son has passed away

[91.] Moreover, this pertains to the division of property alone; because in a division of religious duties, “two shares” have no meaning

[92.] Where a son,<sup>8</sup> because of his ability to acquire property, has no desire to take his own share in his father’s property,

<sup>1</sup> *Āpa.* II (6), xiv 6.

<sup>2</sup> *Āpa.* vv 7, 8, 9.

<sup>3</sup> *Āpa.* v 10. See *Mitāk* I iii 3

<sup>4</sup> *Yājñ* I. 114

<sup>5</sup> See *Smṛi.* Ch ii (§ 1), 25

<sup>6</sup> *Nārada*, xii 12 See *Smṛi*, Ch. ii. (§ 1), 27, 28

<sup>7</sup> *Smṛi.* Ch ii (§ 1), 30

<sup>8</sup> *Smṛi* Ch ii (§ 1) 40, *Mitāk* I ii 12.

there *Yājñavalkya*<sup>1</sup> says, the father shall give him as much as he makes his own, and he shall perform separate ceremonies : “ Let him give something to him who has ability, and is without desire, and make a separation ”

[93.] When, again, a division is made by sons while their father is living, it is to be made by the rule of equal division prescribed in the text of *Kātyāyana*,<sup>2</sup> “ That whole sum of wealth &c ” because there is no other authoritative book which propounds another rule in a division during life made by sons.

[ *The Division after Death* ]

[94.] So also in the division after death, by the text of *Paithinasi* :<sup>3</sup> “ In the *Dāya* and other paternal property capable of being divided, the division amongst brothers is in equal shares,” and by the text of *Harita* :<sup>4</sup> “ When he is dead, the division of his estate is in equal shares ”

[95.] The meaning is,<sup>5</sup> that when their father is dead, the division of his estate by the brothers must be made in equal shares only. “ Amongst brothers,” namely, those alone who possess equal proprietary rights, and are of the same class, because of that which will be stated further on respecting the exclusion from a division of eunuchs &c of the same class, and of the reception of shares, by the rule of unequal division, by those who are of different classes

[96.] *Yājñavalkya* says,<sup>6</sup> that, as sons are equal sharers in the estate, so also are they equal sharers in the debts. “ After the death of both parents the sons shall divide the estate and the debts equally.”

<sup>1</sup> *Yājñ.* II 116

<sup>2</sup> *Smṛi* Ch. ii. (§ 2), 3.

<sup>3</sup> *Smṛi*, Ch. ii (§ 2), 2

<sup>4</sup> § 81, above

<sup>5</sup> *Smṛi* Ch. i

<sup>6</sup> *Yājñ.* II 117, *Mitāk* I iii 1

Here, the paternal debts alone are meant;<sup>1</sup> because the joint payment is commanded of those which are not the father's.

[97] Hence *Kātyāyana* says.<sup>2</sup> " But a debt contracted for the benefit of the family, by a brother, a paternal uncle, or the mother, must be wholly paid by the heirs at the time of division."

[98] Here *Kātyāyana* states a special matter: "That debt which may have been contracted by himself on account of his religious duties, or as a gift of affection, must be divided when it is discovered it must not be paid out of the paternal property."

[99] The meaning is,<sup>3</sup> that, whatever has been intended for a religious duty, whatever has been given by the father from affection, and whatever has been promised by the father himself, should be liquidated by his sons, these three kinds of debt must be divided when discovered, that is, when ascertained

[*The Shares of the Wives.*]

[100.] Now,<sup>4</sup> since eligibility for heritage does not belong to women, how can the word "share" in the *text*,<sup>5</sup> "If he make equal shares, his wives must be made partakers of equal shares," be explained in a different sense? How, again, is it said by *Yajñavalkya*,<sup>6</sup> "Amongst those who are divided after their father's death let their mother also take an equal share"? How, too, by *Vyāsa*, "The wives of a sonless father are declared to be partakers of equal shares: all the paternal grandmothers also, they are accounted equal to mothers"? How, also, by *Viṣṇu*,<sup>7</sup> "Mothers are partakers of shares conformable with the shares of sons, and unmarried daughters also"?

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch ii (§ 2), 18

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch ii (§ 2) 25

<sup>3</sup> § 68, above

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi Ch ii (§ 2), 19

<sup>5</sup> Smṛi. Ch iv 7

<sup>6</sup> Yājñ II 123, Mitāk I vii. 1

<sup>7</sup> Viṣṇu, xviii 34, 35.

[101.] If fitness for heritage does not belong to women, to speak of the share-taking of mothers, daughters, &c, would then be incorrect.

[102.] Not so.<sup>1</sup> Some say, that the word "share," here, does not refer to a division of the heritage, but refers to a portion of the aggregate wealth; and, therefore, there is no fault in the statement.

Others say, that because of the emphatic special meaning of the word "women" in the phrase, "Mothers &c," the mother should take a share of the heritage at the division after death.

[103.] The doctrine of *Medhatithi* is, that the above-mentioned distinction of the classes is spoken of, and therefore *Vasiṣṭha* says,<sup>2</sup> "Moreover, the division of the heritage belongs to the brothers, until such of the women as are childless shall obtain a son"

[104.] The meaning of this is,<sup>3</sup> that the division of the heritage belongs to brothers dwelling together in the same house, after such of their father's women as are childless, but pregnant, shall have had a son, that is, shall have been delivered, and the sex of the child born shall have been ascertained.

[105] Now the evident meaning here is,<sup>4</sup> that a division of the heritage takes place between the brothers and the childless women. How, then, can it be put aside?

[106.] It is put aside<sup>5</sup> on account of the contradictory meaning of the phrase, "Until such of the women as are childless shall have a son," as well as on account of the incompetency of women for a division of heritage

[107.] Hence another laic-code says,<sup>6</sup> "A mother who has no property of her own shall take an equal share in a division by sons."

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch iv 8

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch iv 2, Mitāk 1 vi 12

<sup>3</sup> Smṛi Ch iv 4

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi Ch iv 1

<sup>5</sup> Smṛi Ch iv 3

<sup>6</sup> Smṛi Ch iv 12



[108.] The meaning is,<sup>1</sup> that in the division after death made by sons, the mother who has no property of her own, that is, who is destitute of woman's property of her own, shall take a share equal to a son's

[109.] The use<sup>2</sup> of the word "mother," here, has a comprehensive meaning, and applies to a fellow-wife &c; thus,<sup>3</sup> "Mothers are partakers of shares conformable with the shares of sons."

[110] By the use<sup>4</sup> of the attributive term, "Who has no property of her own," it is evident, that where she has property of her own, with which she can provide her maintenance and perform the ceremonies which appertain to her and require property for their performance, she does not take a share. And it follows, that when she is unable to provide her maintenance and perform the ceremonies which require property, though she may have property of her own, she does not take an equal share, but she takes a suitable smaller share.

[111] Thus the conclusion is,<sup>5</sup> that when the property to be divided is very great, the mother and the rest, though destitute of property, do not take an equal share, but they take only a smaller share, such a share as is equal to their own necessities, because of the meaning indicated in the attributive term, "Who has no property of her own," namely, that the taking of a share by the mother is not, as in the case of the brothers, by the rule of the division of heritage, but by the rule of suitability; and yet, not by the rule of suitability in the attributive term "equal," because of its inapplicability when the taking is of an unequal share

[112.] It has already been stated, that in the instance of the division during life, it is competent to give the wives even a

<sup>1</sup> Smṛt Ch. iv. 13, Mitak. I. ii. 8, 9 vii. 2

<sup>2</sup> Smṛt Ch. iv. 14

<sup>3</sup> Vishnu's text, § 100, above

<sup>4</sup> Smṛt Ch. iv. 15

<sup>5</sup> Smṛt Ch. iv. 16-17

larger share at the pleasure of their husband ; and, hence, it is to be understood, that in the present instance of division after death, a share is to be given to the mother at the pleasure of her sons, either an equal or a greater one ; and so,<sup>1</sup> when they have not the desire, the word "equal" will not be bereft of meaning by her taking the larger share of the property to be divided, when it is small

[113.] Wherefore, combining all this, after it has been stated by *Yājñavalkya*,<sup>2</sup> that "If he make equal shares, the wives must be made partakers of equal shares," it is added,<sup>3</sup> "To whomsoever woman's property has not been given either by their husband or their husband's father," that is, if woman's property has been given, competency for shares does not belong to those wives

[114.] Hence it is said by the author of the *Chandrikā* :<sup>4</sup> "It is to be understood, that there is no distinct establishment of a mother's division of heritage here, but only a taking of such substance as she requires"

[115.] As for that which *Tīrtanayogi* has said in his commentary on the *text*,<sup>5</sup> "Between brothers, a wife and her husband,"—namely, "Therefore proprietorship in the wealth belongs also to the wife, otherwise it would be robbery,"—it is to be understood, that this is not a description of the taking of heritage, but merely an ownership with respect to entertaining guests, giving alms to beggars, and such like

[116.] It is, however, said by *Apararka*, that "The word 'share' in the phrase,<sup>6</sup> "If he make equal shares," has the meaning of 'a portion' of the wealth to be divided, and, therefore, since there is no share-taking for wives, the meaning

<sup>1</sup> *Smṛi* Ch. iv 17

<sup>2</sup> §§ 68, 100, above

<sup>3</sup> *Yājñ* II 115 *Smṛi* Ch. iv 12, 13

<sup>4</sup> *Smṛi* Ch. iv 11

<sup>5</sup> *Yājñ* II 92 See § 70, above

<sup>6</sup> *Yājñ* II 115, § 100 above

is that something is to be given according to their husband's pleasure."

[117.] Therefore, though in all the three schools women have not the right to divide heritage, they have the right to take a share. Its proportionate limit, when there is woman's property, and when there is none, is to be understood as that which is stated above.

[118] It must, moreover, be borne in mind, that in the school of the author of the *Bhāshya*, the division of the wives of Shūdras, is settled according to local usage

[*The Shares of the Daughters*]

[119] As for that<sup>1</sup> which is said by *Vishnu*,<sup>2</sup> that "Unmarried daughters are share-takers conformable with the shares of sons,"—it follows there from the use of the qualifying term "unmarried," that the taking of shares conformable with the shares of sons, is for the purpose of their own marriage according to their means, and not, as amongst the mothers, a taking of shares for the purpose of maintenance.

[120] Hence<sup>3</sup> it is said by *Devala* "The father's wealth must be given to the daughters also as marriage property"<sup>4</sup>

The meaning is property<sup>5</sup> for the purpose of their marriage.

[121.] Therefore *Yajñavalkya*<sup>6</sup> says "Sisters also, giving them a one-fourth share of their own share."

The meaning<sup>7</sup> is this that the unmarried sisters are to be settled in marriage by their brothers By doing what? By giving a one-fourth share of their own share Whence it follows, that daughters also are partakers of shares after their father's death.

<sup>1</sup> Smṛt Ch iv 18 See Mitāk I vii 14

<sup>2</sup> See § 100, above

<sup>3</sup> Smṛt Ch iv 20

<sup>4</sup> Vastu

<sup>5</sup> Dhana.

<sup>6</sup> Yājñ II 124, Mitāk I vii 5 Smṛt Ch iv 21

<sup>7</sup> Mitāk I vii 6 Smṛt Ch iv 22

[122.] The meaning of the expression "of their own share" there, is not that they are to divide each individual settled share and give a one-fourth share; but, that of whatever class the damsel may be, she is to be made the partaker of a one-fourth share of a son of that class.

[123.] This<sup>1</sup> shall be explained. If that damsel is of the Bráhmaṇ class, then, whatever share belongs to the son of a Bráhmaṇí woman, a one-fourth share of it shall belong to her. How is that? If any man<sup>2</sup> has a wife of the Bráhmaṇ class, and he has one only son and one only daughter, in that case, the whole of his paternal property is to be divided into two parts; and of them, one part is to be divided into four, and the son is to give one-fourth part to the damsel, and take the rest. But, when there are two sons and one unmarried daughter; then, the two sons are to divide their father's property into four parts, and give a one-fourth share to their unmarried sister, and divide and take the remainder. When, again, there are an only son and two unmarried daughters, then, the son must divide their father's property into three parts, and give two parts to his two unmarried sisters, and take the whole remaining part.

[124] As<sup>3</sup> in the case of those of equal classes, so is the arrangement in the case of brothers and sisters of different classes. Where<sup>4</sup> there are an only son of a Bráhmaṇí woman and an only daughter of a Kṣhatríyá woman; there, the son of the Bráhmaṇí woman must divide the paternal property into seven parts, and divide the three parts of a Kṣhatríyá woman's son into four, and give a one-fourth part to the Kṣhatríyá woman's unmarried daughter, and take the whole of the remainder.

Where, again, there are two sons of a Bráhmaṇí woman and

<sup>1</sup> Miták I. vii 6

<sup>2</sup> Miták I. vii 7

<sup>3</sup> Miták I. vii 7

<sup>4</sup> Miták II

one unmarried daughter of a Kṣatriyā woman; there the Brāhmaṇī woman's two sons must divide the paternal property into eleven parts, and divide the three parts of them which are the share of a Kṣatriyā woman's son, into four, and give a one-fourth part to the Kṣatriyā woman's unmarried daughter, and take the whole of the remainder

[125.] In the<sup>1</sup> same way it must be worked out in every case amongst brothers and sisters of dissimilar classes, when they are of equal number, and when they are unequal.

[126.] The explanation of the phrase,<sup>2</sup> "giving them a one-fourth share," is incorrect, which says that it means, giving property suitable for the mere marriage, regardless of the one-fourth share; because it is contrary to the *text*:<sup>3</sup> "Let the brothers give property<sup>4</sup> to the unmarried girls separately out of their own shares, a one-fourth part of each one's own share. Those who fail shall be outcasts"

[127.] The<sup>5</sup> meaning of this is, that the Brāhmaṇ and other brothers must give to their Brāhmaṇ and other sisters, out of the shares appointed for their own classes, by this,<sup>6</sup>—"The Brāhmaṇ shall take four shares, &c.,"—and other texts, a fourth, that is, a one-fourth portion or share of each one's own share, that is, of each one's individual portion. It is not said, that they must separate each one his own share, and then give the one-fourth part; but, that they must give to each individual unmarried sister severally a one-fourth part of a single share appointed for their own class. The division appointed for those who are of unequal class has been already stated

[128.] By the denunciation<sup>7</sup> of guilt in case of not giving it,—"Those who fail shall be outcasts," the absolute necessity of giving it is to be understood.

<sup>1</sup> Mitāk. I vii 8

<sup>2</sup> In Yājñ's text, § 121, above

<sup>3</sup> Manu, ix 118 Smṛt. Ch. iv 32

<sup>4</sup> Svām

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk. I vii 10

<sup>6</sup> Yājñ II 125

<sup>7</sup> Mitāk. I vii 10 Manu's text, § 126 above

[129.] If it be said<sup>1</sup> that the one-fourth share is not intended here, but the gift of wealth suitable for the marriage is alone meant;—No: because there is no proof that the gift of the one-fourth share is not intended in the two law-codes; and also, because of the denunciation of guilt when it is withheld.

[130.] As<sup>2</sup> for that which is said by *some*, that in the case of the gift of shares, great riches would fall to the lot of a woman who has many brothers, and destitution to a man who has many sisters; it is obviated by that which has been stated: for, here, the gift of the one-fourth share after separating it from his own share, is not taught. How can that be? By this; namely, that after the father's death, the daughter takes a share; but previously she takes whatever her father gives, because of the absence of a special text.

[131.] The whole of this<sup>3</sup> is the doctrine of *Asakāya*, *Medhātithi*, *Vijnānayogi*, the author of the *Pradīpikā*, and others.

[132.] *Bharūchi*, *Aparārka*, and others, do not maintain that doctrine.

[133.] The doctrine of *Bharūchi*, *Aparārka*, *Yajnapati*, and others, is, that a daughter does not take a share either after her father's death, or during her father's lifetime.—that while the father is living, some small thing is to be given to the daughters according to the father's own pleasure; and after their father's death, sufficient wealth is likewise to be given by their brothers for the marriage of those who are unmarried, and for the endowment of those who are undowered, but they do not take a one-fourth share.—that the texts which speak of the one-fourth share, mean the gift of sufficient property for their marriage, and the settlement of sufficient property for their endowment —that in the text of

<sup>1</sup> Mitak I vii 11

<sup>2</sup> Mitak I vii 12

<sup>3</sup> Mitak I vii 13.

*Viṣṇu*,<sup>1</sup> "A share is to be given to the unmarried and the unendowed," the gift of a share to those daughters who are indicated by the words which describe their unmarried state and their unendowed condition, is to be understood; and that, again, is to be understood to be for the purpose of their endowment, and for use at their marriage —that by the denunciation in the event of its being withheld, "Those who fail shall be outcasts,"<sup>2</sup> it is to be understood that there is sin in not endowing them with property sufficient for their endowment, and in not performing their marriage with property sufficient for their marriage —and that if the conclusion is made from their evident meaning, that a gift of some small amount is due to daughters in their father's lifetime, it is so also after his death, according to the reasonable grounds of these texts; an inference from their hidden meaning being unreasonable —whence it is said by *Bṛihad Viṣṇu*,<sup>3</sup> "Let him perform the marriage of the unmarried daughters also according to the amount of his own property "

[134] Here *Shankha*<sup>4</sup> states a special matter "When a division of the heritage &c takes place, the unmarried daughter takes the girl's ornaments, her marriage portion, and the woman's property."

"The girl's ornaments," the ornaments worn by the girl herself.<sup>5</sup> "The woman's property," her mother's property.

[135.] *Baudhāyana*<sup>6</sup> says here "Let the daughters receive their mother's ornaments, inherited or otherwise.

"Inherited;" in the mother's line.<sup>7</sup> "Otherwise," given by her brothers of their own pleasure. The unmarried daughters are to receive them

<sup>1</sup> See *Viṣṇu*, xviii 35

<sup>2</sup> *Manu's text*, § 126, above.

<sup>3</sup> See *Viṣṇu*, xv 31, *Smṛi Ch iv 36*

<sup>4</sup> *Smṛi. Ch iv. 45.*

<sup>5</sup> *Smṛi Ch iv 46*

<sup>6</sup> *Smṛi Ch. iv 47*

<sup>7</sup> *Smṛi Ch iv 48*

[136.] *Yajñavalkya*<sup>1</sup> sets aside the text,<sup>2</sup> "Let the daughters receive &c," by saying,<sup>3</sup> "The daughters, that which remains of their mother's after her debts: if they are dead, their issue." That is,<sup>4</sup> the daughters shall divide the property of their mother which remains after discharging the debts contracted by her

[137.] This shall be explained. *Tyñānayogī* says:<sup>5</sup> "The debts contracted by the mother are to be discharged by her sons alone, not by her daughters; and the property which remains after the debts, the daughters are to take "

[138.] Moreover,<sup>6</sup> this is proper; for the woman's property goes to the daughters, because of the preponderance of the woman's members in the daughters, and the father's property goes to the sons, because of the preponderance of the father's members in the sons. "When the man's seed is the more abundant, there will be a male; when the woman's seed is the more abundant, a female " "

[139.] A special matter<sup>7</sup> is here pointed out by *Gautama*:<sup>8</sup> "A woman's property belongs to her daughters, not given in marriage and unendowed "

[140.] The meaning<sup>9</sup> of this is, that when there are those who have been given in marriage, and not given in marriage, together, the woman's property belongs to those alone who have not been given in marriage, and when there are together, amongst those who have been given in marriage, those who are endowed and those who are unendowed, to those alone who are unendowed

<sup>1</sup> Mitāk I iii 8, Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 18

<sup>2</sup> Baudhāyana's, § 135, above

<sup>3</sup> Yājñ II 117

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk I iii 9, Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 19

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk I. iii 10

<sup>6</sup> Mitāk I iii 10

<sup>7</sup> Manu, iii. 49

<sup>8</sup> Mitāk I. iii 11, Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 16.

<sup>9</sup> Gautama, xxviii 24.

<sup>10</sup> Mitāk I iii 11, Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3) 17



“Not given in marriage;” unmarried. “Unendowed;” indigent.

[141.] He then<sup>1</sup> states who should take the mother's property remaining after her debts, when there is no daughter: “If they are dead, their issue.”<sup>2</sup>

“If they,” that is, the daughters. When there are no daughters, or when the daughters are dead, “their issue,” that is, their sons and the rest, shall take. This conclusion is made from the words,<sup>3</sup> “After the death of the parents;” and it is stated for the sake of clearness.

[142] *Bhārūchi* and others explain the *text*,<sup>4</sup> “The daughters, that which remains of their mother's &c,” in a different way: When there is no son, the daughters shall divide their mother's property, when there are none, their own issue, the paternal uncle, and the rest, shall take, according to the *text*, “Let the heirs take afterwards”

“Afterwards,” the meaning is, when there are no sons &c of the owner of the property “The heirs,” the daughters, paternal uncles, &c, of the owner of the property.

[143.] Hence also it is said by the author of the *Sangraha*:<sup>5</sup> “The division of that wealth which is obtained through the father and obtained through the mother, and is described by the word *Daya*, is now explained”

[144.] They explain, that since the word ‘*Dāya*’ is used for property which comes through the mother, sons alone are competent for heritage,<sup>6</sup> and daughters are not, in accordance with the Vedic *text*,<sup>7</sup> “Women and memberless persons are not inheritors;” and also in accordance with the text of *Gautama*: “There is no division of heritage when they are memberless.”

<sup>1</sup> Mitāk I. iii 12

<sup>2</sup> Yājñ II 117, § 136, above.

<sup>3</sup> Yājñ II 117 See Smṛi Ch ix. (§ 3), 22.

<sup>4</sup> Yājñ II 117, § 136, above

<sup>5</sup> § 7, above

<sup>6</sup> *Dāya*.

<sup>7</sup> § 21, above

[145.] When there are brothers, the mother's ornaments &c, belong to the daughters: and they are to take only that which their brothers may give of their pleasure, and nothing else.

[146.] *Hārila* here states a special matter: "Manu has said,—Deaf and dumb, blind and deformed daughters, are to be given in marriage by their brothers with the paternal estate."

"Deaf and dumb;" those who are unable to speak and hear. "Deformed;" those who have shortened limbs, and those who have limbs in excess. "With the paternal property," the meaning of the text is, that some portion or the whole of the estate is to be given to the bridegroom by the brothers, and the marriage to be performed.

[147] *Some* maintain, that there is no giving in marriage of those who are deaf and dumb, or afflicted with other defects, or depraved. It is to be understood that this is rejected

[*Exclusion from Division.*]

[148.] *Manu*,<sup>1</sup> also, describes those who are ineligible for heritage: "Impotent persons and outcasts do not take shares; so also those who are born blind, and those who are born deaf, madmen, idiots, and the dumb, and those who are memberless."

[149] The meaning of this is "Impotent persons and outcasts do not take shares;" the two thus mentioned<sup>2</sup> are to be nourished and cherished by their brothers who are eligible for the heritage, or by those who take the estate, or by those who take the women

"Those who are born blind, and those who are born deaf;" the pair thus mentioned, though a share certainly belongs to them, are to be nourished and cherished, notwithstanding their being endowed with a share, because they are marriageable.

<sup>1</sup> *Manu*, ix. 201

<sup>2</sup> See *Mitāk.* II x 5, Smṛt. Ch. v 4

By the use of the word 'so,' the inner meaning is, that deformed persons, if they are eligible for marriage, are share-takers, and are to be nourished and cherished.

"Madmen, idiots, and the dumb," by being mentioned in a group, these also are to be nourished and cherished; but they are not share-takers. "Even if they are eligible for marriage," is to be supplied. "Whosoever are memberless;" this is inclusive of women also. Amongst memberless women, a fellow-wife, a daughter, a sister &c, are to be protected; and amongst men, a brother, his son, the paternal uncle, the maternal uncle &c

[150] *Some*, however, say,<sup>1</sup> that memberless persons are those who have lost their nose, or some other member, by disease.

[151.] As for that which is said by *Nārada*:<sup>2</sup> "An enemy to his father, an outcast, an impotent man, and he who is degraded, must not receive a share, though he be a bosom son; much less if he is a son born of a widow."—"He who is degraded," is one<sup>3</sup> who has committed a great crime, and has been expelled by his relatives. "An outcast, an impotent man," these two are evident. "An enemy to his father;" one of the sort that says, "He is not my father." It is otherwise, when sons have an aversion on account of their father's prejudices, for, in that case, shares are ordained.

[152] *Varaṇshītha* also says "Moreover, they are not share-takers who have gone into another order."

"Having left the householder's order," is to be supplied<sup>4</sup>

[153] Similarly *Devala* "When their father is dead, the impotent, the leper, the insane, the idiot, the blind, the outcast, the outcast's son, and the ascetic, are not dividers of shares of the heritage."

<sup>1</sup> Mitāk II x 4, Smṛi Ch v 4

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch v. 6

<sup>3</sup> Nārada, xiii 21; Mitāk II. x. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk II x 3 Smṛi. Ch. v. 7.

The meaning is,<sup>1</sup> that after their father's death, the impotent and the others, do not become sharers of the heritage.

"The ascetic;" the perpetual religious student, the eremite &c, the Buddha and Jaina mendicant, the Shaiva ascetic, &c.

"The outcast's son;" a son born in the outcast state, for a son previously born, does not partake of the outcast-blemish incurred by his father. It shall be shown later on, that the relation between a father and his son, being a secular matter, is suspended in the outcast and similar states.

[154.] Hence *Vishnu* says <sup>2</sup> "Of these, the bosom sons alone are share-takers, but the son of an outcast, born after the act which caused his outcast condition, and such as are born of women of inverted class, are not sharers the sons of these are not sharers, even in their paternal grandfather's substance."

In the phrase,<sup>3</sup> "When their father is dead," the word "though" is to be understood The explanation to be made is, that neither after their father's death, nor before his death, are the impotent and the rest takers of shares.

[155] Therefore *Āpastamba*<sup>4</sup> says "Let him divide his heritage amongst his sons, in equal shares, during his lifetime; rejecting the impotent, the insane, and the outcast also." "Rejecting;"<sup>5</sup> excluding The word "also" includes those who are not eligible for marriage.

[156.] The author of the *Chandrikā*,<sup>6</sup> however, says, that the phrase,<sup>7</sup> "When their father is dead," is intended to point out the time of division, and (that by) it is to be understood, that they who are impotent &c at the time of the division

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi. Ch v 1

<sup>2</sup> Viṣṇu, xv 34 to 38

<sup>3</sup> Āpa. II. (6), xiv 1 See § 85, above

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi. Ch v 3.

<sup>4</sup> In Devala's text, § 153, above.

<sup>5</sup> Smṛi Ch v. 2

<sup>7</sup> In Devala's text, § 153, above

have no participation in the shares; and not they only who are born impotent &c.

[157.] As for that which is said by *Yājñavalkya*,<sup>1</sup>—"The bosom sons of these, and the sons of their widows take shares, if they are without blemish,"—it is to be understood<sup>2</sup> that this applies to the *Dvāpara* and other ages, because the widow's son is prohibited in the *Kāli* age

[158.] Therefore, a reception of their paternal grandfather's property belongs to the sons of 'the shareless,' when they have no disease &c opposed to share-taking, in accordance with the text of *Devala* "Let the sons receive a share in their father's heritage, if they are free from blemish."

[159.] *Yājñavalkya*<sup>4</sup> says here. "Let the impotent, the outcast, his son, the lame, the insane, the idiot, the blind, the incurably diseased, and the rest, be maintained: they are not share-takers."

"His son,"<sup>5</sup> born while he is an outcast.

The term, "and the rest,"<sup>6</sup> is intended to include concisely those who are memberless &c.

"Be maintained," as long as they live,<sup>7</sup> in accordance with the text of *Manu*<sup>8</sup> "They must be maintained as long as they live"

[*Division amongst sons of different classes.*]

[160] *Yājñavalkya*<sup>9</sup> states a special matter in the division of persons of dissimilar classes. "Let the sons of the *Brāhmaṇ* take four shares, or three, or two, or one, in the order of their

<sup>1</sup> *Yājñ* II 141, *Mitāk* II x 9, *Smṛi* Ch v 39

<sup>2</sup> *Smṛi* Ch v 40 See *Mitāk* II x 11

<sup>3</sup> *Mitāk* II x 10, *Smṛi* Ch v 32.

<sup>4</sup> *Yājñ* II 140

<sup>5</sup> *Mitāk* II x 2, *Smṛi* Ch v 21

<sup>6</sup> *Mitāk*. II x. 3.

<sup>7</sup> *Mitāk*. II x 5, *Smṛi* Ch v 22.

<sup>8</sup> *Manu*, ix 202

<sup>9</sup> *Yājñ* II 125

class; the Kṣatriya's, three shares, or two, or one; and the Vaishya's take two shares, or one."

[161] "The Brāhmaṇ<sup>1</sup> has four wives; the Kṣatriya has three; the Vaishya has two; and the Shūdra has only one wife."

The three classes are indicated according to their relative order.

[162] Regarding the sons of the Brāhmaṇ there:—By<sup>2</sup> the word "class," the three classes are spoken of, namely, the Brāhmaṇ and the others. The affix<sup>3</sup> 'shah'<sup>4</sup> is used in cases of successive order—wherefore, let the sons of the Brāhmaṇ be, that is, become, takers of four shares, or three, or two, or one, in successive order, class by class.

[163] This shall be explained—The sons<sup>5</sup> of a Brāhmaṇ by a Brāhmaṇī woman receive four shares each; his sons by a Kṣatriyā woman, three each, his sons by a Vaishyā woman, two each; and his sons by a Shūdrā woman, one each.

[164] "The Kṣatriya's" sons,<sup>6</sup> those born of a Kṣatriya. "In the order of their class," must be supplied—"Three shares, or two, or one," according to their order. The sons of a Kṣatriya by a Kṣatriyā woman receive three shares each, his sons by a Vaishyā woman, two each, his sons by a Shūdrā woman, one each.

[165] "The Vaishya's" sons,<sup>7</sup> those born of a Vaishya, "in the order of their class," "take two shares, or one." The sons of a Vaishya by a Vaishyā woman receive two shares each; and by a Shūdrā woman, one each.

<sup>1</sup> Vishnu, xxiv 1 to 4. See Manu, iii 12, 13, Yājñ 1 57, with Mitāk I viii 2, and Colebrooke's note there, Nārada, xii 4 to 6.

<sup>2</sup> Mitāk I viii 3.

<sup>3</sup> See Wilson's Sanskrit Grammar, page 336, with Paṇini, V iv 43.

<sup>4</sup> In the word 'varṣashah' ('in the order of their class,') in Yājñ's text, § 160, above.

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk I viii 4.

<sup>6</sup> Mitāk I viii 5.

<sup>7</sup> Mitāk I viii 6.

[166.] “The Shúdra has only one wife;”<sup>1</sup> and, since he cannot have sons of dissimilar classes, the division in equal shares, above described, alone belongs to his sons.

[167.] Moreover, this is stated by *Yājñavalkya* in accordance with the *rule* of another law-code;<sup>2</sup> because, according to his doctrine, the marriage of a Bráhmaṇ with a Shúdrá woman is forbidden; as it is said by himself,<sup>3</sup> “That is not my doctrine, forasmuch as he himself is born of her.”

“That;” the contraction of a marriage between a Bráhmaṇ and a Shúdrá woman is meant

[*Property subject and not subject to division*]

[168] *Kātyáyana* describes the wealth which is subject to division. “That which belonged to a man’s paternal grandfather, and to his father, and whatever besides has been acquired by himself, all this is to be divided in a division amongst the heirs”

“Acquired by himself,”<sup>4</sup> self-acquired with the assistance of the undivided paternal and other wealth. since that which is otherwise self-acquired is not subject to division.

[169.] As *Yājñavalkya*<sup>5</sup> says. “Whatever else has been self-acquired without detriment to the father’s wealth, the gift of a friend, and a marriage present, shall not belong to the heirs. Moreover, he who shall recover wealth which has descended in succession and been forcibly taken away, shall not give it up to the heirs, nor that which he has obtained by his learning.”

[170] That<sup>6</sup> which is “self-acquired” without the expenditure of the mother and father’s wealth, “the gift of a

<sup>1</sup> § 161, above. Miták I viii 7

<sup>2</sup> *Yājñ.* I 58

<sup>3</sup> *Yājñ.* II 118, 119, Miták I. iv 1, *Smṛi* Ch vii. 25, 27, 32

<sup>4</sup> Miták I iv 2.

<sup>5</sup> See *Viśhnu*, xxiv 1.

<sup>6</sup> *Smṛi* Ch. vi 2.

friend," obtained by the assistance of a friend,—“ a marriage present ” received at a wedding,—“ shall not belong to the heirs,” that is, the brothers and the rest.

“ He who,” amongst the sons, recovers any wealth “ which has descended in succession,” that is, whatever has come down in his father's line, which was “ forcibly taken away ” by others, and not recovered by his father and the rest, because of their inability &c., “ shall not give it up to the heirs,” that is, his brothers : he alone who recovers it shall take it.

[171.] There it is said by *Tynānayogi*, that he who amongst the sons recovers with the consent of the others, shall not give it up to the heirs. *Aparārka* does not agree with this ; because the phrase, “ with the consent of the others,” is meaningless, since they have no right in that portion

[172.] *Shankha* says,<sup>1</sup> that if it is a field, he takes a fourth part ; “ But he who shall of himself recover land in regular succession, which was formerly lost, the others shall give him a one-fourth part, according to the share which they take.”

In <sup>2</sup> the phrase “ in regular succession,” supply, “ which has descended.”

[173 ] The meaning <sup>3</sup> of the phrase,<sup>4</sup> “ Whatever else has been self-acquired,” is made clear by *Manu*;<sup>5</sup> that is to say “ That which he may earn by his labour without detriment to his father's wealth.”

“ By his labour ,” that is,<sup>6</sup> by agriculture &c resulting from labour.

“ His father's wealth ;” here <sup>7</sup> the use of the word “ father,” has the implied meaning of “ undivided ” “ Without detriment ;” that is, without wasting.

<sup>1</sup> Mitāk. I. iv. 3 Smṛi Ch vii 33

<sup>2</sup> Mitāk L iv 4

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk I iv 10, Smṛi. Ch vii. 27

<sup>4</sup> In Yājñ.'s text, § 169 above

<sup>5</sup> Manu, ix 208.

<sup>6</sup> Mitāk. I. iv 11, Smṛi Ch vii 28

<sup>7</sup> Smṛi Ch vii 28.



[174.] *Vyāsa* also says<sup>1</sup> emphatically : “ Whatever property he acquires by his own efforts without using his father’s wealth, he shall not give it to the heirs.”

[175.] *Prajāpati* also says<sup>2</sup>: “ That which has been obtained by learning, valour, or labour, his woman’s property, guest-presents, gifts from friends, and wedding-presents, are not to be divided with his brothers ”

“ That which has been obtained by learning,” whether by his knowledge of the Veda, or by reciting it, or by explaining its meaning, he shall not give to the heirs he alone who acquires it shall take it

[176.] It was formerly laid down by *Bhārūchi*, that wealth in the possession of a single person under these circumstances is subject to division.

[177.] *Kātyāyana*<sup>3</sup> has described the nature of property obtained by learning “ That which has been obtained by learning as a prize in a competition, is property obtained by learning it is not to be included in a division. That which has been obtained from a pupil, or by acting as a sacrificing priest, or for setting a subject for discussion, or for deciding a doubtful question, or for pronouncing a prudent enconium, or at a controversy, or for a recitation, they emphatically call property obtained by learning it is not to be included in a division ” *Bṛhaspati* says : “ That which has been received by learning, as the stake at a game of chance upon the defeat of the adversary, must be recognised as property obtained by learning it is not to be divided ” *Bṛigu* says : “ That which has been obtained as an acknowledgment of learning, that also which has been obtained from a pupil, and that which has been acquired by a sacrificing priest, is property obtained by learning ”

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch vii 29

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch vii. 31.

<sup>3</sup> Smṛi Ch vii 4

“A recitation ;” namely,<sup>1</sup> the composition of a poem of a hundred verses, and such like, in a defined space of time ; or, a recitation at a feast.

[178.] And here<sup>2</sup> the phrase,<sup>3</sup> “Whatever else has been self-acquired without detriment to the father's wealth,” is to be understood throughout. Hence it is to be added in each instance: thus, whatever wedding-present has been received without detriment to the father's wealth, whatever hereditary property has been recovered without injury to the father's wealth, whatever has been obtained by learning without injury to the father's wealth.

[179.] Therefore,<sup>4</sup> the gift of a friend with a requital prejudicial to the father's wealth, that which is received by marriage in the *Āsura* and other forms with prejudice to the father's wealth, similarly, whatever hereditary property has been recovered with prejudice to the father's wealth,—all this is to be divided by all the brothers.

[180] Similarly,<sup>5</sup> since the words, “without detriment to the father's wealth,” are to be understood throughout, even that which is received as a religious gift with prejudice to the father's wealth, is subject to division

[181] If this<sup>6</sup> is not to be supplied throughout, there would be no necessity for the passage<sup>7</sup> beginning with “gifts from friends, and wedding-presents”

[182] Hence,<sup>8</sup> it is declared, as the purport of the text, “gifts from friends &c,” that, whatever is received as a gift from a friend, and the rest, even with prejudice to the father's wealth, is not liable to be divided

[183.] If it were,<sup>9</sup> there would be a violation of established

<sup>1</sup> *Smṛi Ch vii 5*

<sup>2</sup> *Mitāk I iv 6*

<sup>3</sup> *Mitāk I iv 6*

<sup>4</sup> *Mitāk I iv 7*

<sup>5</sup> *Mitāk I iv 8*

<sup>6</sup> In *Yajñ* a text, § 169, above

<sup>7</sup> *Mitāk I iv 7*

<sup>8</sup> In *Prajāpati's* text, § 175, above

<sup>9</sup> *Mitāk I iv 8.*

custom, and also a contradiction of the text of *Nārada*,<sup>1</sup> in the instance of that which is obtained by learning: "He who, though he be an unlearned man, supports the family of his brother while engaged in the pursuit of learning, shall receive from him a share of his property obtained by learning."

[184.] The non-divisibility of that which has been received as a religious gift arises out of the detached rule, "Without detriment to the father's wealth," as being a violation of usage. This is made clear by *Manu*, as stated already,<sup>2</sup> "Without detriment to the father's wealth, &c "

[185.] An indication<sup>3</sup> of the ineligibility for division, of property obtained by learning, is stated by *Kātyāyana* "Whatever learning is otherwise obtained by the aid of the food of a stranger, the property which is earned by it is called, "property obtained by learning."

In the word 'stranger' here, everybody else is included except an undivided person The word 'food,' is inclusive of every kind of wealth by implication

[186.] Therefore<sup>4</sup> it is to be concluded, that it is proper to supply the phrase, "without detriment to the father's wealth," throughout.

[187 ] It is<sup>5</sup> not to be said, that the gift of a friend and such other property as is obtained without detriment to the father's wealth, is not subject to division, because it was not obtained at a division: it is very certain that whatever has been earned by anybody is his own property' alone; it does not belong to anybody else: how can it be forbidden before it is obtained?

[188.] It is replied,<sup>6</sup> that there is a prohibition against

---

<sup>1</sup> *Nārada*, xii 10    *Mitāk* I iv 8, *Smṛi* Ch vii 6

<sup>2</sup> § 173, above

<sup>3</sup> *Mitāk* I iv 8, *Smṛi* Ch vii. 2

<sup>4</sup> *Smṛi* Ch vii 3

<sup>5</sup> *Mitāk*. I iv 9

<sup>6</sup> *Mitāk* I iv 12.

<sup>7</sup> *Svām*

<sup>8</sup> *Mitāk*. I. iv 15

obtaining it; "They all are equal sharers in that which is obtained by united persons."<sup>1</sup>

[189.] Here *Hārīta* says: "Let them not divide the *yogakṣhema*, and the pathway."

'Yoga;' that is,<sup>2</sup> the obtaining of that which had not been obtained. 'Kṣhema;' that is, the preservation of that which has been obtained

[190.] *Laugākṣhi* explains<sup>3</sup> the meaning of the term 'yogakṣhema'; "The learned say, that *kṣhema* is a deed of charity, and that *yoga* is a sacrifice: these are expressly declared to be indivisible, and so also a couch and a seat"

[191.] The meaning of it is this; by the word 'yoga,' a sacrificial act performed with the fire appointed by the Veda and the law-codes is described: by the word 'kṣhema,' a work of charity, which is the means of preserving that which has been acquired, is described; such as the construction of a well, or a grove. Both of these, though connected with the father, and though carried out with prejudice to the father's wealth, are indivisible.<sup>4</sup>

[192.] *Some*,<sup>5</sup> however, say, that the king's ministers, domestic priests, and others who perform *yoga* and *kṣhema*, are spoken of and *others*, an umbrella, a fly-whisk, a weapon, a vehicle, &c.

[193.] "The pathway,"<sup>6</sup> that is, the path leading to and from the dwelling-house, the garden, &c. That, too, is indivisible<sup>7</sup>

[194.] *Nārada*,<sup>8</sup> moreover, has stated a special matter: "This rule is applicable to whom property of her own has been given by his mother from affection: whatever option belongs to

<sup>1</sup> *Bṛhaspati*; *Mitāk* I. iv 15, note

<sup>2</sup> *Mitāk* I. iv 23

<sup>3</sup> *Mitāk* I. iv 23, *Smṛt.* Ch. vii. 40.

<sup>4</sup> *Mitāk* I. iv 23

<sup>5</sup> *Mitāk* I. iv 24

<sup>6</sup> Of *Hārīta's* text, § 189, above

<sup>7</sup> *Mitāk* I. iv 25.

<sup>8</sup> *Nārada*, xiii 7

the father, belongs to the mother also." "As regards their own property," is to be supplied. "This rule;" that is,<sup>1</sup> the rule of non-divisibility, spoken of in the case of a gift by a father.

[195] As<sup>2</sup> for that which is said by *Ushanas*, respecting the non-divisibility of a field,—“Property obtained at a sacrifice, fields, vehicles, cooked food, water, and women, are not divisible amongst relations down to the thousandth generation,”—it is the case of the son of a Bráhmaṇ by a Kṣhatrīyá woman; according to the *text*,<sup>3</sup> “Land received as a religious donation, must on no account be given up to the son of a Kṣhatrīyá woman and others, even though his father may have given it: on his death, the son of the Bráhmaṇí woman shall take it.”

This is the explanation of *Tyānāneshvara*, *Asahāya*, and *Medhātithi*

[196.] But *Bhārūchi*, *Aparārka*, the author of the *Chandriká*,<sup>4</sup> and *others*, have explained it thus —The gain derived from a sacrifice is to be divided, and a field is divisible with the consent of all the heirs. according to the text of *Prajāpati*, “In the case of immovable property, everything, however trifling, which is done without the consent of the heirs, is to be considered as not done, if even one objecta.” “In<sup>5</sup> the world, even in the division of an estate, no one whatever has any absolute power: it is only to be enjoyed, there is neither gift nor sale.”

“In the world;” for successive generations in the case of immovable property &c. “No one whatever,” even<sup>6</sup> the father &c. By the phrase, “Even in the division of property,” any lordship in the case of a sale &c, is included. There, his meaning is,<sup>7</sup> that no division, sale, or gift, shall be made otherwise than with the consent of the heirs

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi. Ch. vii 24

<sup>2</sup> Mitāk I iv 26, Smṛi Ch vii 44.

<sup>3</sup> Brihaspati, Mitāk I iv 26, note

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi. Ch vii 45

<sup>5</sup> Vṛiddha Yājñavalkya Smṛi Ch vii 49

<sup>6</sup> Smṛi Ch. vii. 49

<sup>7</sup> Smṛi Ch vii 50

[197.] Likewise it is said by *Manu* :<sup>1</sup> " Raiment, vehicles, ornaments, cooked meats, water, women, the *yogakṣhema*, and the pathways, are specially declared to be indivisible."

[198.] The indivisibility of raiment is of such only as are worn ; not of any others. *Shankha* and *Likhita* say :<sup>2</sup> " But there is no division of the clothes which are worn."

[199.] But those worn by the father, are, after the father's death, to be given by those who divide, to him who consumes the funeral meal, as *Bṛhaspati* says :<sup>3</sup> " Let him give to him who consumes the funeral meal, his father's raiment, ornaments, couch, &c, his vehicles, &c, showing him reverence with perfumes and garlands "

[200.] But ' in the case of horses and other vehicles being numerous, they are to be divided amongst those who live by the sale of them.

[201 ] " The ornaments " also :<sup>4</sup> those which are worn by any one, belong to him alone , those which are not worn, and are common property, must be divided, in accordance with the *text* :<sup>5</sup> " Those ornaments which may be worn by the women during their husband's life, the heirs shall not divide . they who divide them are degraded "

[202.] Here,<sup>6</sup> by the use of the word ' worn,' the divisibility of such as are not worn arises

[203.] " Cooked meats , " rice-sweetmeats, &c. " Rice-sweetmeats, &c ; " such sweetmeats &c , as are made of rice are " rice-sweetmeats, &c "

[204.] As is said by *Manu* :<sup>7</sup> " Rice, clothes, ornaments, vehicles, water-expanses, and women, all these are not to be divided "

<sup>1</sup> *Manu*, ix 219, *Mitāk* I iv 16, *Smṛi* Ch vii 39.

<sup>2</sup> *Mitāk* I iv 17, *Smṛi* Ch vii 40 *Kātyāyana's* text.

<sup>3</sup> *Mitāk* I iv 17 See *Smṛi* Ch vii 41, 42

<sup>4</sup> *Mitāk* I iv 18 See *Smṛi* Ch vii 43 <sup>5</sup> *Mitāk*. I iv. 12.

<sup>6</sup> *Manu*, ix 200

<sup>7</sup> *Mitāk* I iv 19

<sup>8</sup> *Smṛi* Ch vii 39

“Water;” wells &c<sup>1</sup> which contain it. These are not to be divided by means of their sale-price &c: they are to be enjoyed by arrangement.

“Women;” slaves.<sup>2</sup> They are not to be divided by means of their sale-price: they are to be made to do work according to arrangement.

[*Division by sons of deceased undivided fathers.*]

[205] A special matter shall now be shown in the division of the property of a paternal grandfather amongst his grandsons.

[206] There *Yājñavalkya*<sup>3</sup> says. “Amongst the sons of deceased fathers, the devolution of shares is according to their fathers.”

Those<sup>4</sup> who are sons of deceased undivided men, amongst them “the devolution of shares is according to their fathers.” This shall be explained.—

[207] Where<sup>5</sup> undivided brothers, having begotten sons, die, and their sons are in unequal numbers, one having two sons, another three, and another four,—there, the two take their own father’s single share, the three sons of the other also take the single share belonging to their father; and the four also take only a single share.

[208] Hence *Kātyāyana* says.<sup>6</sup> “That same share shall belong of right to all the brothers”

“That same share”; their father’s share.

[209.] Although<sup>7</sup> in the taking of the father’s share, unequal proprietorship may arise by the distribution of a father’s

<sup>1</sup> Mitāk I iv 21 See Smṛi Ch vii. 40.

<sup>2</sup> Mitāk. I iv 22, Smṛi. Ch. vii 40

<sup>3</sup> Yājñ. II. 120.

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi Ch viii 2

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk. I v 2, Smṛi. Ch. viii. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Smṛi Ch viii 7

<sup>7</sup> Smṛi Ch viii 5.

share amongst several sons ; nevertheless, it is to be adopted, because it has textual authority.

[210.] Similarly,<sup>1</sup> in the case of two undivided brothers having sons, whichever brother dies, his son is to divide in half-shares with his paternal uncle, in accordance with the text of *Kātyāyana* : “ In the case of the death of an undivided younger brother, his son shall be made a sharer in the estate.”

[211.] So also *Viṣṇu*.<sup>2</sup> “ Where one is dead or two are dead, or where one is alive or two are alive, and their sons are unequal in number or equal,—there, the devolution of the shares is according to the fathers.”

[212.] *Viṇāśeśvara*<sup>3</sup> says “ Here also the textual arrangement is, that the sons of those who have died receive their father's share alone.”

[213] But *Aparārka*, *Bhārūchi*, and *others* say: The phrase,<sup>4</sup> “ The devolution of the shares is according to the fathers,” is an explanation intending a settlement founded on justice ; that, since the sons of deceased fathers possess an ownership in the heritage, or wealth obtained through their father, which is disposable according to their pleasure, division belongs to their father's ownership alone, and for that reason *Kātyāyana* says,<sup>5</sup> “ That same shall belong of right to all the brothers.”

[*The joint ownership of father and son in ancestral property*]

[214.] Here *Yājñavalkya*<sup>6</sup> states a special matter : “ For, as regards land or an allowance or other wealth acquired by a paternal grandfather, there, the proprietorship of a father and his son is similar.”

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi. Ch. viii. 6

<sup>2</sup> Mitāk. I. v 2.

<sup>3</sup> § 208, above.

<sup>2</sup> See *Viṣṇu*, xvii 23.

<sup>4</sup> In *Viṣṇu*'s text, § 211, above.

<sup>5</sup> *Yājñ* II 121



‘Land ;’<sup>1</sup> grain-fields, &c.

‘An allowance ;’<sup>2</sup> that is termed an allowance, which is made by a king, a minister, or other great personage, that a certain portion of each article sold in the shop of a merchant &c, shall be given daily or monthly for the support of a certain person.

‘Wealth ;’<sup>3</sup> evidently, gold, silver, &c. As ‘for that which was obtained by a paternal grandfather, as a religious gift, by purchase, &c ;—there, “the proprietorship of a father and his son is similar,” that is, equal

‘For,’ wherefore; the meaning is, according to local usage, &c.

[215] Wherefore,<sup>4</sup> there is no division at the pleasure of the father alone ; nor do two shares belong to the father.

[216] Therefore<sup>5</sup> also the *text*,<sup>6</sup> “If a division is made by the father, let him divide his sons according to his pleasure,” is to be understood to apply to his self-acquisitions.

[217.] Similarly,<sup>7</sup> this *text*,<sup>8</sup> “When the father himself divides, let him take two shares,” applies to self-acquisitions.

[218.] This dependence also, “Though they may have arrived at old age, there shall be no independence while they two are alive,”<sup>10</sup> applies to the wealth acquired by the mother and the father

[219] Similarly<sup>11</sup> this also<sup>12</sup> “For these are not lords while they two are alive ”

[220] Therefore,<sup>13</sup> it is to be understood, that there may be a division of the wealth of the paternal grandfather, at the desire of a son alone, even while his mother continues to be

<sup>1</sup> Mitāk v 4

<sup>2</sup> See Smṛi Ch viii 18.

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk I v. 4

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk I v 5

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk I v 5

<sup>6</sup> Mitāk I v 7, Smṛi Ch ii (§ 1), 15

<sup>7</sup> Yājñ II. 114

<sup>8</sup> Mitāk. I v. 7 See Smṛi Ch ii (§ 1), 27

<sup>9</sup> Nārada, xiii 12

<sup>10</sup> Ascribed doubtfully to Manu, Mitāk I v. 7, note.

<sup>11</sup> Mitāk I. v. 7

<sup>12</sup> Manu, ix 104

<sup>13</sup> Mitāk I v. 8

capable of bearing children, and the father continues to have virile desires, and does not wish for a division.

[221.] So also,<sup>1</sup> in the case of a gift, or a sale, of a paternal grandfather's wealth, by an undivided father, the right of prohibition belongs to his son, grandson, and great-grandson.<sup>2</sup> But in their father's acquisitions, they have not the right of prohibition, because of their dependence on him; but they must add their consent.

[222.] It is<sup>3</sup> to be understood, that, although proprietorship in the property of a father and paternal grandfather is by birth alone, nevertheless, since the son is dependent on his father in the instance of the paternal property, and his father has supreme power by acquisition, consent must be made by the son in the case of a disposition by the father of his self-acquired wealth, in accordance with the *text*, "There shall be neither gift nor sale when all the sons are not together" But,<sup>4</sup> in the case of the property of the paternal grandfather, there exists the difference that he has the right of prohibition, because the proprietorship of both is without distinction.

[223.] Hence<sup>5</sup> it is said by *Manu* <sup>6</sup> "Whatever paternal wealth he may recover, which was unrecovered by his father, he shall not, if he is unwilling, divide that self-acquisition with his sons."

[224.] Its meaning<sup>7</sup> is this.—It is to be understood, that, by saying that if a father recovers any portion of the acquisitions of the paternal grandfather, which were withheld by somebody or other, and not recovered by the paternal grandfather, he need not of his own accord divide that self-acquisition with his

<sup>1</sup> Mitāk I v 9

<sup>2</sup> MS C omits the great-grandson, so does Mitāk I vi. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk I v 10

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk. I iv 10 See Smṛi Ch viii 19, 20

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk. I vi 11

<sup>6</sup> Manu, ix 209

<sup>7</sup> Mitāk. I vi 11 See Smṛi Ch viii 21, ff

sons, "if he is unwilling," that is, if he is disinclined,—he shows, that he must divide the acquisitions of their paternal grandfather with his sons, at the sons' desire, though he may be unwilling.

[225.] So also *Bṛihaspati* :<sup>1</sup> "Because, in wealth acquired by a paternal grandfather, whether moveable or immoveable, it is said that a father and son have equal shares."

[226.] *Vyāsa* too :<sup>2</sup> "In a hereditary house or field, sons and grandsons are equal sharers."

[*The shares of sons born after a division.*]

[227] *Yājñavalkya*<sup>3</sup> states the rule of division for a son born subsequent to the time of division : "A son born amongst divided persons, of a woman of equal class, is a sharer in a division "

[228] Its<sup>4</sup> meaning is this.—When sons are divided, one born subsequently, of a wife of equal class, is a sharer in a division.

"A division;" that is, that which is to be divided.

"Share," that is, the share of his parents

"A sharer in a division," that is, he divides that; that is, after the death of his parents, he obtains their share.

[229] But one born of a woman of a different class shall take his share out of his father's share alone.

[230] *Vijnāneshvara*,<sup>5</sup> however, says, the whole of his mother's property alone.

[231.] *Aparārka*, and *others*, say, the whole of both; according to the *text*,<sup>6</sup> "Let him who is born after a division take the paternal property alone;" because it is admitted, that

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch. viii 17

<sup>2</sup> Yājñ II 122

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk I vi. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi Ch. viii. 17

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk I vi. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Manu, ix. 216, Mitāk. I'vi 4

that is 'paternal,' which belongs to both parents equally. Similarly, according to the Vedic text :<sup>1</sup> " He has no right in his parents' share, who is born before a division ; nor in his brother's, who is born of a divided man." The meaning<sup>2</sup> of the verse is, that he who is born before the division is not a proprietor in the share of his parents, that is, his mother and father's ; and, that he who is born of a divided man, is not a proprietor in the share of his brother

[232.] Thus,<sup>3</sup> the whole of that which is acquired by the father after the time of the division, belongs to him alone who is born when he is divided

[233 ] So *Vishnu*<sup>4</sup> says " The whole of that which is self-acquired by a father divided from his sons, belongs to him who is born while he is divided those who were born previously are pronounced to be non-proprietors "

[234 ] And<sup>5</sup> as for those who were divided and are re-united with their father, he who is born while he is divided must divide with them after their father's death , as *Manu*<sup>6</sup> says " Or, he shall divide with those who may be re-united with him "

[235.] Where the father has two, or three, or more sons, and is divided from a certain number, and undivided from the others, the wealth acquired by their father is to be divided after their father's death amongst those who are undivided

[236 ] If the father be subsequently divided from these, his wealth is to be divided amongst those sons who were previously divided and those who were subsequently divided alone. It does not belong to the wife. It will be shown later on, that the order of succession to proprietorship, " The wife, the

<sup>1</sup> Brihaspati, Mitāk I vi 4, note

<sup>2</sup> Mitāk I vi 5.

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk I vi 6 See Smṛi Ch xiii 5

<sup>4</sup> This text is ascribed to Brihaspati in Mitāk I vi 6, note, and Smṛi. Ch. xiii. 9

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk. I vi 7, Smṛi Ch. xiii 15

<sup>6</sup> Manu, ix. 216.

daughters, &c," does not apply to a father, but to a brother &c.

[287.] *Yajñavalkya*<sup>1</sup> states the rule of the share of one born after a division, when the pregnancy of a brother's wife, or the mother, was not evident at the time of the division: "His division shall be out of that which is visible, freed from the income and expenditure."

[238] This shall be explained. *Vijnāneshvara* distinctly states,<sup>2</sup> that a share equal to their own is to be made for him who is born after the division, by taking something out of each of the shares which remain, after adding the income which has arisen in their respective shares, and discharging the debts contracted by their father

"His division,"<sup>3</sup> the division of one who was born after the time of the division of his brothers, his mother's pregnancy being unapparent at the time of the division of his brothers upon the death of his father, is, "his division."

[239.] But<sup>4</sup> when her pregnancy is apparent, *Varishṭha* says,<sup>5</sup> they must await the delivery, and then make the division. "Moreover, the division of the heritage belongs to the brothers until such of the women as are childless shall obtain a son."

"Must await the delivery of those who are pregnant," is to be added. The rest has already been explained,<sup>6</sup> and need not be repeated here.

[240] *Bṛhaspati* says,<sup>7</sup> that this same rule also applies to one who has gone to another country. "He who leaves his family connections, and lives in a foreign country, when he returns, without doubt a half-share must be given to him"

<sup>1</sup> Yājñ II 122, Smṛi Ch xiii 17

<sup>2</sup> Mitāk I vi 10.

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk I vi 9

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk I vi 12

<sup>5</sup> See § 103, above

<sup>6</sup> See § 103, ff, above.

<sup>7</sup> Smṛi. Ch xiii 21 See Mitāk II. ix. 13.

“Leaves his family connections ;” the meaning is, leaves the country where the united members dwell.<sup>1</sup>

[241.] *The same author* says,<sup>2</sup> that when a division is made in ignorance of the existence of one who has for a very long time been absent in a distant place, a share belongs even to him : “To whomsoever a debt, a document, a house, or a field, of his paternal grandfather's belongs, upon his return he shall take a share.”

“Shall take a share,” the meaning is, shall divide the property.

“On his return,” on his return after a division

[242] *The same author* states a special matter in the case of a grandson &c.<sup>3</sup> “Though he be the third, or the fifth, or even the seventh, he shall take a share in the hereditary property when his birth and name are ascertained” The meaning is, he shall take a share in the hereditary wealth alone

[243] *Some* say,<sup>4</sup> that the share here is in hereditary land alone, and not in anything else, as *Vishnu*<sup>5</sup> says “Land must be given up by the relatives to him who has returned, when the respectable neighbours have ascertained his relationship” *Others* say, that it includes hereditary wealth

[244] Here *Bṛihad Vishnu*<sup>6</sup> states a special matter. “The right to take a share shall belong to him who returns after a division, or who returns before it, and has determined to take his own share, when he has proved his proprietorship in wealth in the possession of another person, by direct or indirect evidence. not otherwise”

The meaning is clear

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch. xiii 22.

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch xiii. 23

<sup>3</sup> Smṛi Ch. xiii 24

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi Ch xiii 25

<sup>5</sup> It is elsewhere attributed to Bṛhaspati See Smṛi Ch xiii. 25, Dāya-bhāga of Jīmāta-vāhana, viii 1.

<sup>6</sup> See Smṛi. Ch. xiii. 26, where this text is attributed to Bṛhaspati.

[245.] The son born of a divided man, shall take the whole of the paternal and maternal property.

[246.] There, if a divided father, or the mother, gives an ornament &c to a divided son out of affection, in that case, a prohibition of the gift is not to be made by the son born after the division, nor even is the gift to be resumed.

[247.] As *Vishnu* says. "That property which has been given by his parents, shall be his alone" The meaning is, that the son born after the division has no control over it, and that it shall not become the property<sup>1</sup> of the son born after the division

[248.] The conclusion is, that that which was given even before the division, belongs to him alone, by the exposition of the *rule*. "That which was given by his father, belongs to him alone."

[*Description and division of Strīdhana*]

[249.] Here follows the division of Strīdhana<sup>2</sup>

[250] There *Vishnu* says "A woman may acquire Saudāyikam according to her desire" Saudāyikam includes the husband's gifts.

[251] So also *Vyāsa* says<sup>3</sup> "Such property also as is given by her husband she may acquire according to her pleasure."

[252] The term 'Saudāyikam' — "That<sup>4</sup> which is received, either by a married woman, or one unmarried, in her husband's or her father's house, or from her husband or her father, is termed Saudāyikam"

<sup>1</sup> Svam

<sup>2</sup> I have thought it advisable to retain the original term 'Strīdhana,' and some others, throughout this section, instead of translating them.

<sup>3</sup> Smṛi Ch ix (§ 2), 1

<sup>4</sup> Kātyāyana, Smṛi Ch ix (§ 2), 5

[253.] So also *Vyāsa* says :<sup>1</sup> "That property which is received by an unmarried woman at her marriage, or afterwards, from her father's house or her husband's, is termed *Saudāyikam*."

[254.] Now<sup>2</sup> the word '*Saudāyikam*' has the termination of a derivative noun which retains its own meaning. '*Saudāyikam*' is simply *su-dāya*, "the affix '*ṭhak*' with *vinaya*."<sup>3</sup>

[255] If it be said, that this is inapplicable, because by the termination of the derivative which has the meaning of its primitive, its meaning is simply *Dāya*, and eligibility for *Dāya* does not belong to women. It is not so, because eligibility for their husbands' *Dāya* does belong to women.

[256] The word '*Saudāyikam*' has the constant form of the neuter gender, by the *rule*, "Derivative words having their own meaning are unavoidably gender-exhibiting words by their nature."

[257] So also *Nārada* says : "That which is given to a woman by her husband from affection, she may enjoy after his death according to her pleasure, or give away, with the exception of the immoveable."

[258] Hence, her independence is declared by the phrase, "according to her pleasure." So also it is to be acknowledged, that women possess independence in gifts of affection other than immoveable property, which form their *Saudāyikam*.

[259] But men<sup>4</sup> do not in any case possess independence in *Strīdhana*. As *Kātyāyana* says "Neither a husband, nor

<sup>1</sup> *Smṛi* Ch ix (§ 2), 6

<sup>2</sup> *Smṛi* Ch ix (§ 2), 9

<sup>3</sup> *Pāṇini's Sūtras*, V ii 34. '*Vinayādibhyash hak*.' The gloss of the *Śiddha-kauṇḍī* on this sūtra is, "*Vinaya eva vinayikah* &c."

<sup>4</sup> *Smṛi* Ch ix (§ 2), 10

<sup>5</sup> *Smṛi* Ch ix (§ 2), 13.



a son, nor a father, nor brothers, have power over Strīdhana, either to receive it, or to dispose of it."

The meaning is, because they have no proprietorship.

[260]. Strīdhana is that which is given before the matrimonial fire, &c. Thus *Manu*<sup>1</sup> says: "Strīdhana is declared to be of six kinds; the gift before the matrimonial fire,<sup>2</sup> the gift in the marriage procession,<sup>3</sup> the gift of affection,<sup>4</sup> and that which is received from her brother, her mother, and her father."

[261] The 'Adhyagni' is that which is given at the time of the marriage, before the fire, by her maternal uncle &c.

[262] So also *Kātyāyana* says<sup>5</sup> "That which is given to women at the time of their marriage in the presence of the fire, is termed by the learned, 'The Strīdhana made before the fire' That, again, which the woman receives when she is conducted from her father's house, is termed, 'The Strīdhana of the marriage procession' Moreover, whatsoever is given from affection, either by her mother-in-law or her father-in-law, when she bows down at their feet, is termed, 'The gift of affection'<sup>6</sup>"

"When she bows down at their feet," that which is given on the occasion of doing them reverence

[263] "That' which is received from her brother, her mother, and her father;" "on any occasion for her maintenance," is to be supplied."

"Of six kinds" for the purpose of excluding a smaller number, not to exclude a larger number"

<sup>1</sup> *Manu*, ix 194. *Mitāk* II xi 4, *Smṛi* Ch ix. (§ 1), 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Adhvagni*

<sup>3</sup> *Adhyāvāhanikam*

<sup>4</sup> *Prīti prāptam*

<sup>5</sup> *Smṛi* Ch ix (§ 1) 2, *Mitāk* II. xi. 5.

<sup>6</sup> *Prīti dattam*.

<sup>7</sup> From *Manu*'s text, § 260, above.

<sup>8</sup> *Smṛi* Ch ix (§ 1), 2

<sup>9</sup> *Mitāk* II xi 4, *Smṛi* Ch. ix. (§ 1), 3.

[264.] Therefore *Yājñavalkya*<sup>1</sup> says: "That which is given by her father, mother, husband, or brother, or received before the fire, her supercession fee,<sup>2</sup> &c, is termed *Strīdhana*."

"Her supercession fee;" on<sup>3</sup> account of her supercession, according to the *text*,<sup>4</sup> "It must be given to the superseded woman."

By the word "&c,"<sup>5</sup> such property as she acquires by inheritance, purchase, partition, seizure, or finding.<sup>6</sup>

[265]. The same author<sup>7</sup> speaks of another kind of *Strīdhana* "Gifts by her relations, her *Shulkam*, and her *Anvādheyakam*."

"By her relations,"<sup>8</sup> that which is given to a maiden by her mother's relations, and by her father's relations.

[266]. The term '*Shulkam*' *Vyānashvara*<sup>9</sup> says "That is *Shulkam* which is received when a maiden is given in marriage"

[267.] But the author of the *Chandrikā*<sup>10</sup> says "Whatever is received as the price of her household utensils, vehicles, cattle, personal ornaments, and her labour, that is termed her *Shulkam*."

"Received" as the price of her household utensils &c;" from the bridegroom &c, for the use of the bride "at the time when the maiden is given away," is to be supplied.

[268] The term "*Anvādheyakam*,"<sup>11</sup> that which is deposited or given at the time of her marriage, or afterwards.

<sup>1</sup> *Yājñ.* II 143, *Mitāk* II xi 1

<sup>2</sup> *Ādhivedanikam*

<sup>3</sup> *Smṛi.* Ch ix (§ 1), 4, *Mitāk* II xi 2

<sup>4</sup> *Yājñ.* II 148

<sup>5</sup> *Mitāk.* II xi. 2.

<sup>6</sup> These are the words of the text of Gautama, x 39, defining the sources of the ownership of a man

<sup>7</sup> *Yājñ.* II. 144

<sup>8</sup> *Mitāk* II xi 6

<sup>9</sup> *Mitāk.* II. xi. 6

<sup>10</sup> *Smṛi.* Ch. ix (§ 1), 5 and the text quoted is *Kātyāyana's*

<sup>11</sup> *Smṛi.* Ch. ix. (§ 1), 5

<sup>12</sup> *Mitāk* II. xi. 6, 7.

[260.] It is said<sup>1</sup> also by *Kātyāyana*: "That wealth which is received by a woman from her husband's family subsequent to her marriage is *Anvādbeyam*: so is that which is received from her father's family."

"It is called *Strīdhanam*," is the connection.

[270.] Here *Bhāruchi* says: "By the term *Shulkam*, the price of the bride is spoken of it exists, however, only in the *Āsura* and other marriages; but that is prohibited."

[271] My opinion is this, that it is the bull and the cow received when a maiden is given in the *Arsha* marriage, according to the text of *Vishnu*,<sup>2</sup> "The *Arsham* is with a bull and a cow, or with a pair" That alone is not prohibited, because it is the *Strīdhanam* of the maiden's mother Or it may be the prohibited gift of wealth in the *Asura* and other marriages

[272] The consideration of its prohibition or non-prohibition is not here proposed, but the consideration of its divisibility or non-divisibility so there is no contradiction whatever.

[273] *The same author*<sup>3</sup> has stated the result of the *text*,<sup>4</sup> "Neither a husband, nor a son, nor a father &c" "If any one of these shall forcibly consume *Strīdhanam*, he shall repay it with interest, and he shall also receive punishment. If he consume it after obtaining her consent out of affection, he shall repay the principal alone when he shall become possessed of property"

[274.] By the use of the phrase, "When he shall become possessed of property,"<sup>5</sup> the meaning is, that one who is destitute is not liable to repay even the principal, because it

<sup>1</sup> *Smṛi Ch ix (s 1). 5*

<sup>2</sup> *Kātyāyana Smṛi Ch ix (s 2) 13*

<sup>3</sup> *Smṛi Ch ix. (s 2) 14.*

<sup>4</sup> *Vishnu, xxiv 21*

<sup>5</sup> See § 259, above

speaks of the restoration of the principal in the instance of its consumption "after obtaining her consent."

[275 ] This shall be explained. A husband<sup>1</sup> has no independent power over Strīdhana , and, further, not even secondary power but a wife who has been regularly married, has always secondary proprietorship in her husband's property. It is to be understood by this, that the condition of the husband and of the wife is not of the same kind.

[276 ] Wherefore<sup>2</sup> *Devala* declares the incompetency of a husband to enjoy Strīdhana · "Her endowment, her personal ornaments, her Shulkam, and her earnings, are Strīdhana: she herself alone is the enjoyer of it the husband, when not in distress, is incompetent If he expends or enjoys it wrongfully, he shall restore it to the woman, with interest "

"Her endowment," given by her father and others for her maintenance "Shulkam" has been already mentioned. "Her earnings," that which she has earned.

[277 ] This shall be explained That which is obtained by a woman for the ceremonies of Gaurī &c, is Strīdhana. Or, perhaps, that which is received as interest.

[278.] The previously mentioned Strīdhana is lent out, when it has the capability of being the principal of settled interest: and that interest is spoken of by the term "earnings"

[279.] Although the settled interest belongs to the owner of the property lent, nevertheless, since the power of lending property does not belong to women, and that power belongs to their husbands alone, the phrase "she herself alone" is used as a ground for the removal of uncertainty. "Alone"<sup>3</sup> its purpose is to exclude her issue.

[280 ] "Wrongfully,"<sup>4</sup> the meaning is,<sup>5</sup> in the absence of distress. "Expend it," parts with it

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch ix (§ 2), 14

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch ix (§ 2), 15

<sup>4</sup> In *Devala's* text, s 276, above

<sup>3</sup> Smṛi Ch ix (§ 2), 15

<sup>5</sup> Smṛi Ch ix. (§ 2), 15.

[281.] When he says, "In the absence of distress," he shows,<sup>1</sup> that even in distress, the husband alone, and no other person, is competent to use Strīdhana.

[282.] The term "distress;" the absence<sup>2</sup> of wealth for the support of the family.

[283.] Wherefore *Yājñavalkya*<sup>3</sup> says "A husband is not obliged to restore to the woman the Strīdhana taken during a famine, or for the performance of a charity, or in sickness, or when under constraint."

"For the performance of a charity,"<sup>4</sup> constant or occasional, expiatory domestic sacrifices &c, though in some measure optional.

[284.] "When under constraint." The author of the *Chandrikā* says<sup>5</sup> "While in confinement by creditors and others, and unable to escape except by giving up the property" *Vijnāneshvara* says<sup>6</sup> "When he is taken into custody, or captured in war, and has no other wealth."

[285.] Here *Manu*<sup>7</sup> states a special matter "Even to the daughters whom they may have, according to their competency, must something be given from affection, out of their maternal grandmother's property."

"According to their competency,"<sup>8</sup> the meaning is, with reference to their disposition, good conduct, and poverty.

"To the daughters,"<sup>9</sup> the meaning is, to the daughters' daughters

[286.] Now,<sup>10</sup> why is something to be given to daughters' daughters, seeing that they have no proprietorship in the pro-

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch ix. (§ 2), 17

<sup>2</sup> Yājñ II. 147.

<sup>3</sup> Smṛi Ch ix. (§ 2), 21

<sup>4</sup> Manu, ix 193.

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk II xi 17.

<sup>6</sup> Mitāk. II xi. 32.

<sup>7</sup> Smṛi Ch ix (§ 2), 21, Mitāk. II xi 32

<sup>8</sup> Mitāk. II. xi. 32.

<sup>9</sup> Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 10

<sup>10</sup> Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 11

perty of their maternal grandmother while brothers and sisters are alive ?

[287.] True : there is nothing wrong, because the words "from affection" are used. The meaning is, that, as in the case of paternal property, though maidens are not eligible for heritage, it must be given by virtue of textual authority ; namely, by the inculpatory *text*,<sup>1</sup> "Those who fail shall be outcasts," and by virtue of the *text*, "Wealth must be given for their marriage, and for their endowment,"—so also here.

[288] *Vishnu*<sup>2</sup> states a special matter : "The mother's Yautakam is the share of her unmarried daughters alone."

"Not of their uterine brothers," is to be supplied

[289.] "Yautakam," that property which is given to a bride and bridegroom when mutually united That which belongs to a united pair,<sup>3</sup> is etymologically "yautakam."<sup>4</sup>

[290] *Gautama*<sup>5</sup> states a special matter "Strīdhana belongs to her unmarried and unportioned daughters "

[291] The meaning is,<sup>6</sup> that the Saudāyika and other Strīdhana becomes the property<sup>7</sup> of the unmarried maidens and the unportioned daughters Therefore, the conclusion is, that those daughters alone shall take that property according to their shares

[292.] This explanation of Gautama's text is in accordance with the doctrine of *Āparārka* It has already been explained according to the doctrine of *Vijnāneshvara*<sup>8</sup>

[293.] After the death of a wife, if there is no unmarried daughter, the wife's estate shall belong to her husband.

<sup>1</sup> Manu, ix 118 see § 126, above

<sup>2</sup> Yutayor

<sup>3</sup> Gaut. xxviii 24

<sup>7</sup> Svam

<sup>2</sup> See Manu, ix 131.

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi Ch ix. (§ 3), 13

<sup>6</sup> See Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 17.

<sup>8</sup> See §§ 137, 138 above

[294.] Hence *Yājñavalkya*<sup>1</sup> says : “ The property of a childless woman belongs to her husband in the four beginning with the Brāhma ; to her daughters, if she has borne children : in the others, it goes to her father.”

[295.] The meaning of this<sup>2</sup> is as follows.—The above mentioned *Saudāyika* “property of a childless woman” who became a wife “in the four” marriages, the Brāhma, Daiva, Āraṇha, and Prājāpatya, “belongs to her husband.” if he is not alive, it belongs to his nearest Sapindas “In the others,” the Āsura, Gāndharva, Rākshasa, and Paishācha marriages, “it,” namely “the property of a childless woman,” “goes to her father.”

[296.] “Goes to her father,” it goes to both, namely, the two parents, her mother and her father

[297.] The taking of her property belongs in the first place to her mother, because of the precedence indicated in the elliptical compound, because in the elliptical compound<sup>3</sup> “*Pitāmātrā*,” the precedence belongs to the mother<sup>4</sup>

[298.] If they are not alive, the taking of her property belongs to those who are nearest to them.

[299.] In all the marriages, “if she has borne children,” her property belongs “to her daughters”

[300.] Here, by the word “daughters,” her daughters’ daughters are spoken of because the daughters are directly mentioned in the *text*,<sup>5</sup> “The daughters, their mother’s remainder.”

[301.] Therefore, on the death of the mother, the daughters first take their mother’s property. There, when there are married and unmarried together, the unmarried take; when

<sup>1</sup> *Yājñ* II. 145

<sup>2</sup> *Mitāk.* II xi 10 to 13. See *Smṛi.* Ch ix. (§ 3), 27.

<sup>3</sup> *Pāṇini’s Sūtras*, I. ii 70

<sup>4</sup> “*Mātācha pitācha pitarau*” *Siddhānta-kaumudī*

<sup>5</sup> *Yājñ* II. 117

there are none, the married. There again, when there are portioned and unportioned together, the unportioned.

[302.] *Bhārūchi*, *Aparārka*, the author of the *Chandrikā*,<sup>1</sup> and others, do not agree with this doctrine of *Vijnānesheera*'s, on the ground that it was invented for his own system merely ; and because it involves many contradictions ; and also<sup>2</sup> because of the equality spoken of in the text of *Gautama*,<sup>3</sup> " Strīdhana belongs to her unmarried and unportioned daughters."

[303.] This, moreover, is with the exception of the *Shulkaṁ* :<sup>4</sup> for, by the text of *Gautama*,<sup>5</sup> " The sister's *Shulkaṁ* belongs to her uterine brothers after their mother's death."

The construction is, " after their mother's death." \*

[304 ] In the absence of all daughters, daughters' daughters take,<sup>6</sup> by this text,<sup>7</sup> " To her daughters, if she has borne children."

[305.] Amongst them, if there be those of different mothers, unequal in number, together, the arrangement of their shares is through their mothers,<sup>8</sup> by the text of *Gautama*,<sup>10</sup> " The proper position of their several mothers "

" The proper position ," the ownership

" Of their several mothers ," mother by mother

The meaning is, that their ownership is in conformity with the ownership of their own mothers respectively

[306 ] The *Strīdhana* <sup>11</sup> of a childless low-class woman, however, the daughter of her fellow-wife of superior class takes, though she is the child of a different mother If she is not alive, her issue

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 17

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 15, 16      <sup>3</sup> § 290, above

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk II xi 14, Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 32      <sup>5</sup> Gaut. xxviii 23.

<sup>6</sup> But see Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 32, 33

<sup>7</sup> Mitāk II xi 15, Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 20, 21

<sup>8</sup> Yājñ II 145, § 294, above

<sup>9</sup> Mitāk. II xi. 16, Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 25

<sup>10</sup> Gaut xxviii. 14

<sup>11</sup> Mitāk II xi 22.



[307.] Hence *Manu*<sup>1</sup> says : “ Whatever property may belong to a woman, which was in any way given by her father, the unmarried daughter of the Bráhmaṇī woman shall take ; or it shall belong to her offspring.”

[308.] *Vijnāneshvara*<sup>2</sup> says, that the use of the term “ Bráhmaṇī woman,” means a woman of superior class : and, therefore, the unmarried daughter of a Kṣatriyá woman takes the property of a childless Vaishyá woman, because a connection with their mother’s property belongs to daughters, sons, and grandsons.

[309.] Hence *Manu*<sup>3</sup> says : “ But on the death of their mother, all the uterine brothers, and also all the uterine sisters, shall divide the maternal estate equally.”

[310.] The construction is<sup>4</sup> this —All the uterine brothers shall divide the maternal estate equally, and all the uterine sisters shall divide equally.<sup>5</sup> The construction is not that the uterine brothers and the uterine sisters together shall divide equally ; because of its opposition to the above mentioned text which lays down the order, and because of the effect of the separative particle “ and also,” as in the instance, “ Devadatta cooks, and also Yajnadatta.”

The use<sup>6</sup> of “ equally,” is for the purpose of excluding deductions.

The use of “ uterine brothers,” is for the purpose of excluding those by different mothers

[311.] Therefore *Vishnu* says : “ The sister’s Shulkam belongs to her mother and her uterine brothers alone ”

The meaning is this : “ The sister’s Shulkam,” that is, her own Stridhana, “ belongs to her mother alone.” if her mother is not alive, it belongs to “ her uterine brothers alone ”

<sup>1</sup> *Manu* ix 198

<sup>2</sup> *Manu*, ix 192.

<sup>3</sup> *Miták* II xi. 20.

<sup>4</sup> *Miták* II xi 23.

<sup>5</sup> *Miták* II xi 20.

<sup>6</sup> *Miták* II xi 21

The meaning is, that it does not belong to those by different mothers.

[312.] As for *Gautama's* aphorism,<sup>1</sup> "The sister's Shulkam belongs to her uterine brothers after her mother's death,"—the correct order of the words is,<sup>2</sup> "after her mother's death it belongs to her uterine brothers."

[313.] As *Baudhāyana* says .<sup>3</sup> "Her Strīdhana goes to her mother; if she is not alive, it goes to her uterine brothers."

"Her Strīdhana;" the maiden's Shulkam.

[314.] Therefore, in the instance of the maiden's Shulkam, the explanation of *Asahāya*, that in a division between her uterine and non-uterine brothers, something is to be given to the non-uterine brothers, is unsupported,<sup>4</sup> because in this,<sup>5</sup> "The sister's Shulkam belongs to her uterine brothers after her mother's death," and other texts, the devolution of the proprietary right in all kinds of property in the form of Shulkam, belongs to uterine brothers alone.

[315] If there are no sons, the sons' sons are the heirs of their paternal grandmother's property, because the duty of discharging a paternal grandmother's debts belongs to her sons' sons, according to the text of *Gautama*,<sup>6</sup> "The dischargers of the debts are the enjoyers of the estate; they shall pay the debts," and,<sup>7</sup> "Debts are to be paid by sons and sons' sons."

[316] If it be said,—If the right to perform the funeral ceremonies on the death of the paternal grandmother belongs to the son alone,<sup>8</sup> there would be a contradiction of the text of *Viṣṇu*, "The funeral ceremonies are to be performed only

<sup>1</sup> Gaut. xxviii 25

<sup>2</sup> See Mitāk II xi 14, and Smṛi Ch. ix. (§ 3), 32.

<sup>3</sup> See Mitāk II xi 30, and Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 35.

<sup>4</sup> *Asahāyam*, a play upon the scholast's name

<sup>5</sup> See § 312, above

<sup>6</sup> See Gaut xii 40

<sup>7</sup> Yājñ II. 51, Smṛi. Ch. ix (§ 3), 24, Mitāk II xi 24

<sup>8</sup> MSS B and C have "the grandson alone."

with the united wealth of the sons and grandsons,"—it is not so; because a separation of the cases has been made by *Bhāruci*: "In the sixteen Shrāddhas, the union of the property of the sons and grandsons is necessary, in order to deliver him from his ghostly state."

[317.] When there are not even sons' sons, *Yājñavalkya*<sup>1</sup> states the order of the division: "If she dies without issue, her relations shall take it"

[318.] The meaning of this is—When a woman "dies without issue," that is, without offspring, without a daughter, or a son, or a son's son, "her relations," that is, her husband and the rest, "take it," namely, the before-mentioned Strīdhana.<sup>2</sup>

[319] As *Manu*<sup>3</sup> says "It is ordained, that in the Brāhma, Daiva, Ārsha, Gāndharva, and Prājāpatya rites, on the death of a woman without issue, the whole of her property belongs to her husband alone"

[320.] As for that which is said by *Kātyāyana*,—"But that which is given by her relations, goes to her husband, if she has no relations,"—it is<sup>4</sup> the case of the property of a woman married by a different rite from the five just mentioned, otherwise, the Shulkam would belong to the giver of the Shulkam, and that would be opposed to the text of *Gautama*:<sup>5</sup> "The sister's Shulkam belongs to her uterine brothers after her mother's death"

[321] The meaning is<sup>6</sup> this—The donors of the Strīdhana called Shulkam are the bridegroom and the rest. but, though they were the donors, that property will not become theirs; but it will become her uterine brothers', who are the proprietors of her property, if her mother is not alive

<sup>1</sup> Yājñ II 144

<sup>2</sup> Mitāk II xi 9, 25

<sup>3</sup> *Manu*, ix 196 See Mitāk II xi 9, 10 11, *Smṛi* Ch ix (§ 3), 28.

<sup>4</sup> *Smṛi* Ch ix. (§ 3), 30. See Mitāk II. xi 9

<sup>5</sup> § 312, above. See *Smṛi* Ch ix (§ 3), 32.

<sup>6</sup> See *Smṛi*. Ch ix (b 3), 33

[322.] Hence, by the term, "The sister's Shulkam," the pair of cattle in the *Ārsha* marriage<sup>1</sup> alone is meant; but not in the *Āsura* and other marriages, because of the rule, that in that case, her property goes to its donors alone.

823.] As for the explanation of *Bhārúchi*, it is to be regarded as mere bold assertion

[324] As for that which is said by *Shaulha*, regarding the matrimonial Shulkam, "The bridegroom, his proper Shulkam also,"—"The bridegroom," namely, the husband elect, shall take "his proper," namely, only his own "Shulkam,"—it is to be understood of the case where the marriage is not completed.<sup>2</sup>

[325] The completion of the marriage is the completion of the principal fire-oblation at the marriage

[326.] In accordance with this view is that which is said by *Yājñavalkya*,<sup>3</sup> "If she dies, he shall take back that which he gave."

"The 'bridegroom 'shall take back' her Shulkam, or her ornaments &c," is to be supplied

He<sup>4</sup> says, that this is said of the case of a betrothed woman dying before the marriage ceremony

[327] *Bṛhaspati*, having first enumerated the secondary mothers, points out the heirs of their property "The mother's sister, the mother's brother's wife, the father's brother's wife, the father's sister, the husband's mother, and the elder brother's wife, are accounted equal to the mother when these have no son of their own, nor a daughter's son, nor his son, their sister's son, and the rest, shall take their property."

<sup>1</sup> See § 271 above.

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 34

<sup>3</sup> Yajñ II 146

<sup>4</sup> See Mitāk II xi 30, Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3), 34

<sup>5</sup> MSS B C. and E. have 'Gautama says'

[328.] "Their sister's son;"<sup>1</sup> the son of the sister of the owner of the property; he shall take the property of his own mother's sister. Similarly, by the use of the words "and the rest," they shall, in their order, take the property of her who is their own mother's equal. Similarly<sup>2</sup> also, the issue of a fellow-wife shall take the property of his secondary mother, if she has no issue, nor brother, and the rest.

[329.] *Yājñavalkya*<sup>3</sup> states a special matter in the case of *Ādhivedanika Strīdhana* "To the woman who has been superseded, he shall give an equal supersession-fee,"<sup>4</sup> if *Strīdhana* has not been given to her; but if it has been given, the half is appointed"

[330] She is a "superseded woman" over whom there is a second marriage.<sup>5</sup>

[331] The meaning is,<sup>6</sup> that "to the superseded woman to whom *Strīdhana* has not been given" by her husband, or her husband's father, "he shall give" as much property as was employed ('*prayojana*' with the affix '*ṭhak*') at the second marriage, that is, as was expended on account of the second marriage, as her "supersession-fee," that is, because of the second marriage. "But if" *Strīdhana* "has been given," he shall give "the half" of the supersession wealth, that is, so much is to be given as will make that which was given before 'equal' to the supersession-fee

[332.] Therefore, the connection of daughters and the rest with *Strīdhana* has its origin in the rule of nearer and more remote propinquity. but it is not textual. And it has been already stated,<sup>7</sup> that the nearer and more remote propinquity is that which is laid down by *Vijnāneshvara*.<sup>8</sup> "When"<sup>9</sup> the

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch ix (s 3), 37

<sup>2</sup> Yājñ II 148

<sup>3</sup> *Ādhivedanikam*

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk II xi 35

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk. I iii. 10

<sup>6</sup> Smṛi Ch ix (§ 3) 38

<sup>7</sup> See § 264, above

<sup>8</sup> Mitāk II xi. 35<sup>1</sup>

<sup>9</sup> See § 138, above.

<sup>10</sup> Manu, iii 49 See § 138, above.

seed of the male is the more abundant, there will be a male; and when the seed of the female, a female."

[*Strīdhana is a species of Dāya.*]

[333.] Here the *Ancients* are in controversy whether *Strīdhana* may be spoken of by the term *Dāya*, or not.

[334] The contention is, that the division of *Strīdhana* is not a division of the property called *Dāya*, but a division of that property; forasmuch as by the *Vedic text*,<sup>1</sup> "Women, being seedless, are not heirs,"—eligibility for *Dāya* does not belong to women.

[335] As for that which is said by the author of the *Sangraha*,<sup>2</sup> "The division of that wealth which is obtained through the father, and obtained through the mother, and is described by the word *Daya*, is now explained,"—*Bhārūchi Aparārka*, *Someshvarācharya*, and others, say Just as "that wealth which is obtained through the father, and is described by the word *Daya*," may be spoken of by the term *Dāya*, so also that which is "obtained through the mother," may be spoken of by the term *Dāya*, therefore, in the admission of a twofold meaning of the same word, there would be a redundancy of signification, hence a different meaning must be admitted in the one or the other, therefore, "that wealth which is obtained through the mother," has the meaning of the term *Dāya*, by its secondary power, through its etymology, namely, 'dīyate,' 'dadāti'

[336] But *Vijnāneshvara*, *Asahāya*, *Medhātithi*, and others, say. The expression 'seedless,' of the *Vedic text*,<sup>3</sup> "Therefore women, being seedless," does not apply to those who are

See § 21, above. There the word 'nirindriya' is translated 'memberless,' in accordance with the precedents, but the present context shows, that it must be rendered here by 'seedless'

<sup>1</sup> See § 7, above

<sup>2</sup> See § 134, above.

entirely seedless; but it means those who are defective in seed. In the text,<sup>1</sup> "When the seed of the male is the more abundant, there will be a male; and when the seed of the female, a female,"—there is a distinct conception of excess and deficiency; and, therefore, since women have not an entirely absolute absence of seed, fitness for Dāya belongs even to women. Nevertheless, the Vedic *text* has this meaning: that in a division between a father and his sons, precedence belongs to the sons, and therefore, in that instance alone, eligibility for Dāya does not belong to women; and yet the women are eligible for some gift of affection. In this way, the text of the author of the *Sangraha*<sup>2</sup> receives its meaning in a natural sense, that the wealth which is obtained through the father, and the wealth which is obtained through the mother, may both be spoken of by the term Dāya.

[337] Though this has been stated already,<sup>3</sup> it is repeated for the sake of perspicuity

[*The son of two fathers.*]

[338] Now a special matter is related in the division of the son of two fathers<sup>4</sup>

[339] *Yājñavalkya*<sup>5</sup> describes his character "A son begotten by appointment by a sonless man in another's field, is, according to law, the heir and the pinda-giver of both of them"

[340.] Therefore, the *Dvyanushyāyana*<sup>6</sup> is one who has two fathers: and he is the heir of the estate and the giver of the funeral-ball<sup>7</sup> of both.

[341] "Another's field," its meaning: The field of another

<sup>1</sup> See § 332, above

<sup>2</sup> See § 335, above

<sup>3</sup> See § 21, above

<sup>4</sup> *Dvyanushyāyana*.

<sup>5</sup> *Yājñ* 11. 127

<sup>6</sup> See *Mitāk* I x 1, ff. *Smṛi* Ch x 3, 4, (1), 12

<sup>7</sup> *Pinda*.

man is his wife. Her position as the field of another man is by mere verbal gift, but not by marriage; because of the prohibition of the appointment of a married woman to be "another's field."

[342.] Thus *Manu*<sup>1</sup> says "On failure of issue, the desired offspring may be obtained by a woman regularly authorized, through her husband's brother, or a Sapiṇḍa. But, let him who is authorized, anointed with clarified butter, silently, in the night, beget on the widow one single son; not a second in any manner."

[343.] *He* who thus gave the sanction, *himself*<sup>2</sup> forbids it: "A widow woman must not be authorized by another man by the twice-born: they who authorize by another man violate the eternal law of religious duty. An authorization is not anywhere spoken of in the marriage prayers, nor is the marriage ceremony of a widow mentioned in the rules of marriage. For this practice of the beasts is condemned by learned twice born men, though it was sanctioned amongst mankind when Vena ruled the kingdom. He, having the whole earth in his possession, and being a pre-eminent royal sage, formed a mixture of the classes in former times, when their understanding was impaired by desire. From that time the pious condemn him who, through confusion of mind, authorizes a woman for the purpose of issue, when her husband is dead."

[344.] A double rule<sup>3</sup> does not arise out of the sanction and the prohibition, because of the express censure of those who authorize, and the numerous illa denounced against unchastity in the laws relating to women, and the commendation of self-restraint.

[345.] Thus *Manu*<sup>4</sup> himself says "She shall willingly keep

<sup>1</sup> *Manu*, ix. 59, 60

<sup>3</sup> *Mitāk* I. x. 9.

<sup>2</sup> *Manu*, ix. 14 to 68. See *Mitāk*. I. x. 8.

<sup>4</sup> *Manu*, v. 157, 161



down her body, feeding on flowers, roots, and fruits: she shall not even utter the name of another man, when her husband is dead."

"But a woman, who, from desire of children, dishonours her husband, earns reproach in this world, and loses the world to come."

[346.] He prohibits<sup>1</sup> her living with another man for the sake of a son. and, therefore it is incorrect to say, that a double rule arises out of the sanction and the prohibition.

[347.] It must not be said, that the phrase, "But a woman, who, from desire of children," means, while her husband is alive, because of the text of *Viṣṇu*,<sup>2</sup> "When her husband is dead, let her die, or else, let her guard his bed"

[348.] "When her husband is dead," in this text —By the rules delivered respecting the duties of women, she is attached to one husband and is dependent on him while he is alive, and when he is dead, in order that she who is thus attached may not violate the rules of the duty of women, it is said, "or else, let her guard his bed." "By the same rules," is to be understood

[349.] Hence *Vijnāneshvara* says,<sup>3</sup> that this refers to a betrothed woman.

[350.] *Bhārūchi* and *others* do not concur in this

[351] The doctrine of *Bhārūchi*, *Aparārka*, *Someshvara*, and *others* is this —The text,<sup>4</sup> "But a woman who from desire of children, dishonours her husband, &c," refers to a woman whose husband is living. The text,<sup>5</sup> "A widow woman must not be authorized by another man," is of similar purport, and refers to the authorization of somebody different from the husband's brother and the rest. The censure upon the

<sup>1</sup> Mitāk. I. x. 9

<sup>2</sup> Mitāk. I. x. 8.

<sup>3</sup> See § 343 above

<sup>4</sup> Viṣṇu, xxv. 14.

<sup>5</sup> See § 345, above

appointers refers to appointers who are different from the husband's brother and the rest. The denunciation of numerous ills against the unchastity of women, refers to unchastity in such as are not authorized. Hence, the citation of the illustration from the practice of beasts,<sup>1</sup>—"For this practice of the beasts is condemned by learned twice-born men,"—means, that sensual unchastity and the authorization of such as are different from the husband's brother and the rest, is prohibited on account of the resemblance to the practice of beasts in the authorization of any one but the husband's brother and the rest. Therefore, she has the alternative of guarding the bed or begetting a son. But the guarding of the bed belongs to one who is the mother of a son or of a daughter and when there is none, the begetting of a child by authorization is a matter of necessity, in accordance with the *text*,<sup>2</sup> "On failure of issue, the desired offspring may be obtained." and the continuation of the family line is a more excellent thing than the guarding of the bed.

[352] This authorization, though forbidden in the Kāli age,<sup>3</sup> is stated in accordance with the ideas of other ages.

[353] Here *Yājñavalkya*<sup>4</sup> says. "That maiden whose husband has died after her betrothal, her husband's own brother shall have in this form. wearing a white dress, chaste, and smiling, he shall approach her in conformity with the precepts, and shall cohabit with her in secret, season by season, until she bears a child."

[354.] It follows<sup>5</sup> from this text, that he to whom a maiden is betrothed, becomes her husband by the mere act of mutual consent.

<sup>1</sup> See § 343, above

<sup>2</sup> See § 342, above.

<sup>3</sup> See *Smṛti Ch* x 5

<sup>4</sup> All the MSS. have *Yājñavalkya* here, but the text quoted is from *Manu*, ix. 69, 70. *Yājñ* has a somewhat parallel passage in I 68, 69.

<sup>5</sup> *Mitāk.* I v 11.

[355.] When he is dead, "her husband's own brother," that is, his own elder or younger uterine brother, "shall have" her, that is, shall marry her "In conformity with the precepts," that is, marrying her without transgressing the law; "wearing a white dress and chaste," that is, self-restrained in mind, speech, and body, "he shall approach her," "in this form," namely, anointed with clarified butter,<sup>1</sup> restraining his speech, &c, "and shall cohabit with her in secret," that is, when alone, "season by season," that is once in each period, until she becomes pregnant.

[356 ] This<sup>2</sup> is a marriage founded on textual authority. It is to be understood that the approach of an authorized person is by the same rule of anointing the body with clarified butter, &c

[357 ] Hence<sup>3</sup> it does not confer on her the position of the husband's brother's wife and, therefore the child born of her belongs to the owner of the field alone, and not to the husband's brother, but to both if there is an agreement

[358 ] This authorization in the instance of a betrothed woman, is stated in accordance with the doctrine of *Vijnānayoḡī*. But it is to be borne in mind, that in the teaching of *Bhārúchī* and others, there is both an authorization of widows, and an authorization of betrothed women also

[ *The twelve principal and secondary sons* ]

[359 ] *Yajñavalkya*<sup>4</sup> describes the character of the principal and secondary sons. "The Aurasa<sup>5</sup> is he who is born of the religious wife. The Putrikā<sup>6</sup>-son is equal to him The Kṣhet-

<sup>1</sup> See Yajñ I 68

<sup>2</sup> Miták I x 12, 13

<sup>3</sup> The bosom son

<sup>4</sup> Miták I x 12

<sup>5</sup> Yajñ. II. 128 to 132. See Smṛi. Ch. x. 2. 4

<sup>6</sup> The appointed daughter's son

raja' is he who is begotten on the wife by a near relation,<sup>1</sup> or by another. That son is called the Gúdhaja,<sup>2</sup> who is born in the house secretly. The Kánina<sup>3</sup> is he who is born of a maiden: he is regarded as the son of his maternal grandfather. The Paunarbhava<sup>4</sup> son is he who is born of a twice-married woman, whether her first marriage was unconsummated or consummated. That son is the Dattaka,<sup>5</sup> whom his mother or his father has given away. And the Kríta' is he who is sold by them. The Kṛitrma<sup>6</sup> is one made by oneself. The Sva-yamdatta<sup>7</sup> is the self-given. The Sahodhaja<sup>8</sup> is he who is accepted in the womb. And that son is the Apavidbha,<sup>9</sup> who was taken up when forsaken.

[360.] "The Aurasa"<sup>10</sup> is the bosom-born. He is the son of the religious wife, and the principal son.

[361.] "Equal to him,"<sup>11</sup> that is, equal to the Aurasa, is "the Putriká-son," by the text of *Vasishtha*,<sup>12</sup> "I will give thee this brotherless maiden adorned with ornaments: the son who is born of her shall be my son."

[362.] In the term "Putriká-suta," we have a compound of the sixth case,<sup>13</sup> namely, 'The son of the Putriká.' As a Karmadháraya compound,<sup>14</sup> moreover, 'Putriká-suta' means the son who is the Putriká herself. As *Gautama*<sup>15</sup> says: "The

<sup>1</sup> The wife born son

<sup>2</sup> Sagotra

<sup>3</sup> The secret born son.

<sup>4</sup> The maiden born son.

<sup>5</sup> The son of the twice-married

<sup>6</sup> The given son

<sup>7</sup> The sold son

<sup>8</sup> The made son.

<sup>9</sup> The self given son

<sup>10</sup> The co-bridal son

<sup>11</sup> The forsaken son

<sup>12</sup> Mitak. I xi 2, Smṛi Ch x 2.

<sup>13</sup> Mitak I xi 3. See Smṛi Ch x 6

<sup>14</sup> Vasishtha xvii 12, W and B Dig 545

<sup>15</sup> See Prof Monier William's Sanskrit Grammar, § 743

<sup>16</sup> Ibid., §§ 735, 755, 757, a.

<sup>17</sup> The Putriká suta is the tenth in Gautama's series, and, so far from being "equal to the Aurasa" there, he is altogether excluded from the inheritance (see W and B Dig 541, 542, and Sac B of the East, 304.) The

third is the Putriká." The meaning is, that "the third" son "is the Putriká."

[363.] "The Kṣhetraja;" the son of the wife, born by authorization. The connection with the latter word is, "by a near relation," or by another."

"Or by another;" by one who is not a near relation;" or else by her husband's brother.

[364.] "The Gúdhaja," one born in secret. The meaning is, one concealed in his father's house when born. "If there is a certainty that he belongs to the same class," is to be supplied.

[365] Similarly "the Kánína" and the rest are to be identified

[366] "That son" is to be recognized as the Dattima son, whom his mother and father shall give away while in distress, with outpoured water, being a fit person and endued with affection."

[367.] By the use of the expression, "While in distress," he must not be given when there is no distress. This prohibition belongs to the giver

[368] Similarly, an only son is not to be given, according to the text of *Vasishtha*, "But an only son must neither be given nor received"

[369.] Though there are several, the eldest must not be given, because to him belongs the chief place in the per-

text here quoted is *Vasishtha's*, xvii 12 (W and B Dig 545), to whom the *Miták* (I xi 3) rightly assigns it

<sup>1</sup> *Miták* I xi 5, *Smṛi* Ch x 4 (I)

<sup>2</sup> *Sagotra*.

<sup>3</sup> *Sapiṇḍa*. The MSS vary here the translation follows A, which, however, stands alone.

<sup>4</sup> *Miták* I xi 6, *Smṛi* Ch x 4 (IV)

<sup>5</sup> See *Miták* I xi 7, ff., *Smṛi* Ch x 4 (VI)

<sup>6</sup> *Manu*, ix 168, *Miták* I xi 9, *Smṛi* Ch x 4 (II)

<sup>7</sup> *Miták*. I xi 10.

<sup>8</sup> *Miták* I xi. 11

<sup>9</sup> *Miták*. I xi 12

formance of the duties of a son ; “ By<sup>1</sup> the mere birth of the eldest, a man becomes the father of a son.

[370.] *Varishṭha*<sup>2</sup> states the manner of accepting a son ; “ He who desires to receive a son shall invite his relations, and inform the king, and offer a fire-oblation in the middle of his house, and shall receive an unremote relation dwelling not far off.”

“ Dwelling<sup>3</sup> not far off,” by this there is a prohibition of one who is distantly removed in a foreign country and language. “ An unremote relative ;” by this there is a prohibition of a distant kinsman.<sup>4</sup>

[371.] “ And the<sup>5</sup> Krīta is he who is sold by them ;” that is, by his mother and father, or by his mother or his father. Excepting, as before, an only son, and the eldest born and, while in distress, and one of the same class alone

[372.] As for that which is said by *Manu*,<sup>6</sup>—“ He is the Krītaka son, whom one shall purchase from his mother and father, for the sake of offspring, whether he is like him or unlike,”—it must be explained as being like or unlike him in mental qualities, not in class, because of the restriction,<sup>7</sup> “ This is propounded for those of the same class ”

[373.] “ The Kṛitrīma<sup>8</sup> is one made by oneself ;” the Kṛitrīma son, moreover, is one who is made a son by a man himself, for the sake of offspring, by the enticement of the exhibition of property, fields, and the rest, and who is without mother and father, because of his dependence on them if they are alive.

[374.] The Dattātma<sup>9</sup> son is one who is without mother and

<sup>1</sup> *Manu*, ix. 106 The *Smṛti Ch*, x 10, quotes a parallel verse from the *Smṛiti Sangraha*.

<sup>2</sup> *Mitāk* I xi. 13.

<sup>3</sup> *Jpātī*.

<sup>4</sup> *Manu*, ix. 174

<sup>5</sup> *Yājñ* II. 135

<sup>6</sup> *Mitāk* I xi 14

<sup>7</sup> *Mitāk* I xi 14

<sup>8</sup> *Mitāk* I xi 16

<sup>9</sup> *Mitāk* I xi 16

<sup>10</sup> *Mitāk* I xi 17, *Smṛti Ch*, x 4 (III).

father, or has been deserted by them, is invested as self-given,<sup>1</sup> by saying, "I am thy son."

[*The Division amongst the aforesaid Sons.*]

[375.] *Yājñavalkya*<sup>2</sup> states the manner of their division: "When there is no preceding one, each succeeding one of these is the pinda-giver and the heir"

"Of these"<sup>3</sup> before-mentioned twelve sons, "when there is no preceding one" successively, each later one in succession is to be acknowledged as "the pinda-giver," that is, the giver of the funeral-feast,<sup>4</sup> "and the heir," that is, the inheritor of the property.

[376] *Manu*<sup>5</sup> pronounces a censure on the taking of the property by the Aurasa when there are an Aurasa and a Putrikā together "But when a Putrikā has been created, if a son is subsequently born, in that case there shall be an equal division; because primogeniture does not belong to a woman"

[377] Similarly,<sup>6</sup> the taking of a one-fourth by the other later sons, when there is a preceding one, is stated by *Vasishtha*: "If an Aurasa is born after he has been received, the Dattaka shall take a one-fourth share"

[378] The<sup>7</sup> selection of the Dattaka is for the purpose of pointing out the Kṛita, the Kṛitṛima, and the others, because there is no difference in their creation as sons.

[379] So also *Katyāyana*<sup>8</sup> "When an Aurasa son is born, the sons of the same class take a one-fourth share; but those of a different class receive food and clothing"

<sup>1</sup> Svaramdatta

<sup>2</sup> Yājñ II 132, Mitāk. I. xi. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk I xi 22

<sup>4</sup> Shrāddha

<sup>5</sup> Manu, ix 134, Mitāk I xi 23

<sup>6</sup> Mitāk I xi 24, Smṛt Ch x 16

<sup>7</sup> Mitāk I xi 24

<sup>8</sup> Mitāk I xi 25

“Of the same class ;” the Kṣhetraja, Dattaka, and the rest they “take a one-fourth share,” when there is an Aurasa.

By the term “a one-fourth share,” is meant a fifth share equal to the share which is appointed for the fourth son by equal division ; in accordance with the *text*, “Afterwards the Datta, Kṛitrīma, and the other sons take a fifth share.” “Afterwards ;” the meaning is, when an Aurasa is subsequently born.

“Those of a different class,” the Kānīna, Gúḍhotpanna Sahodha, and Paunarbhava. Though the names Kānīna and the rest are given to these when there is a certainty that they are of the same class, still, the appellation, “of a different class,” belongs to them even when the sameness of their class is in doubt.

[380.] As for that which is said by *Manu*,<sup>1</sup>—“The Aurasa son alone is lord of his father’s property,” but he must provide a maintenance for the rest, for the sake of affection.”

[381.] *Vyāneshvara* says, it is to be understood to refer to the case of the Dattaka and the others being at enmity with the Aurasa, and being of bad character.

[382.] But *Somesvara* says, that the meaning of the expression, “the rest,” is the provision of a maintenance for all except the Datta and the others, namely, for the Kānīna, the Gúḍhotpanna, the Sahodha, and the Paunarbhava alone.

[383.] *Bhārūchi*, however, says, that the *text*,<sup>2</sup> “The Aurasa alone, &c,” is, that there is a promise made to the Datta and the others, in the instance of an only son : therefore, because of the promise made to the Datta and the others, the provision of a maintenance for the Datta and the others attaches to the previously existing son, but not for the others.

<sup>1</sup> *Manu*, ix, 163.

<sup>2</sup> *Manu*, § 380, above.

<sup>2</sup> *Vasu*



[384.] This view is the best.

[385.] The special case of the Kṣhetraja is shown by *Manu*:<sup>1</sup> "The Aurasa, when dividing the paternal heritage, shall give a sixth of the paternal property, or only a fifth, as the share of the Kṣhetraja."

[386.] Of the<sup>2</sup> twelve kinds of sons, the division of the heritage belongs to only six: "The<sup>3</sup> Aurasa and the Kṣhetraja, the Putrī and the Dattaka, the Gúḍhotpanna and the Apavidḍha, are the six relations who are heirs: the Kánína and the Sahodha, the Kríta, the Paunarbhava likewise, and the Svayamdatta and the Shaudra, are the six relations who are not heirs."

[387.] The relationship<sup>4</sup> of both classes of six is equal; and the right of both classes in the water-oblation is equal; because of the equality of their tribal relationship and Sapinḍaship. But it is to be understood, that when there is no other nearer heir of their father's Samánodakas and Sapinḍas, the inheritance of their estate belongs to the former six alone, not to the other six.

[388.] If this be said—Since the connection of the Dattima with his own father's tribe and Sapinḍaship ceases, in accordance with the text of *Manu*,<sup>5</sup> "The Dattima son shall not partake in the tribe and estate of his own father the pinḍa follows the tribe and estate, and the funeral invocation of the giver is severed,"—how does the text of *Vishnu* say, "Let the Dattima make the funeral invocation of his own father." ? The answer is, that it is to be understood to refer to the case of his own father having no issue.

[389.] Therefore<sup>6</sup> the right of all the secondary sons apart from the Aurasa, to take the estate, is a remainder, when each

<sup>1</sup> *Manu*, ix 164

<sup>2</sup> *Manu*, ix 159, 160

<sup>3</sup> *Manu*, ix 142. See *Smṛi* Ch x 14, 15

<sup>4</sup> *Miták* I xi 33

<sup>5</sup> *Miták* I xi 30 See *Smṛi*. Ch x. 7.

<sup>6</sup> *Miták* I xi 31

preceding one is not in existence : but the Aurasa's enjoyment of the estate is stated by this *text*,<sup>1</sup> "The Aurasa alone is lord of his father's property."

[390.] As for this,<sup>2</sup>—"Amongst brothers who are the sons of one man, if one becomes the father of a son, Manu pronounces them all to be fathers of a son through that son,"—its purpose<sup>3</sup> is to prohibit the adoption of others while there may be an adoption of a brother's son ; not for a declaration of his sonship, because of its opposition to this *text*:<sup>4</sup> "Their sons, tribesmen, relations "

[391.] The author of the *Chandrikā*,<sup>5</sup> however, says, that this text is merely for the purpose of commendation

[392.] But *Dhāreshvara* and *Devavāmi* follow the doctrine of *Vijnānayogī* as it is said by *Devavāmi*,<sup>6</sup> "In both instances, no other must be made a substitute." Its meaning is this.—"In both instances," that is, in the two texts, "When several have one son," and,<sup>7</sup> "Amongst brothers who are sons of one man," while there is a possibility of making a brother's son a substitute in any way, no one besides him must be made a substitute.

[393.] It is<sup>8</sup> to be understood, that, since the *Mūrdhavaikta*, and the others who are born in the direct order, are included amongst the Aurasa's, when none even of them exists, the right of taking the heritage belongs to the *Kṣhetraja* and the others.

[394.] But<sup>9</sup> the son of a *Shūdrā* woman, though he be an Aurasa, does not acquire the whole estate<sup>10</sup> even when there is no other: as *Manu*<sup>11</sup> says, "But whether he has a true son, or

<sup>1</sup> See § 380, above

<sup>2</sup> Manu, ix. 182.

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk I xi 36, Smṛi Ch x 8

<sup>4</sup> Yajñ. II 135.

<sup>5</sup> Smṛi Ch x 9

<sup>6</sup> See Smṛi Ch. x 11

<sup>7</sup> See § 390, above

<sup>8</sup> Mitāk I xi 40 See Smṛi Ch x 7, 12

<sup>9</sup> Mitāk I, xi 41

<sup>10</sup> Bhāgam

<sup>11</sup> Manu, ix 154

whether he is sonless, he must not give to the son of the Shúdrá woman, according to law, more than a tenth."

"A true son;"<sup>1</sup> one who is a twice-born son. "Sonless;" one different from him.

[395.] *Yājñavalkya*<sup>2</sup> states a special matter in the division of the property of a Shúdra "Even one born of a female slave by a Shúdra is declared to be an heir optionally: but when their father is dead, his brothers must make him partaker of a half-share. when brotherless, he shall take the whole, in the absence of daughters' sons"

[396.] The meaning is, that even when there is a daughter's son, the son of the female slave is partaker of a half-share.

[397] By<sup>3</sup> the use of the word 'Shúdra' here, the son of a man of the three classes by a female slave, does not receive a share, even when his father desires it; not even a half, much less the whole. but he receives a mere maintenance.

[398] Here ends the chapter on the division of unobstructed heritage.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Miták I xi 42

<sup>2</sup> Yājñ II 133, 134, Miták I xii. 1

<sup>3</sup> Miták I xii 3

<sup>4</sup> The colophons of the other MSS are fuller than this of A thus,—

MS B The chapter on the division of unobstructed heritage, in the section on legal procedure, in the Sarasvatī vilāsa, a summary of law composed by the great king Pratapa Rudra Deva

MS C The chapter [&c as in B, down to] the great king Shrí Pratāpa Rudra Deva, is concluded

MS D The chapter [&c, as in C, but without the words, "is concluded"]

MS E The chapter [&c as in B, down to] the great king Shrí Pratāpa Rudra Deva, supreme lord of kings, supreme king of kings, who attained supreme purity, the elect son of Shrí Durgá, the defender of the Sultan Hushana Shāhi, lord of Jamuná-pura, lord of Kalubariga in the nine times ten millions of Karnátaka, lord of Gauḍa, the heroic Shrí Gajapati, is concluded

The colophon of A, at the end of the first chapter of this work, corresponds with this fuller one of E.

[*Division after the death of a divided sonless man.*]

[399.] Then with regard to the question, Who shall take the property of a divided, sonless, deceased, unreunited man?—*Yājñavalkya*<sup>1</sup> says: "The wife, the daughters also alone, the two parents, the brothers likewise, their sons, the kinsman,<sup>2</sup> the relation,<sup>3</sup> the disciple, and the fellow-student; of these, in the absence of the preceding one, each next succeeding one is the heir of a deceased sonless man. Amongst all the classes this is the rule."

[*The nature of Ownership*]

[400] Moreover, this order of succession to proprietorship in the wife and the rest, is based on the rule of nearer and more remote relationship, and is not scriptural. because a scriptural character does not exist in the connection between property<sup>4</sup> and its proprietor<sup>5</sup>

[401.] That is to say, ownership is secular,<sup>6</sup> because of its origin in secular acts, like rice and other things<sup>7</sup>

[402] In the case of the sacrificial post, the clarified butter, the priest,<sup>8</sup> and other non-secular things, their origin is not in the mere non-secular acts of planing &c, but their origin is in the acts of planing &c, combined with the use of prayers: therefore there is no logical error

403] But whatever use of sacred texts there may be on the

<sup>1</sup> Yājñ. II 135, 136; Mitāk II i 2.

<sup>2</sup> Gotraja.

<sup>3</sup> Bandhu.

<sup>4</sup> Svam

<sup>5</sup> Svāmi

<sup>6</sup> The distinctive doctrine of this treatise, respecting proprietary right, is stated in this and the preceding section, namely —

1. It has its origin, not in scriptural authority, but in natural right, following the order of the nearest blood relationship

2. It has not a religious, but a secular character.

3. Its secularity does not arise, as the Mitākshara maintains, from its being the source of secular results, but from its being itself the result of secular acts.

<sup>7</sup> See Smṛi Ch 1 24.

<sup>8</sup> Āchārya.

part of the receiver of a sanctioned gift while receiving it, it has reference to the production of a remote result<sup>1</sup> accompanied by a gift, and has no reference to the creation of ownership; forasmuch as the creation of ownership appears in an acceptance without sacred texts by the receiver of an unsanctioned gift, as is set forth in the Lipsā aphorism<sup>2</sup>

[404.] As for that which is said by *Vijnānayogī*,<sup>3</sup>—"Ownership is secular, because, like rice and other things, it has the capacity of accomplishing secular acts,"—it evidently seems like the inflatedness of irrelevant composition: because it is laid down by the *Guru* in the Lipsā aphorism,<sup>4</sup> that the secularity of ownership arises through its capability of being created by secular acts alone. After stating his definition of ownership,—“Ownership is the capacity of alienating at pleasure,”<sup>5</sup>—it is laid down by that work, “By the term ‘ownership’ is meant, any kind of relationship arising out of acquisition.”

[405] Its meaning is this.—Acquisition is the creation of a relationship between the doer and the deed, because of its transitive character. It cannot be said that there is a logical error in such sentences as, “He has left the village,” for, the highest form of connection, such as intimate union &c, is not established here, but the springing forth of the acquisition of a something additional in the subject and the object is established; and this is called their relationship, because it has the form of a cessation of their inactivity. Even in such sentences as, “He has left the village,” there is a something additional

<sup>1</sup> “Unprepared result,” might probably be a preferable rendering of the metaphysical term ‘apurva’. But, neither this, nor any other rendering which has yet occurred to me, expresses its full meaning. It is an ‘invisible’ ‘something additional’ which had no previous existence.

<sup>2</sup> “Yasmin prītib puruṣasya tasya lipsā artha lakṣaṇā avibhaktatvāt.” *Jaimini Mīmāṃsā*, IV i (2), 2.

<sup>3</sup> *Mitāk.* I i 9

<sup>4</sup> See § 403, above.

<sup>5</sup> See *Smṛi* Ch i 25

in the village, which is pregnant with an act in the form of the separation.

[406.] It cannot be said, "Let the conjunction of the hand &c, which gives rise to the act of receiving &c, be the something additional." because it is a logical error, since it is not present in the act of birth &c.

[407.] Nor can it be said, that "The power of creating a something additional in the object, does not belong to the act of birth, because of its non-objectivity;" because, there is objectivity on the limits of the predicability of the words "He acquires."

[408.] Its purport is this.—The essence of the doctrine of the *Guru* is as follows. Let the verbal root, 'to be born,' imply the act of an agent then, because of the absence of a subsequent birth of him who has obtained an existence, forasmuch as the capacity of being the seat of an action does not belong to one who has previously no existence, it follows that the root, 'to be born,' expresses a connection with an act of the author of the birth, by means of the desire for independence of him who is to be born.

[409] For instance, the very same idea has a non-objective form in the phrase, "It seems to be a water-jar," and an objective form in the phrase, "Behold the water-jar"

[410.] In the doctrine of the *Guru*, there is no difference between subjective and objective knowledge, as is said by the *Guru*, "For thought itself is objective knowledge."

[411.] The inner doctrine of the *Mīmāṃsā* is, that the additional thing which springs up by acquisition is termed "ownership:" and therefore the irrelevancy of the composition<sup>1</sup> is quite evident.

[412.] Its inflatedness<sup>2</sup> also: because of the logical error in the appointment of the *Āchāryaka* effecting the acquisition of

<sup>1</sup> See § 404, above

<sup>2</sup> See § 404, above, and § 419, below.

property, the homage of the disciple &c; and in the appointment of the Chitrakārīri, and other sacrifices, producing cattle, rain, &c.

[418.] It cannot be said,<sup>1</sup> that, "Just as it is right to say, that the effecting of the secular act of baking in the sacrificial fire, is by means of the form of its secular flame, and not by means of that form combined with the mass of the non-secular sacramental ceremonies, and so the logical error is removed; so it is right to say, that the logical error even in a remote consequence<sup>2</sup> is removed in the same way:" forasmuch as it is impossible to create a distinction between the forms of the secular and the non-secular in the wholly non-secular remote consequence.

[414] It has been said, that, "The remote consequence which arises out of the Chitrā sacrifice, is to be known to be of the nature of a result by means of the Shāstras alone. It is not, however, the instrumental cause of cattle and the rest by means of that form, but by means of its effective power, when it has been created: and this form of it is not to be learnt by means of the Shāstras alone, because it is to be learnt by reasoning from effect to cause. Hence, it may be said, that, as in the case of the sacrificial post, the sacrificial fire, and the rest, there is no logical error."

[415] That is incorrect. It is possible to establish even non-secularity in the sacrificial post, the sacrificial fire, and the rest, because, in their secular form, the precepts are inapplicable: whereas, in a wholly non-secular form, the establishment of secularity is not possible, because of the absence of a cause.

[416] Moreover, the remote consequence, which has sprung up, cannot be learnt by reasoning from effect to cause; because

<sup>1</sup> Namely, as is done by Vyāsa-yogī. See Mītāk I l. 9.

<sup>2</sup> See note 1 to § 403, above

the desire for it does not arise. Or, if it does arise, there is no kind of defect; because, the reasoning by means of a description of a form which is to be learnt from the Veda, —namely, that the remote consequence which is to be learnt from the Veda has sprung up, because of the springing up of the cows and the rest, which are its results,—does not touch the foregoing question.

[417.] As it is said by the *Guru*, in the commencement of his ninth chapter. “Although the form of that which is learnt from the Veda is a secular thing, the true nature of that which is learnt from the Veda is non-secular”

[418.] *Nārada* explains the purport of that passage thus: “The knowledge which has this form, namely, that an unforeseen consequence is to be expressed by the potential mood, touches the unforeseen consequence solely by means of the description of the form which is capable of being learnt from the potential mood, because potentiality has no visibility: and therefore, seeing that it has been learnt by means of this kind of knowledge, there is no difficulty regarding the unforeseen consequence which has the mark of having been learnt from the Veda alone, for, there is no difficulty regarding the ascertainableness from the Veda alone of the sacrificial post, the sacrificial fire, and the rest, which have been learnt by means of the description of their form which has been learnt by means of the Veda”

[419.] Therefore, the inflatedness of his argument is established<sup>1</sup>

[420] “Now the office of the *Āchārya*,” it is said, “is a secular thing, since the term ‘*Āchārya*’ is used for one who performs the duty of teaching therefore, that which it has been admitted is to be expressed by the potential mood may be put far aside. As it is said by the *Ancients* “The term ‘sacri-

<sup>1</sup> See §§ 404, 412, above



sial post,' and the rest, may optionally be admitted to have a non-secular meaning ; because, they are not anywhere used in ordinary language, but are used in such matters as are established by precept. The term 'Áchárya,' has not a non-secular meaning, since these two things do not apply to it." Thus the grounds of the doctrine of the *Guru* are verily refuted by the learned."

[421.] Not so. It must be admitted for the present, that the text,<sup>1</sup>—" But that twice-born man they call an 'Áchárya,' who must teach his disciple the Veda, together with its ritual and its inner meaning, after he has invested him with the sacred cord,"—was composed by thoughtful men for the purpose of removing doubt respecting the meaning of the term 'Áchárya,' as used in the Veda and the law-codes.

[422 ] In whatever sense this text is settled after it has been duly investigated, in that sense must the purport of the law-codes be expounded.

[423.] There, though it seems that the purport of the words is an intimate union with acts, nevertheless, its purport is not the mere acts. If it were so, its purport would be the mere statement of a definition. This it cannot be ; because, for the purpose of removing doubt, he would have stated the definition thus,<sup>2</sup>—" But that twice-born man who teaches his disciple the Veda, after he has invested him with the sacred cord."

[424 ] A word in a precept which is inappropriate to it, being an improper thing, attaches impropriety to the utterer. If it is meant, that the definition of him is that which is enjoined by the precept, then, since the word in the precept is appropriate, it must be admitted, that the definition is made after he has, by means of the phrase,—“ Whoever must teach

<sup>1</sup> Manu, ii 140.

<sup>2</sup> That is, he would have used the indicative, and not the potential mood.

his disciple, &c,"—exhibited the matter which is established by the precept under the form of teaching.

[125.] It must not be said,—“Both purposes are impossible, because there would then be separate sentences;”—forasmuch as the faultlessness of separate sentences in a sentence which is under the control of its author, is declared by the *Author of the Aphorisms*, who uses the word “*artha*” in the Chodanā aphorism.

[426.] The word “But,” indicates his distinction from the mere school-teaching of the Veda, which is the characteristic mark of the Upādhyāya.<sup>1</sup>

[427.] If it be said,—“The teaching of the Veda has not the nature of a thing which is connected with a precept, because it is obtained otherwise,”—

[428.] It is not so. He who maintains that it is obtained otherwise, is to be asked, “Is it obtained in accordance with a precept commanding one to learn, or, for the sake of a livelihood?”

[429.] It is not the former, because the powerlessness of a precept commanding one to learn, even in the fulfilment of its proper object, on account of the absence of jurisdiction, is declared by the *Guru*, in the beginning of his treatise. and it may be ascertained there.

[430.] It is not the second, because the purpose of a livelihood being attached to the teaching of the Veda, does not obstruct that precept, seeing that it comes through the Áchárya, because its object is to create the Áchárya.

[431.] Therefore, because of its not being obtained otherwise; and seeing, that when no precept is in existence, a description of the teaching which has not been obtained, by means of its characteristic marks, is improper, it is established,

<sup>1</sup> In Manu's text, § 421, above

<sup>2</sup> See Manu, II. 141.

that the teaching of the Veda has the nature of a thing which is connected with a precept.<sup>1</sup>

[432.] Or else, because of the unfitness of a mere worldly transaction to be the result of a sacred text, it will be necessary to admit, that the result is the fulfilment of the gratuity-giving precept, which had for its object the ascertainment of the meaning of the term 'Āchārya'

[433] Hence, in the precept for the gift of a gratuity,—“A gratuity must be given to the Āchārya,”—the meaning of the term 'Āchārya' is indicated by the dative case. The meaning of the term 'Āchārya,' however, has no connection with the act of teaching in his state which is expressed by the dative case, because it has passed away.

[434.] His mere personal form, moreover, is not the meaning, because the precept would be useless, seeing that it is obtained without a precept

[435] The characteristic mark of a state which is united to an act which has passed away, is not used for the purpose of ascertaining the true character of the meaning of the term 'Āchārya,' as it is used in the Veda and the law-codes; because of the impropriety of an admission, that its object is the exhibition of an insignificant meaning of an illustrious text

[436.] Moreover, that which has not been ascertained, needs to be defined, and hence, forasmuch as a special form capable of being defined from its connection with acts which have passed away, does not exist in this place,<sup>2</sup> as it does in the sentence, “The lion is in the cage,” where the state of the lion is defined by the cage,—since it is known by the help of the precept for the gift of the gratuity, that the invisible thing<sup>3</sup> which is distinct from a connection with the acts<sup>4</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> See § 427, above

<sup>2</sup> Namely, in Manu's text, § 421, above

<sup>3</sup> Namely, the unforeseen consequence.

<sup>4</sup> Namely, those of Manu's text, § 421, above.

is suitable to follow the state indicated by the dative case, is pointed out by the term 'Āchārya,'—the purport of the precept of the law-code which commands the acts which constitute its definition, is settled while searching for the acts which create it.

[437.] Therefore, it is to be inferred, that a Vedic text exists, corresponding with that,<sup>1</sup> as its foundation, namely, "He must teach after he has made the investiture "

[438.] If it be said,—“The inference that a Vedic text exists in the form of a precept conferring authority,—“He who desires the office of the Āchārya must teach,”—has to be established, in order to establish that learning arises out of the precept which creates the Āchārya, why then is the inference to be established, that a Vedic text exists in the form of an appointment merely through the meaning of the potential mood being connected with the office of the Āchārya, namely, the text, “He must teach after he has made the investiture ”?

[439.] The exhaustion of the text which had for its object the mere exhibition of a definition of the Āchārya contained in the precept for the gift of the gratuity, in the case of the mere appointment of acts which create the non secular meaning of the term, 'Āchārya,' which was sought for by it, must be admitted; and, that its object was not to confer authority regarding them, because of its redundancy, and because it was not sought for

[440.] The state of the Āchārya<sup>2</sup> is the occasion of the use of the term 'Āchārya,' because the function of the indeclinables, 'tva,' 'tal,' and the rest, is to express the ascertained occasion of the use of words.

[441.] That state of the Āchārya, moreover, is the invisible thing which arises from the teaching to which the investiture is subordinate; wherefore, let the precept prescribe that alone,

<sup>1</sup> Namely, with the above law-text of Manu

<sup>2</sup> Āchārya-tva.

and not anything besides. Hence, the purport of the precept for the appointed acts is alone sought for by the text, in order to complete the search set up by the precept for the gift of the gratuity; and not anything distinct from it as the result of the unforeseen consequence arising from authority.

[442.] Therefore, it is evident that there is both an absence of search, and a redundancy

[443.] Moreover, it is impossible to consider the office of the Áchārya to be of the nature of an appointed reward, of the same kind as the heaven of Indra and the rest; seeing that it is not of the nature either of a joy, or of a cessation of sorrow

[444.] Since, however, it is expressed by the potential mood, though it is not of the nature either of a joy, or of a cessation of sorrow, the office of the Áchārya is of the nature of a third benefit arising solely out of the Veda and, therefore, since that is settled in the visible Veda as the object of the precept for the gift of the gratuity and the rest, and, consequently, it is not by inference, there is no defect whatever in the argument

[445.] This being so, if it be said that an exhibition of the text has been suggested by *Bhavanátha* in this form, "He must ascertain the office of the Áchārya by the teaching after the investiture."

[446.] The opinion of *Bhavanátha* is this.—"Although the exhibition of the text in this form, "He must teach after he has made the investiture," is correct, because that invisible thing which is the result of the acts, is the real meaning of the potential mood; nevertheless, since that invisible thing is settled in the law-code by the employment of the term, 'Office of the Áchārya,' and because, by that form, the desire of the teacher is incited by its capacity to produce gain in the shape of the gift of the gratuity and the rest; it has the capacity of creating authority in teaching within its own sphere by implication, by its very desirableness"

[447.] Hence, *Shārikánātha*, after setting forth a similar explanation of the text, says: "The authority of him who desires to be an *Āchārya*, by implication." His meaning is, that the explanation of the text has been adduced in accordance with that, to make it evident that the acquisition of authority is implied.

[448] "If so, the supposed capacity of being expressed by the potential mood attaching to the office of the *Āchārya*, cannot be admitted; seeing that the capacity of the potential mood is to confirm that precept, because the object of the text is the appointment of acts for the purpose of creating the office of the *Āchārya* sought for by the precept for the gift of the gratuity. Although there is no confirmation of the precept as regards the state of the receiver, because of the absence of a repetition in close proximity, still, like the potential mood in the *Ādhāna* text, there must be a repetition of the precept with regard to the state of the giver "

[449.] Not so inasmuch as it is admitted that the potential mood possesses the capacity of confirming the unforeseen consequence of the giver, because the *Ādhāna* ceremony has not the capacity of being expressed by the potential mood, seeing that its relation is to the flame. Moreover, the confirmative capacity of the potential mood is not to be admitted here; because the didactic capacity of the potential mood belongs to it, seeing that the relation of the ceremony which arises out of the teaching and creates the office of the *Āchārya*, is to the person who teaches.

[450.] "If so, again, the supposed capacity of conferring the learning must be put far away, seeing that the ceremony which creates the office of the *Āchārya* has not a conferring capacity in the act of teaching; because, although it possesses the capacity of producing gain, like the ceremony which creates the *Ritvik*, it has not itself the capacity of conferring authority, seeing that it enters into the precept which confers the

authority: otherwise, the ceremony which creates the Ritvik would have a conferring capacity in the act of causing the sacrifice to be made, as well as in the act of making the sacrifice."

[451.] Not so: inasmuch as a conferring capacity belongs to the office of the Achārya, which was sought by the teacher for the sake of gain in the shape of the gift of the gratuity and the rest; because, practically, it possesses the capacity of conferring authority in teaching, notwithstanding that it enters into the precept which confers the authority.

[452.] Moreover, the ceremony which creates the Ritvik has this difference, namely, that it has no conferring capacity, seeing that it has not the capacity of creating authority independently; because, although it has the power of producing gain, it has not the power of obtaining it of its own pleasure, forasmuch as it is under the control of another, seeing that it has to be obtained by the solicitation which is under the control of him who performs the sacrifice, and which he then makes.

[453] Hence it is to be understood that, in reality, the exhibition of the text is in the form which is accepted by *Bhavanātha*,<sup>1</sup> namely, "He must teach after he has made the investiture"

[454.] Therefore, the false conclusion of the reason,<sup>2</sup> "Because it is the means of accomplishing secular acts," is established.

[455.] Some obviate it thus: "Acts," namely, acquisition &c. "Accomplishing," Of what? Of ownership, "that which has an accomplishment in the form of secular acts" Hence, it is a relative compound<sup>3</sup> The meaning is, "Because it has the capacity of being accomplished by secular acts." There-

<sup>1</sup> See § 446, above.

<sup>2</sup> See § 404, above.

<sup>3</sup> Bahuvrihi. See Professor Monier Williams' Sanskrit Grammar, § 735.

fore it must be acknowledged, that there is neither irrelevancy nor false reasoning in the doctrine of *Vijnāneshvara*."

[456.] That is incorrect: forasmuch as this abandonment of the dependent compound,<sup>1</sup> and adoption of the relative compound, is like one who runs away from the mud and falls into the dirt.

[*The sources of Ownership.*]

[457.] The secularity of ownership<sup>2</sup> being in this manner established,<sup>3</sup> the visible means of acquiring property, according to the law-code of *Gautama*,<sup>4</sup> are these: "An owner is by inheritance, purchase, partition, seizure, or finding. Acceptance is for a Brāhman an additional mode, conquest for a Kṣatriya, gain for a Vaishya or Shūdra."<sup>5</sup>

[458.] Moreover, the whole five, namely, inheritance and the rest, are common to all<sup>6</sup>

[459.] The term "inheritance,"<sup>7</sup> means the acquisition of inheritance, that proprietorship which sons and others obtain by birth in the property of their father and others.

[460] Hence, the source of the acquisition of paternal property is stated by the same *Gautama* \* "The teachers say, That proprietorship which he shall obtain by birth alone"

"By birth alone," the meaning is, "by the birth of his body in his mother's womb."

[461] Hence also *Vishnu*. "Ownership accrues by birth."

[462.] *Bhāruchi* says. "Of a son alone, but not of a daughter."

<sup>1</sup> Tatpuruṣa.

<sup>2</sup> Svātva. This term is uniformly rendered by 'ownership' in this translation; and the parallel term, 'svāmitva,' 'svāmitā,' and 'svāmyam,' by 'proprietorship'

<sup>3</sup> See § 401, above Mitāk I i 12

<sup>4</sup> Gaut. x 39 to 42. Sac. B of East, ii 228, 229

<sup>5</sup> This is Colebrooke's translation of this great text (see Mitāk. I i 8) and, as it has been almost universally adopted, it is retained here

<sup>6</sup> Mitāk. I i 12.

<sup>7</sup> Riktha

<sup>8</sup> See Mitāk I. i 23, note; Smṛi Ch i 27



[463.] "Partition;" the Author of the *Chandrikā*<sup>1</sup> says, "Partition is the acquisition of a special proprietorship in the property of a father and others."

[464.] But *Vijnāneshvara*<sup>2</sup> says : " Unobstructed heritage is "inheritance." "partition"<sup>3</sup> is obstructed heritage. Although the term 'riktha,' has the meaning of obstructed heritage, as is shown by this and other texts, "He who takes the 'riktha,' must discharge the debts," nevertheless, unobstructed heritage is meant here ; since, otherwise, the term, 'division,' would be a repetition. By the term, 'division,' obstructed heritage subsequent to it, is intended ; because the capacity of being a source of ownership does not belong to division."

[465] *Bhāruchi* and *others* do not agree with this : " In unobstructed heritage, the intimate relationship of birth is required but in obstructed heritage, the absence of obstruction is not the cause ; because of its insufficiency."

[466.] "Seizure," the appropriation of water, grass, fire-wood, and other things, found in a forest and other places, which have not been appropriated by other persons.

[467] "Finding," the acquisition of hidden treasure, and the rest.

[468] These means<sup>4</sup> being in existence, the son and the others, the purchaser, the divider, the seizer, and the finder, each in his order, becomes "owner" of the purchased, divided, seized, and discovered property of his father and the rest.

[469] Thus, the meaning of the text of *Gautama* is to be understood in the sense of a connection with acquisition - so, "acceptance,"<sup>5</sup> that is, religious acceptance, "is for a Brāhmaṇ an additional mode," and his special acquisition ; so,

<sup>1</sup> Samvibhāga

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch 1 27

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk I i. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Riktha.

<sup>5</sup> Samvibhāga

<sup>6</sup> Vibhāga.

<sup>7</sup> Parigraha Mitāk I i 13, Smṛi Ch 1 27

<sup>8</sup> Adhigama. Ibid

<sup>9</sup> Mitāk I i 13, Smṛi. Ch 1. 27.

<sup>10</sup> Labdham of Gautama's text

“conquest for a Kṣatriya,” is that which is obtained by conquest; so, “gain for a Vaishya,” is that which is obtained in the form of earnings by agriculture and other means: “gain for a Shūdra,” also, is that which is obtained in the form of service &c, to the twice-born, and it is his special acquisition<sup>1</sup>

[470.] Hence the purport is, that this law-text is constructed, like grammar and the other institutes, with the intention of using precise terms.<sup>2</sup>

[471.] Here, this is its true meaning, namely, that this opening text is an attempt by Gautama to define acceptance and the other sources of ownership prevalent in the world, in a technical manner, by the mention of the Bráhmaṇ and the other classes.

[472.] Hence,<sup>3</sup> by the *text*,—“When Bráhmaṇs acquire any property by censured acts, they become pure by abandoning it, and by prayer and penance,”—if ownership arises solely out of authoritative books, then ownership does not belong to that which has been obtained by improper acceptances, trading, &c; and it is not divisible amongst their sons. But, if ownership is a secular thing, then, since ownership attaches to an improper acceptance, and the rest, it is divisible amongst their sons. The purification, “They become pure by abandoning it,” belongs to the acquirer alone. but, since the property belongs to their sons by its nature as heritage, no connection with the fault attaches to them, in accordance with the *text*,<sup>4</sup> “There are seven righteous sources of property—heritage, acquisition, purchase, conquest, commerce, service, and religious donations.”

[473] In the secularity of ownership alone is there any generation of ownership for strangers, or any cessation of

<sup>1</sup> *Miták.* I i. 13, *Smṛi* Ch i 27

<sup>2</sup> *Miták.* I i. 16.

<sup>3</sup> See *Smṛi* Ch i 27

<sup>4</sup> *Manu*, x 113

ownership by a mere voluntary act. There is, moreover, sometimes a cessation of ownership through a great crime &c, and not by a mere voluntary act. Hence it is taught in the Lipsā aphorism, that, "In the case of a great crime the relationship between father and son ceases, and the relationship between husband and wife."

[474.] "Now,<sup>1</sup> let ownership be a secular thing, and proprietorship non-secular, as the Author of the *Sangraha*, consistently with equity, says "He in whose possession anything is, is not its true owner are not stolen goods &c, which are the property of another man, found in the hands of other men? Therefore, proprietorship must be by authoritative books alone, and not by possession" The meaning is this. "Therefore proprietorship is to be obtained 'by authoritative books alone,' and is not to be obtained from any other source."

[475] Not so as in the case of the two things "yoga" and "kṣhema,"<sup>2</sup> so also in the case of the two things "proprietorship" and "ownership," it is to be understood that the establishment of the secularity of either of them is, in reality, an establishment of both

[476.] Hence, according to the present treatise, we justly perceive, that its capacity of being accomplished by secular acts is, without any logical error, the source of the secularity of ownership

[477.] Therefore, it is established, that, because of the secular nature of ownership, the order of the succession to proprietorship is based on reason alone, and is not scriptural.

[*The succession of the Wife.*]

[478.] This is said by *Tīrṇāyogi* <sup>3</sup> "With regard to the text,<sup>4</sup> 'The wife, the daughters, &c,' it is an arrangement of the

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Cb I 24

<sup>2</sup> See Mitāk II 1 3

<sup>3</sup> See §§ 189 to 191, above

<sup>4</sup> Yājñavalkya's; see § 399, above.

order of the succession to proprietorship, based on the rule of nearer and more remote relationship, in order to remove embarrassments in the case of there being many conflicting claimants through their relationship to the owner "

[479 ] If it be said, " If there be a taking of the husband's share by his wife, by virtue of the wife and daughter rule : still, it may be the taking of their husband's share by the wives of an undivided man,<sup>1</sup> because of its similarity to the rule about to be stated, " The wife is declared to be the half of his body, &c "

[480 ] Not so. the wife and daughter rule applies to the wives of a divided man, only where special property belongs solely to their husband. It is to be borne in mind, that the wife and daughter rule applies to the case of a divided man ; because there is no possibility for the wives of an undivided man to take their husband's share in the joint property, seeing that no special property belongs to their husband

[481 ] " If so, then the right of taking the shares of all undivided brothers who have gone to heaven, would not belong to their wives. But it is thus ordained " The right of taking his heritage belongs to the wives of an undivided man " " In the absence of all brothers," is to be supplied

[482.] Here it is said, " The right of taking his heritage belongs to the wives of an undivided man," that is, though their husband's kinsmen may be alive, the right of taking his share belongs to his wives alone, though he is an undivided man, just as in the case of a divided man, by an extension of the rule, because, by the absence of his brothers, there is an establishment of specialty over the heritage of all of them, by the termination of that of each of them in succession.

[483.] In that case, the doctrine of *the school of Vishnu* is,

<sup>1</sup> See *Mitāk.* II 1 8, 30, 39 *Smṛi* ( h 21 ) (§ 1), 4, 6, 23

that no distinction is to be made between a wife who has daughters, and a wife who has no daughters.

[484.] The expression, "the wife and daughter rule," is an imitation of the elliptical compound, "the wife the daughters," in the phrase,<sup>1</sup> "The wife, the daughters also."

[485.] "The wife, the daughters also" Here *Manu*<sup>2</sup> lays down the rule of greater and lesser propinquity "The father shall take the estate of a sonless man, or his brothers."

[486] Their order is not signified here, because of the addition of the word "or"

[487] The author of the *Sangraha*<sup>3</sup> states its intended meaning "This is now declared, namely, by whom the property of a man of property who has died without any surviving son, is now to be taken"

[488] Its meaning is this —In the enquiry, by whom the property of a man of property who has died without a principal or a secondary son, "is now," that is, after his death, "to be taken"? it is declared by *Manu*, that this is now, that is, when there are no persons nearer than the father and the rest capable of rendering the various benefits, to be taken by the father and the rest

[489] Wherefore, recognizing the nearer propinquity of the secondary sons than that of the father, the purport of the words,<sup>4</sup> "The father shall take the sonless man's," is stated by the author of the *Sangraha* to be, "of a man who has died without any surviving son"

[490] This is not to be found fault with. But just as the relationship of the secondary sons is closer, because, with respect to the father and the rest, they have a precedence by means of their capability of conferring visible and invisible

<sup>1</sup> In Yājñavalkya's text, § 399, above

<sup>2</sup> *Manu* ix 185, *Mitak* II i 7, *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 1), 1.

<sup>3</sup> *Smṛi* Ch. xi (§ 1), 3

<sup>4</sup> In *Manu*'s text, § 485.

benefits; so also a still nearer relationship to him belongs to his wife, because of her precedence, as regards the father and the rest, by means of her capability of conferring visible and invisible benefits, by meditation on the Veda, the law-codes, &c.

[491.] Therefore, its purport is thus to be inferred, that this, namely, "The father shall take the sonless man's," was laid down by *Manu*, only in the case of the wife being dead.

[492.] Hence,<sup>1</sup>—bearing in mind the nearer relationship of the wife than of any others, as indicated by her capacity for conferring the visible and invisible benefits when there are no secondary sons living,—the right to inherit a husband's property is shown by *Bṛhaspati* to belong to his wife alone, notwithstanding the existence of Sakulyas from the father and the rest downwards "In sacred tradition, in the law-codes, and in the Tantras, and also by those who are learned in the established customs of the world, the wife is declared to be the half of his body, equal in the fruits of merit and demerit. Of him whose wife is not dead, the half of the body lives how can another inherit while the half of his body is alive? Though his kinsmen, his father, brothers, or uterine sisters be alive, the wife of a deceased sonless man is his heir "

[493.] Here,<sup>2</sup> by the words, "declared to be the half of his body," in the second half of the verse, the nearer relationship of the wife than of the father and the rest, in effecting the visible and invisible benefits, is declared

[494.] With respect<sup>3</sup> to the meaning of the phrases —

"In sacred tradition," that is, in the Veda, in such *texts* as this, "She who is his wife, is the half of himself "

"Of himself," the meaning is, "of his body "

"In the law-codes,<sup>4</sup> and in the Tantras," that is, in the works on religious duties; namely, in such *texts* as this,

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi. Ch. xi (§ 1), 4. See Mitāk II 1 6

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi. Ch. xi. (§ 1), 3

<sup>3</sup> Smṛi. Ch. xi. (§ 1), 6.

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi. Ch. xi (§ 1), 7.

'Fallen is half the body of him whose wife shall drink spirituous liquors: an expiation for a fallen half-body is not ordained.'

"In the<sup>1</sup> established customs of the world," the meaning is, in the scientific works which treat of established customs, in such *texts* as this, "What learned man will abandon his wife, who is the half of his body?"

"In the<sup>2</sup> fruits of merit and demerit," because of their joint authority in religious ceremonies. "Of a sonless man;" that is, of one who is without both a principal and a secondary son.

[495] "The wife,"<sup>3</sup> namely, she<sup>4</sup> who is married by the Brāhma and the other higher marriage rituals, which confer authority in sacrifices, according to the text of *Pāṇini* <sup>5</sup> "Na with Patī, means association in sacrifices"

[496] Not<sup>6</sup> a purchased spouse,<sup>7</sup> because wifehood<sup>8</sup> does not attach to her who is excluded by the term 'Patnī'

[497] Hence<sup>9</sup> another *text* "That woman"<sup>10</sup> who has been bought with a price, is not called a wife <sup>11</sup> she has no part either in divine things, or in ancestral things the sages regard her as a slave"

[498] "They regard her as a slave," this is said to show, that, since she has not the position of a wife,<sup>12</sup> to her belongs the capacity of conferring visible benefits alone, and not the capacity of conferring invisible benefits

[499.] Here *some* say "The statement of the author of the *Chandrikā*,<sup>13</sup> that the Patnī is the consort<sup>14</sup> married by the marriage rituals, is inapplicable, because there is no creation of wifehood<sup>15</sup> in the marriage rituals. In this term, 'wifehood,'

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch x1 (§ 1), 8

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch. x1 (§ 1), 9

<sup>3</sup> Patnī

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi Ch x1 (§ 1), 9

<sup>5</sup> Pāṇini's Aphorisms, IV i. 33

<sup>6</sup> Smṛi Ch x1 (§ 1) 10

<sup>7</sup> Bhāryā

<sup>8</sup> Patnītva.

<sup>9</sup> Smṛi Ch x1 (§ 1) 11

<sup>10</sup> Nārī

<sup>11</sup> Patnī

<sup>12</sup> Patnītva

<sup>13</sup> See § 495, above

<sup>14</sup> Jāyā.

<sup>15</sup> Patnītva.

there is nothing whatever beyond the relationship of the spouse<sup>1</sup> to the husband. That relationship also is the source of an act which has the form of acquiring an acquisition; and that is only a secular thing and therefore, in a great crime &c, there is a cessation of this spousehood<sup>2</sup>. The consciousness of being a spouse is from her previous condition. It is said by the *Guru* in the *Lipsā* aphorism, that the use of the prayers at the marriage is not the origin of the spousehood, because the object of that is to complete the Vedic gift<sup>3</sup>.

[500] Not so. it is said by the *Guru*, that the ownership alone in the wife is a secular thing, not the wifehood; because there is a difference between ownership and wifehood. This is the meaning of the *Guru's* text. The wife arises out of association in sacrifices, property arises out of association with a proprietor: in a great crime &c, there is a separation even of the spousehood.

[501.] It is said by *Bharuchi*, that the term 'spousehood' implies ownership, but 'wifehood' does not. otherwise when the expiation is made, the wifehood would not exist.

[502.] This being the opinion of the author of the *Chandrikā* and others, it is correctly stated that the consort married by the *Bráhma* and the other higher marriage rituals, is termed the wife.

[503.] Hence also *Bṛhaspati* assigns the precedence to the wife, in the ancestral ceremonies of her husband, over his brothers and the rest, "But when there is no son, it shall be the wife but when there is no wife, the uterine brothers."

<sup>1</sup> In the gift of the *pañḍa*," is to be supplied.

[504.] Here *Uridhka Manu* says "The sonless wife, who guards her husband's bed, and is steadfast in her virtue, shall alone present his funeral-ball, and shall receive his entire

<sup>1</sup> *Bhāryā*.

<sup>2</sup> *Bharyatva*.

<sup>3</sup> *Smṛi Ch. xi* (§ 1), 15, *Mitak. II* i 6, 18 (here anonymously).



[505.] In the<sup>1</sup> latter half, the order of the sense is to be understood, rather than the order of the reading. The meaning is, that the wife shall first take her husband's share, and afterwards present his funeral-ball; not the brothers and others, while she is living.

[506.] In the same way also is this *text* to be explained. "Of these, in the absence of each preceding one, the next in succession is the presenter of the funeral-ball, and the taker of the share," because it is said, that the taking of the share is the occasion of the presentation of the funeral-ball.

[507] "Who guards his bed,"<sup>2</sup> the meaning<sup>3</sup> is, who is thoroughly self-restrained.

[508.] "She shall receive his entire share"<sup>4</sup> *Prajāpati* states the meaning of the word "entire"<sup>5</sup> "After she has appropriated the moveable and immoveable property, the gold, the baser metals, the grains, the liquids, and the clothes, she shall cause the monthly, half-yearly, and other funeral-feasts to be presented she shall respect her husband's paternal uncle, his religious superior, and his daughters' sons, her husband's father and his maternal uncles, with food-offerings and benevolences, and similarly, the aged, the destitute, and the guest."

"The baser metals," tin, lead, and the rest

"Food-offerings," the food dedicated to the use of the ancestors

"Benevolences," their kind has already been stated

[509] This shall be explained —After<sup>6</sup> she has received "his entire share," including his immoveable property, the whole body of religious duties, which are the means of her husband's

<sup>1</sup> Smṛt. Ch. xi (§ 1) 16

<sup>2</sup> In Yṛiddha Manus text, § 504, above

<sup>3</sup> Smṛt. Ch. xi (§ 1) 17

<sup>4</sup> See § 504, above

<sup>5</sup> Smṛt. Ch. xi (§ 1) 20

<sup>6</sup> Smṛt. Ch. xi (§ 1), 21

happiness, and her own, consisting of the funeral-feasts, benevolences, and the rest, which are within the authority of women, and which are effected by means of heritage and property, is to be performed by the wife according to the property taken by her

[510.] As for<sup>1</sup> that which is said by *Bṛihaspati*,—"Let the wife, whose husband is dead, receive the property of a divided man, however small, of whatever kind, and including the mortgaged property, with the exception of the immoveable property,"<sup>2</sup>—the meaning is,<sup>3</sup> that in the instance of a divided man, the wife shall take the whole of that which belongs to her husband, however small, immoveable and moveable, mortgaged, and of every other kind.

[511.] From<sup>4</sup> the use of the expression, "a divided man," it follows, that in the case of an undivided man, the brothers and others who live together, receive the property of a deceased sonless man. This is mentioned here, though it has already been stated circumstantially<sup>5</sup>

[512.] "The wife," with the exception of the immoveable property." The author of the *Chandrikā*<sup>7</sup> says. "This is the case of a wife who has no daughters if it were the case of a wife generally, it would be contradictory of the *text*<sup>8</sup> above quoted; "After she has appropriated the moveable and immoveable property, the gold, the baser metals, the grains, the liquids, and the clothes, she shall cause the monthly, half-yearly, and other funeral-feasts to be presented"

[513.] Here, the meaning of the author of the *Chandrikā* is this. When there are two wives together, one who has no daughter, and one who has a daughter, the immoveable property

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi. Ch. xi (s. 1), 23

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi. Ch. xi (s. 1), 24

<sup>3</sup> See § 480, above.

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi. Ch. xi (s. 1), 25

See § 512, ff. below

<sup>5</sup> Smṛi. Ch. xi (s. 1), 25

<sup>6</sup> In *Bṛihaspati's* text § 510, above.

<sup>7</sup> Of *Prajāpati*—see § 508, above.

belongs to that wife alone who has a daughter; not to her who has no daughter: but the moveable portion belongs to her who has no daughter. In the moveable property, their appropriation is by shares. Where there is only a wife who has no daughter, there the immoveable as well as the moveable property belongs to her alone, not to any other woman who has no daughter, such as the mother and others, because it is stated, that with respect to a wife, she has a more remote relationship.

[514.] It<sup>1</sup> must not be said, in order to remove this contradiction, that this text<sup>2</sup> has reference to the case of the share of an undivided husband, because this same *Author*,<sup>3</sup> to put aside an opinion of this kind, says “When a division is made, a woman,<sup>4</sup> though she is virtuous, is not entitled to immoveable property”

[515] The<sup>5</sup> implied meaning is, that, since the proper capacity of immoveable property is for the maintenance of issue, and follows the capacity to have issue, the “woman”<sup>6</sup> who has none, “though she is virtuous, is not entitled to immoveable property,” even in the case of a divided man

[516] “When<sup>7</sup> her husband is dead, she who upholds his family shall receive her husband’s share, her proprietorship is for her lifetime, in gift, mortgage and sale”

“Mortgage,” pledge

[517] But, even in the case of a divided man, maintenance alone belongs to the women<sup>8</sup>

[518] She is termed a woman<sup>9</sup> who is taken for pleasure “That woman”<sup>10</sup> is called a Strī, who has been bought with a

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi. Ch xi (§ 1), 26

<sup>2</sup> Brihaspati s. see § 510, above.

<sup>3</sup> Brihaspati Smṛi Ch xi (§ 1) 27

<sup>4</sup> Strī

<sup>5</sup> Smṛi Ch xi (§ 1), 27

<sup>6</sup> Strī

<sup>7</sup> Smṛi Ch xi (§ 1) 28, where this text is attributed to Brihaspati, and has, apparently, a different reading of the last line of the verse. It is elsewhere (see Vya Mayu IV viii 4 Vīram III i 3), attributed to Katyāyana.

<sup>8</sup> Strīṇāṃ

<sup>9</sup> Strī.

<sup>10</sup> Nārī.

price, for the sake of pleasure, by a man seeking enjoyment, or has been captured, or has belonged to another man."

"Has belonged to another man;" another man's mistress.

[519] She is designated by the nature of the meaning of the term, 'female,'<sup>2</sup> in the *text*, "He who takes his female must discharge his debts"

[520.] *Kātyāyana* says, that the right to take his share does not belong to that woman<sup>3</sup> "But when her lord<sup>4</sup> has gone to heaven, a woman<sup>5</sup> is a partaker of food and raiment · but she receives the undivided man's share of the property up to the time of her death."<sup>6</sup>

The latter half refers to a wife<sup>7</sup>

[521] A share does not belong to the undivided wife<sup>8</sup> even, as<sup>9</sup> the same *Author* says "The sonless wife, who guards her husband's bed, and is steadfast in her continence, and docile, shall have possession until her death after her, the heirs shall have it."

[522] It is to be understood, that this is when their fathers-in-law are unable to provide a maintenance, as *Bṛhaspati* says<sup>10</sup> "Let him provide a subsistence annually, or a share in the grain-fields, whichever he pleases."

/ "Annually," year by year.

The meaning of the term 'subsistence' is, wealth sufficient for their maintenance alone

[523] *Nārada* states the smallest amount of wealth which is sufficient for a maintenance<sup>11</sup> "The virtuous wife, whose husband is dead, shall receive year by year twenty-four ādhakas, and forty paṇas."

<sup>1</sup> Kāntā.

<sup>2</sup> Yoshit

<sup>3</sup> Strī.

<sup>4</sup> Svāmin, proprietor

<sup>5</sup> Strī

<sup>6</sup> Smṛi Ch xi (§ 1), 35

<sup>7</sup> Patnī

<sup>8</sup> Patnī

<sup>9</sup> Smṛi Ch xi (§ 1), 32

<sup>10</sup> See Smṛi Ch xi (§ 1), 41

<sup>11</sup> Smṛi Ch xi (§ 1), 33

“*Ādhaka*,” a heap of grain measuring one hundred and ninety-two handfuls.

“*Papa*,” a coin: *others* say, an eightieth part of a legal *niphka*.

[524.] *Kātyāyana*<sup>1</sup> says, that that which has been given to women is to be upheld “That which has been given to a woman for her maintenance out of the immoveable property by her father-in-law, others have no power to resume when her father-in-law is dead ”

[525.] The use of the term ‘father-in-law,’ has the implied meaning of “the persons who provide the maintenance ”

The use of the word ‘immoveable’ also, has the implied meaning of ‘property’ Hence, it is to be understood, that property given to women for a maintenance, is not to be resumed by others ’

[526] *Kātyāyana* states an exception to this \* “She who is diligent in the service of her elders is entitled to enjoy her appointed share, if she will not do them service, raiment and food shall be appointed.”

“Withholding her appointed share,” is to be supplied

[527] Here *Viṣṇu* says, that a maintenance is to be provided as long as she lives “Year by year forty *paṇas* and twenty-four *ādhakas*, or else, a hundred *kārshāpaṇas*, as long as she lives, or, one-half of this ”

[528.] The same *Author* says, that a resumption is to be made of the appointed share of those who do that which ought not to be done “A resumption is to be made of the appointed share of those who are unruly.”

“Those who are unruly;” those who err.

[529.] So also *Nārada*<sup>4</sup> says \* “They shall provide a main-

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch xi (§ 1), 44, where, however, this text is attributed to *Bṛhaspati*

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch xi (§ 1), 45

<sup>4</sup> *Nārada*, xiii 2b

<sup>3</sup> Smṛi Ch xl (§ 1), 46

<sup>5</sup> Smṛi Ch xi (§ 1), 48, *Mitāk* II. i 20.

tenance for his women as long as they live, if they guard their husband's bed ; from the rest it must be cut off."

[530.] As for that which is said by *Mānu*,<sup>1</sup>—"He shall make the same rule for fallen females also ; but clothes and food must be given to them ; and they must live near the house ;"—it applies to the case where the husband is the agent.

[531] So also the series of *texts* which speak of a maintenance for women ; they apply to the case of the wife of an undivided man ; they are to be expounded as applying also to the women of a divided man

[532] Regarding the two *texts*,<sup>2</sup>—"The sonless wife, who guards her husband's bed, and is steadfast in her continence, and docile, shall have possession until her death , after her, the heirs shall have it ;"—and, "When her husband is dead, she who upholds his family shall receive her husband's share, the immoveable as well as the moveable, the grosser metals, the grains, the fluids, and the clothes ; but her proprietorship is for her lifetime, in gift, mortgage, and sale,"—they are to be expounded as applying to the wife who has no daughter, on the strength of these two passages, "After her the heirs shall have it," and, "But her proprietorship is for her lifetime "

[533] Although, upon the death of one who has no issue, her property belongs to her relations , nevertheless, upon the death of a wife who has a daughter, the inheritance<sup>3</sup> of her property belongs to her daughter, her daughter's son, and the rest, alone.

[534.] Similarly, it is also to be understood here, that the purport of the *text*, "After her the heirs shall have it," is, that upon the death of a wife without a daughter, that is, when there

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch. xi. ( § 1 ) 49

<sup>2</sup> Kātyāyana ., §§ 521 and 516, above.

<sup>3</sup> Prāptiḥ.

is no daughter and the rest in existence, the inheritance of her property does not belong to her father and the rest.

[535.] Therefore, it is established, that the use of the word 'wife,' in the series of *texts* such as, "The wife, the daughters also,"<sup>2</sup> has this meaning, that the religious wife<sup>3</sup> of a deceased, sonless, divided, unreunited man, shall take the whole of his immoveable and moveable property.

[*The succession of Daughters*]

[536.] There,<sup>4</sup> when the wife is not alive, the daughters.

[537.] There<sup>5</sup> *Lakshmīdhara* says, that the plural word "daughters," indicates the inheritance by equal and unequal shares of those of equal class

[538.] Thus *Kātyāyana* says<sup>6</sup> "The wife who is not unchaste, takes the property of her husband, if she is not alive, then the daughter, if she is unmarried"

[539.] *Bṛhaspati* also<sup>7</sup> "The wife takes the property of her husband, without her, the daughter is ordained. A daughter, like a son, is born of men, limb by limb. How, then, can another man take her father's property?"

[540.] Here, when<sup>8</sup> there are married and unmarried together, the unmarried alone takes, when there is none, the married daughter, by the special *text*,<sup>9</sup> "if she is unmarried"

[541.] Similarly,<sup>10</sup> when there are endowed and unendowed together, the unendowed alone, when there is none, the endowed; by the equal applicability of the text of *Gautama*<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Patnī

<sup>2</sup> Yājñavalkya's, § 399, above

<sup>3</sup> Dharma patnī

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk II ii 1

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk II ii 1

<sup>6</sup> Mitāk. II ii 2, Smṛi Ch xi (§ 2) 20

<sup>7</sup> Mitāk II ii 2, Smṛi Ch xi (§ 2) 1-3

<sup>8</sup> Mitāk II ii. 3, Smṛi Ch xi (§ 2) 28

<sup>9</sup> Kātyāyana's, § 538, above

<sup>10</sup> Mitāk II ii. 4

<sup>11</sup> Gaut xxviii, 24

o the property of a father also: "A woman's property<sup>1</sup> belongs to her unmarried and unendowed daughters."

[542.] *They* say, that the word 'also,'<sup>2</sup> implies a declaration of the rule of equality with a son.

[543] As *Manu*<sup>3</sup> says "As a man's own self so is a son; a daughter is equal to a son while she, that self, is alive, how can another take his property?"

"That self," the meaning is, she who is equal to a son, who is equal to himself<sup>4</sup>

[544] "If so," this rule, "When both a secondary son and a wife do not exist, the daughter,"—does not apply since this much only is established, namely, "When there is no bosom-son alone, the daughter"

[545] True but it is thus stated only by way of opinion, that in the words, "When both a secondary son and a wife do not exist, the daughter," the order of their succession is to be inferred.

[546.] Therefore,<sup>5</sup> the rule of succession adopted by himself, namely, "When both do not exist, the daughter," is exhibited by *Nārada*,<sup>6</sup> for the benefit of the uneducated "When there is no son, the daughter; because of her equal exhibition of issue"

[547.] The<sup>7</sup> meaning is this that both the son and the daughter are equally producers of issue, and creators of their own father's happiness

[548] That<sup>8</sup> is to say, since the identity of natural form does not belong to a son's son and a daughter's son, and to the issue of a son and of a daughter, it is meant here that they have an equality in point of activity Nor, again, does

<sup>1</sup> Strīdhana

<sup>2</sup> In Yājñavalkya's text, § 399, above

<sup>3</sup> *Manu*, ix 130

<sup>4</sup> *Smṛi Ch xi* (§ 2), 7

<sup>5</sup> See *Vīram* pp 176, 177

<sup>6</sup> *Smṛi. Ch xi.* (§ 2), 9

<sup>7</sup> *Nārada*, xiii 50

<sup>8</sup> *Smṛi Ch xi* (§ 2), 9

<sup>9</sup> *Smṛi Ch xi* (§ 2), 10.



an equality in point of activity spring up in the form of discharging the debts, and taking the estate: "The debts are to be paid by the sons and the grandsons." Similarly, with reference to the wealth of a paternal grandfather, the superiority of the son's son is indicated by the *text*, "There, similar ownership belongs to both the father and the son." Therefore an equality in point of activity in invisible things, is meant here. This, again, consists in the right of providing the funeral-feast, according to the text of *Vishnu*<sup>1</sup>. "But in the utterance of the invocation of their ancestors, a daughter's sons are reckoned as a son's sons

[549] Thus,<sup>2</sup> the propinquity of the daughter arises from her association with the invisible benefits through her issue

[550] But<sup>3</sup> a nearer propinquity than the daughter's evidently belongs to the wife, through her joint creation of the invisible benefits which spring from the fire-oblation and the rest. And therefore it is to be understood, that the use of the word 'son,' in the text,<sup>4</sup> "When there is no son, the daughter," has the force of indicating the wife also.

[551] If it be said,<sup>5</sup> "Since the father alone thus confers the invisible benefits by his oblation of the funeral-feast, and he has therefore a nearer propinquity with respect to the daughter; how does the taking of the property belong to the daughter when the wife is not alive?"

[552] It is not so<sup>6</sup> because it is said by this very *text*,<sup>7</sup> "While she, that self, is alive, how can another take his property?" That is to say, although the daughter has a more distant propinquity than the father through the connection of the invisible benefits, nevertheless, because of her

<sup>1</sup> *Vishnu*, xv 47

<sup>2</sup> *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 2), 11

<sup>3</sup> *Smṛi*. Ch xi (§ 2), 12

<sup>7</sup> *Manu's*, § 543, above

<sup>2</sup> *Smṛi*. Ch xi. (§ 2), 10.

<sup>4</sup> *Narada's*, § 146, above

<sup>6</sup> *Smṛi* Ch. xi. (§ 2), 13.

nearer propinquity through her bodily connection, the daughter has the precedence in both respects.

[553.] "If so,<sup>1</sup> there would still be room for this, namely, "When there is no daughter, the father shall take."

[554.] Not so <sup>2</sup> there is now no room for that; when there is no daughter, it belongs to the daughter's son; because of his nearer relationship than the father's and the rest, by reason of his capacity for obstructiveness, and also because of the text of *Vishnu* <sup>3</sup> "When there is no son, nor son's son, the daughter's son shall obtain the property, for in the utterance of the invocation of their ancestors, a daughter's sons are reckoned as a son's sons"

[555] Here,<sup>4</sup> *Dhāreshvara*, *Devasvāmi*, *Devarāta*, *Shrīkara*, and *others*, say, that the series of texts which establish the rule that property goes to a daughter, refer to the appointed-daughter alone.

[556.] The author of the *Chandrikā* opposes their doctrine. The *Chandrikā* says <sup>5</sup> "It is to be understood, that the doctrine of *Dhāreshvara*, *Devasvāmi*, and *Devarata*, is rejected, being invented in the craze of their ignorance of the established doctrine of all the authoritative works"

"The established doctrine of authoritative works;" their own established doctrine

[557] It is also opposed by *Vijnaneshvara*. as the *Mitākshara* <sup>6</sup> says. "This does not refer to an appointed-daughter, because the *text*,<sup>7</sup> "Equal to him is the son of the appointed-daughter," has been explained in the chapter on sons, by the equality of the appointed-daughter and her son with the bosom-son."

[558.] The declaration of *Dhāreshvara* and the rest is as

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch xi (§ 2), 14.

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch xi (§ 2), 15.

<sup>3</sup> See *Vishnu*, xv 47

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi. Ch xi (§ 2), 16.

<sup>5</sup> Smṛi Ch. xi (§ 2), 16

<sup>6</sup> *Mitāk* II ii. 5

<sup>7</sup> *Yājñ.* ii. 128

follows :—“There are only ten kinds of secondary sons together with the bosom-son. The son of the appointed-daughter, and the self-made son, have not the nature of a son, but only the right to enjoy the heritage; because they are created by his own resolution. Therefore, although the twofold sense of the compound word be admitted, namely, that the ‘putrikā-suta’ means the son who is the appointed-daughter, and that the ‘putrikā-suta’ means the son of the appointed-daughter, the son of the appointed-daughter is on an equality with a grandson, but the son in the shape of the appointed-daughter is on an equality with a son and therefore, the word “also,” in the text,<sup>1</sup> “The wife, the daughters also,” has the force of a declaration of the rule, that, because of her nearer relationship than that of the wife, the inheritance of the property belongs first to the appointed-daughter, as being a son, and after her, to the wife. The plural form “daughters,”<sup>2</sup> has the force of including, daughters in the form of a daughter who is not an appointed-daughter, a daughter who has been created an appointed-daughter, and her who has borne a son of an appointed-daughter. Hence also, since the appointed-daughter is not included in the phrase, “without any surviving son,” in the text<sup>3</sup> of the author of the *Sangraha*, “The property of a man of property who has died without any surviving son,” the enjoyment of half the property by the bosom-son<sup>4</sup> is settled in the text, “Half of it, the son of the appointed-daughter” and therefore, amongst the three kinds of appointed-daughters, one-half of the whole property belongs to the daughter who has been created an appointed-daughter, and one-half to the two other kinds of daughters.” This sketch conveys the opinion of *Dhāreshvara* and the rest

[559] It is not consistent. The secondary meaning of the

<sup>1</sup> Yājñavalkya's; § 399, above

<sup>2</sup> § 487, above

<sup>3</sup> In the same text of Yājñ

<sup>4</sup> See *Manu*, ix 134

word "son," in the expressions, "the son of an appointed daughter," and "the son who is the appointed daughter," merely through the capacity for enjoying heritage, is inadmissible; because in the funeral ceremonies &c, of the father, to be performed by a son, the right, according to the texts, belongs to him alone, when there is no bosom-son living. The expression 'secondary sonship,' means 'not bosom-sonship,' and therefore, inasmuch as his capacity for sacrificial and charitable acts is the same as a son's, it is laid down that he takes the heritage in the first instance

[560.] Some however say, that by the word "alone," in the text,<sup>1</sup> "The wife, the daughters also alone," the daughters of a wife associated in sacrifices are alone meant, and not those of a concubine,<sup>2</sup> and by the word "also,"<sup>3</sup> those of an ordinary wife<sup>4</sup>

[561.] It is not so. If it were so, the wife's succession to the property would follow after the daughter's succession, and so there would be a contradiction of the previously stated rule.

[*The succession of Daughters' sons*]

[562] Here,<sup>5</sup> by the word "also,"<sup>6</sup> the daughter's son enjoys the property when there is no daughter, because of his capacity for obstruction

[563] As *Vishnu* says<sup>7</sup> "When there is no son, nor son's son, the daughter's son shall obtain the property for, in making the invocation of their ancestors, a daughter's sons are reckoned as a son's sons"

<sup>1</sup> See § 399, above

<sup>2</sup> In the same text

<sup>3</sup> *Mitāk* II ii 6

<sup>4</sup> *Mitāk*. II ii 6, *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 2), 15 See §§ 548, 554, above.

<sup>5</sup> *Strivah*

<sup>6</sup> *Patnāvāpi*

<sup>7</sup> In *Yajñ* s text, § 399, above

[564.] *Manu*<sup>1</sup> also: "Whether created or not created, by that son of the same class whom she shall obtain, his maternal grandfather shall become possessor of a son's son he shall present his funeral-ball, and shall take his property."

[*The succession of the Parents*]

[565.] When<sup>2</sup> there is none, the parents, the mother and the father, take the property

[566.] The mother takes the property in the first instance; because the word 'mother,' occurs first in the compound word; because, after setting aside the compound, the word 'mother' is mentioned first in the extended form of the elliptical term, because the knowledge of the order of the meaning arises out of the order of the reading, and also in accordance with the order of inversion as regards their order of association with the property.

[567] When<sup>4</sup> there is none, it goes to the father

[568] Moreover, the father is common to other sons<sup>5</sup> but the mother is not common, and therefore she has the precedence in propinquity

[569] The inheritance of the property belongs to the mother in the first instance, by the *text*,<sup>6</sup> "Afterwards, let the Sapindas and the rest take each one's property"

[570] The doctrine of *Tyāñeshvara*<sup>7</sup> is, that, between the mother and the father, the taking of the property more fitly belongs to the mother, because of her greater propinquity.

[571.] But, by the author of the *Chandrikā*,<sup>8</sup> the right of the

<sup>1</sup> *Manu*, ix. 136    *Mitāk* II ii 6

<sup>2</sup> *Mitāk* II iii. 1

<sup>3</sup> *Mitāk*. II iii 2    See *Smṛi* Ch. xi (§ 3), 5.

<sup>4</sup> *Mitāk* II iii 2

<sup>5</sup> *Mitāk* II iii 3    See *Smṛi* Ch. xi (§ 3), 4

<sup>6</sup> See *Manu* ix 187    *Mitāk* II iii 3

<sup>7</sup> *Mitāk* II iii. 5.

<sup>8</sup> *Smṛi*. Ch. xi (§ 3), 1, 9

rather to take the property in the first instance is maintained, by virtue of the text of *Vishnu* <sup>1</sup> " When there is none, it goes to the father; when he is not alive, it goes to the mother."

[572.] The doctrine of *Vijnānayogī* is more correct than the doctrine of the author of the *Chandrikā*, because it is taught by means of its being founded on reason.

[573] By this it is to be understood, that the statement of *Shrikara*, that the taking of the property is to be divided between the two parents,<sup>2</sup> is rejected

[*The succession of the Brothers*]

[574] When<sup>3</sup> the father is not alive, the brothers are the heirs.

[575.] As *Manu*<sup>4</sup> says " The father shall take the estate of a sonless man, or his brothers "

[576] As<sup>5</sup> for that which is taught by *Dhāreshvara*, that by the text of *Manu*,<sup>6</sup>—" The mother shall take the heritage of a childless son, and the mother also being dead, his father's mother shall take his property,"—the father's mother, that is, the paternal grandmother, and not the father, shall take the property on the death of the mother, though the father may be living: the paternal grandmother takes, because the father's inherited property goes even to the sons who are of different class; whilst the paternal grandmother's inherited property goes to those of the same class alone "—

[577] *Vijnānayogī*<sup>7</sup> does not agree with it, because the taking of property by sons even of different class has been

<sup>1</sup> *Bṛihad Vishnu* in *Smṛi* Ch. xi (§ 3), 9

<sup>2</sup> See *Smṛi*. Ch. xi (§ 3), 6

<sup>3</sup> *Mitāk* II. iv. 1 See *Smṛi* Ch. xi. (§ 4), 1

<sup>4</sup> *Manu*, ix. 187 *Mitāk* II. iv. 1, *Smṛi* Ch. xi (§ 4), 10

<sup>5</sup> *Mitāk*. II. iv. 2 See also *Smṛi* Ch. xi (§ 4), 24

<sup>6</sup> *Manu*, ix. 217

*Mitāk* II. iv. 3.

taught by this *text* :<sup>1</sup> “ They shall take four shares, or three, or two, or one, &c.”

[578.] Amongst<sup>2</sup> brothers, the uterine take first; because of the remoteness of the mothers of the non-uterine.

[579.] When<sup>3</sup> there are no uterine, the non-uterine take the property.

[*The succession of Brothers' Sons* ]

[580.] When<sup>4</sup> there are no brothers, their sons take the property in the order of their fathers; by the *text*, “ The rule of their division is according to their fathers.”

[*The succession of the Gotrajas* ]

[581 ] When<sup>5</sup> there are no brothers' sons, the Gotrajas take the property, namely, the paternal grandmother, the Sapindas, and the Samānodakas

[582.] There,<sup>6</sup> the paternal grandmother first takes the property

[583.] The doctrine of *Tīnānayogi*<sup>7</sup> is as follows —“ In the obtaining of the inheritance by the paternal grandmother after the mother, by the *text*,<sup>8</sup> “ And the mother also being dead, his father's mother shall take his property,”—there is no admission intermediately from the father and the rest down to the brother's son, by reason of the order being closed and therefore, the reception of authority only is intended, rather than the inheritance of his property, by the words, “ His father's mother shall take his property,” and hence, by the absence of a con-

<sup>1</sup> Yājñ ii 125

<sup>2</sup> Mitāk II iv 5, Smṛi. Ch xi. (§ 4), 1.

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk II iv 6, Smṛi Ch xi (§ 4), 1

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk II iv 7, Smṛi Ch xi (§ 4), 2b

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk II v 1, Smṛi Ch xi (§ 5) 1

<sup>6</sup> Mitāk II v 2 See Smṛi Ch xi (§ 5), 6

<sup>7</sup> Mitāk II v 2

<sup>8</sup> Manus, see § 576, above

trary statement, the paternal grandmother takes by preference after her son."

[584.] The author of the *Chandrikā*<sup>1</sup> does not agree with this:—"It is said, that "there is no admission intermediately from the father and the rest down to the brother's son &c;" and that the right of taking the property belongs to the paternal grandmother in succession to the mother, in accordance with the statement of the order,<sup>2</sup> "And the mother also being dead, his father's mother shall take his property," and also by the text of *Vishnu*,<sup>3</sup> "The property of a sonless man goes to his wife; if she is not alive, it goes to his daughter, if she is not alive, his mother and father shall take; if they are not alive, his father's mother, his brothers, and his Sapindas"

[585] Here they say, that the doctrine of *Vyvanayogi* is correct.

[*The succession of the Sapindas*]

[586] If<sup>4</sup> the paternal grandmothers also are not alive, the Sapindas of the same gotra, namely, the paternal grandfather and the rest, take the property, because the term "relation"<sup>5</sup> is used for the Sapindas of a different gotra

[587.] There,<sup>6</sup> if no descendant of the father is alive, the paternal grandfather, the paternal uncles, and their sons, take the property in their order.

[588.] If<sup>7</sup> no descendant of the paternal grandfather is alive, the paternal great-grandmother, the paternal great-grandfather, their sons, and their sons

[589.] It is to be understood, that the taking of the property

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi. Ch. xi (§ 5), 6

<sup>2</sup> In Manu's text, § 583 above

<sup>3</sup> See *Vishnu*, xvii 4 to 11, where, however, the succession after the daughter is different

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk. II v 3

<sup>5</sup> Bandhu see Yājñ's text, § 399, above.

<sup>6</sup> Mitāk. II. v 4

<sup>7</sup> Mitāk. II v 5.



belongs thus to the Sapiṇḍas of the same gotra as far as the seventh degree, in accordance with the *text*,<sup>1</sup> “Afterwards, let the Sapiṇḍas and the rest take each man’s property.”

[590.] If<sup>2</sup> none of these is alive, the Samānodakas take the property. These also are to be understood to be the seven above the Sapiṇḍas; or, those who extend as far as the knowledge of birth and name

[591] As *Manu*<sup>3</sup> says “Sapiṇḍaship ceases with the seventh male and Samānodakaship ceases with the fourteenth; some say with the remembrance of birth and name Beyond that it is called gotra ”

[592] By this, the order laid down by the author of the *Saṅgraha*,<sup>4</sup> is to be understood to be rejected, namely, “If there is no daughter of this kind, the mother shall have the property, though the father and the son and descendants of a fellow-wife, are alive If a mother of this kind is not alive, the father’s mother shall take the property, though the father and the son and descendants of a Kṣatriya woman, are alive If the paternal grandmother is not alive, the father shall have the property ”

[593] This<sup>5</sup> order, which originated in the system which *Dhāreshvara* worked out, is not confuted by us, because of its confutation, based on arguments &c, by *Viśvarūpa* and *others*, and also because of its opposition to the rule stated above.

[594.] With regard to that which is stated by the same *Author*,<sup>6</sup>—“If there are the two kinds of brothers, uterine and non-uterine, the uterine alone are the heirs, notwithstanding the existence of the non-uterine,”—it is to be respected, because it is founded on correct knowledge

<sup>1</sup> *Manu*’s see § 569 above

<sup>2</sup> *Mitak* II v 6.

<sup>3</sup> *Mitāk* II v 6, where the text is attributed to *Bṛihad Manu*.

<sup>4</sup> See *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 4), 24.

<sup>5</sup> *Smṛi*, Ch xi. (§ 4), 24

<sup>6</sup> *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 4) 25

[*The succession of the Bāndhavas.*]

[595.] The Bāndhavas are exhibited in another law-code in the order of their greater propinquity "The<sup>1</sup> sons of a man's own paternal aunt, the sons of his own maternal aunt, and the sons of his own maternal uncle, are recognized as a man's own Bāndhavas. The sons of his father's paternal aunt, the sons of his father's maternal aunt, and the sons of his father's maternal uncle, are recognized as his father's Bāndhavas. The sons of his mother's paternal aunt, the sons of his mother's maternal aunt, and the sons of his mother's maternal uncle, are recognized as his mother's Bāndhavas "

[596.] If<sup>2</sup> there are no Gotrajas, the connection through property belongs to these

[597.] There<sup>3</sup> also, the order to be recognized is, that a man's own Bāndhavas first take the property, on account of their nearer relationship, if there are none, the father's Bāndhavas take the property, if there are none, the mother's Bāndhavas

[598.] It must not be said here, that because of the greater eligibility of the mother than of the father, the enjoyment of the property belongs to her Bāndhavas before the father's Bāndhavas. We perceive it to be right that the enjoyment of the property should belong to the mother's Bāndhavas after the father's Bāndhavas, because, by the *text*, "Of these, the mother is more venerable than the father," the greater eligibility belongs to the mother alone, and not to the mother's Bāndhavas

[*The succession of the Achārya*]

[599.] If<sup>4</sup> there are none, the Achārya

<sup>1</sup> This passage is variously attributed to Vaidha Shātātapa, and Baudhāyana see Mitāk. II. vi 1, Colebrooke's note. In the Smṛi Ch. xi (§ 5), 13, 14, as here, it is anonymously quoted

<sup>2</sup> Mitāk. II. vi 1

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk. II. vi 2

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk. II. vii 1. See Smṛi Ch. xi (§ 6), 4

[600.] It is shown by this *text*,<sup>1</sup> “But that Bráhmaṇ they call an Áchārya, who must teach his pupil the Veda, together with its ritual and its inner meaning, after he has invested him with the sacred cord,”—that the connection through learning, like the connection through birth, is a source of the divisibility of property.

[*The succession of the Disciple*]

[601.] If<sup>2</sup> there is none, the disciple ; because the connection through learning exists in the disciple also

[602] Wherefore Ápastamba<sup>3</sup> “If he has no son, he who is his nearest Sapinda if there is none, his Áchārya if his Áchārya is not alive, his disciple”

[603] Hence, by the words, ‘If he has no son, he who is the nearest,’ in this text, the connection through birth is the source of the division of the property, and by the words, “If there is none, his Áchārya,” and the rest, the connection through learning is the occasion of the division of the property

[*The succession of the Fellow-Student*]

[604] If<sup>4</sup> he has no disciple, his fellow-student takes his property.

[605.] He<sup>5</sup> who received his investiture, and his instruction in reciting the Veda, and in the knowledge of its meaning, together with him, from the same Áchārya, is a fellow-student, equal to a brother

[*The succession to the property of an heirless Bráhmaṇ*]

[606.] Vijnāneshvara<sup>6</sup> says, that if there is none, any Shro-

<sup>1</sup> See § 421 above      <sup>2</sup> Miták II vii 1 Smṛt Ch xi. (§ 6), 1, 4.

<sup>3</sup> Ápa. II vi 14, vv 2, 3 Miták II vii. 1

<sup>4</sup> Miták II vii 2, Smṛt Ch xi (§ 6), 1

<sup>5</sup> Miták II vii 2, Smṛt Ch xi (§ 6), 3.

<sup>6</sup> Miták II vii 3, Smṛt Ch xi (§ 6), 5, 6.

triya may take the wealth of a Bráhmaṇ, in accordance with the text of *Gautama*:<sup>1</sup> “Shrotriya shall take the estate of an issueless Bráhmaṇ.”

[607.] *Bhárúchi*, however, and *others*, say, that by virtue of the fraternal equality of the fellow-student, it belongs to his sons and wives; and that it goes to a Shrotriya Bráhmaṇ when he has no wives and the rest.

[608] But *Asaháya* and *others* say, that after the connection by birth, this property goes to the Áchárya, by virtue of the connection through learning. If he is not alive, it goes to his son. If he is not alive, it goes to his wife. To his wife, because of her equality with the mother of the owner of the estate, to the Áchárya's son, because of his equality with the Áchárya. When both are not alive, it goes to the disciple. If he is not alive, it goes to his son. If he is not alive, it goes to his fellow-student. If he is not alive, it goes to a pure Shrotriya Bráhmaṇ. If there is none, it goes to the Shrotriya's mother. If there is none, it goes to the Bráhmaṇ's mother.

[609] As *Manu*<sup>2</sup> says “When none of all these are living, Bráhmaṇs learned in the three Vedas, pure, and self-controlled, take the estate. Thus religious duty will not suffer decay.”

[610] The king<sup>3</sup> shall never take the wealth of a Bráhmaṇ, according to the text of *Manu*<sup>4</sup> “It is established for ever, that the wealth of a Bráhmaṇ shall never be taken by the king.”

[611] It is also said by *Nárada*<sup>5</sup> “If there are no heirs whatever of a Bráhmaṇ's substance at his death, it must be given to a Bráhmaṇ alone. otherwise the king will incur sin.”

<sup>1</sup> Gaut xxviii 41

<sup>2</sup> *Manu*, ix 188, *Miták* II vii 4, *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 6), 5

<sup>3</sup> *Miták* II vii 5, *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 6) 5

<sup>4</sup> *Manu*, ix 189

<sup>5</sup> *Miták*. II. vii 5, with Colebrooke's note, *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 6), 6.

[*The succession to the property of heirless men of the other Classes*]

[612.] With regard to that which is said by *Manu*,<sup>1</sup>—"But of the other classes, if all are wanting, the king shall take,"—the meaning is, that setting aside the Shúdra, the property of the Kshatriya and Vaishya classes alone, when there is no one down to the fellow-student, the king shall take, not a Bráhmaṇ.

[613.] But<sup>2</sup> the property of a Shúdra goes to the king when there is none down to a brother, "If the Shúdra has no uterine brother, the king shall obtain his property."<sup>3</sup>

[*The succession to the property of Ascetics*]

[614] *Yājñavalkya*,<sup>4</sup> after stating the order of taking heritage by the uterine line, because of its precedence in the two lines of those connected by birth and by learning, lays down the order of taking heritage by the line connected by learning "The heirs of the estate of the Vánaprastha, the Yati, and the Brahmachári, in their order, are the Áchárya, the virtuous disciple, and the religious brother of the same religious school"

[615.] The<sup>5</sup> meaning is, that "the heirs of the estate," that is, of the property, "of the Vánaprastha, the Yati, and the Brahmachári, in their order," that is, in the inverted order, "are the Áchárya, the virtuous disciple, and the religious brother of the same religious school."

[616] The Brahmachári<sup>6</sup> is of two kinds, namely, the Upakurvāṇa, and the Naishthika.

<sup>1</sup> *Manu*, ix 189. *Miták* II vii 6, *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 6), 6

<sup>2</sup> *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 6) 8

<sup>3</sup> This text is from the *Smṛiti Sangraha* see *Smṛi* Ch. xi (§ 6), 8.

<sup>4</sup> *Yājñ* ii 137, *Miták* II viii 1, *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 7), 1.

<sup>5</sup> *Miták* II viii 2, *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 7), 1

<sup>6</sup> *Miták* II viii 3, *Smṛi* Ch xi (§ 7), 2

[617.] The mother and the rest take the property of the Upakurvāṇa.

[618.] The Āchārya and the rest take the property of the Naishṭhika; because there the connection through learning is stronger than the uterine connection.

[619.] But<sup>1</sup> the virtuous disciples alone take the property of the Yati.

[620] The Yati is of four kinds, according to the distinctions between the Kuṭīchaka, the Bahūdaka, the Hamsa, and the Paramahamsa.

[621.] If the Āchārya of the Kuṭīchaka, the Bahūdaka and the Hamsa, is not alive, the taking belongs to the disciple.

[622.] But, since the Paramahamsa has no Āchārya, his disciple alone takes

[623] The<sup>2</sup> religious brother of the same religious school takes the property of the Vānaprastha

“Of the same religious school,” belonging to the same convent

“The religious brother,” accepted as a brother The meaning is, “made his own by brotherhood,” through their discipleship under the same Guru

[624] *Vyāneshvara*<sup>3</sup> says, that it is a descriptive compound, meaning, a disciple in the same convent who is a religious brother

[625.] The<sup>4</sup> text of *Vasishtha*,—“Those who have entered another state of life are not sharers,”—has this meaning, that connection with an estate is not by pleasure

[626.] Since<sup>5</sup> it is said of the Vānaprastha, “Let<sup>6</sup> him make an accumulation of necessary things, sufficient for a day, a month, six months, or a year. and in the month of Ashvayuja

<sup>1</sup> Mitāk II viii 4

<sup>2</sup> See Mitāk. II viii 5

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk. II viii 6.

<sup>4</sup> Mitāk II viii 5

<sup>5</sup> Mitāk II viii 7.

<sup>6</sup> Yajñ III 47

let him abandon that which is made ;"—and since it is said of the Yati, "He must wear clothes to cover his nakedness ;" and similarly, "He must take such things as are necessary for the yoga, and a pair of sandals,"—and, "The Naishtika possesses clothes and the rest sufficient for his body and for his pilgrimages ;"—it is to be recognized, that it is proper to explain the manner of their division

[ *The doctrine of Lakṣmīdhara* ]

[627.] Here follows the doctrine of *Lakṣmīdhara*

[628.] Here the venerable *Lakṣmīdhara*<sup>1</sup> says The property of a deceased, unrequited man, who has no surviving son, goes in the first instance to his wife. If she is not alive, it goes to his daughter. If she is not alive, it goes to his daughter's son, by virtue of the word "also"<sup>2</sup>. If he is not alive, his mother and father shall take. If they are not alive, it goes to his brother. If he is not alive, it goes to his son. If he is not alive, his Bāndhavas must take in their order

[629.] In the first instance, the succession to the estate is in the wife and the rest, in his own family. After them, the succession is in his father's family, in his father's brother, and his son, and the rest. After them, the succession is in his paternal grandfather's father, as far as the seventh degree. After them, in the Samānodakas. If there are none, the succession is in his own Bandhus after them, in his father's Bandhus after them, in his mother's Bandhus and down to the Shrotriya

[630.] In this way, the property goes to the daughter after the wife. It descends regardless of the fruitfulness or fruitlessness of the daughters

[631.] Therefore, the plural form "daughters"<sup>3</sup> is sig-

<sup>1</sup> This summary of the doctrine of Lakṣmīdhara extends to § 709, below.

<sup>2</sup> In Yājñ. s text, § 399, above

<sup>3</sup> In Yājñ. s text, § 399, above

nificant. Hence, similarly, the plural form "brothers,"<sup>1</sup> is used without regard to the distinction between the fruitful or the childless condition of the brothers. Hence also, the singular form "wife." In the case of competition between two wives, the one having children, and the other childless, the immoveable property belongs to her who has children, and not to her who is childless. Hence also, in the words "their sons," in the case of competition between a brother's sons, the one having children, and the other childless, the taking of the estate belongs to him who has children. Similarly, further on also; the use of the plural form "fellow-students," for those who dwell in the same place as for those who dwell in various places, is for the sake of respect.

[632.] Moreover, although the estate which goes to a daughter is obstructed, it obtains the nature of unobstructed heritage at the time of its devolution on the daughter, if there is a daughter's son in existence.

[633.] The word "alone," teaches, that the acquisition of ownership simultaneously belongs to the conjoined daughter's son, by the unexpressed conjunctive meaning of the word "also."

[634.] So also the phrase, "the brothers likewise," the word "likewise," is correlated with the word "as," connecting it with the phrase "their sons," by virtue of the perpetual association of the words 'what' and 'that'.

[635.] Hence, the connection is this —After the devolution of the heritage upon the father, authority over the heritage, by virtue of its being unobstructed, belongs to the sons who are included in the word "brothers." So also, when they have sons, the heritage is unobstructed.

[636.] *Somashekhara* says —"With regard to that which is said by *Vijnānayogi*,<sup>2</sup>—"The property goes in the first instance

<sup>1</sup> In the same text so also the other terms following

<sup>2</sup> *Mitāk.* II in 2



to the mother, by the force of the elliptical compound, 'both parents:' if she is not alive, it goes to the father;"—it is not so: since the dual, like the plural, has the faculty of expressing equal pre-eminence, the proprietorship of both in his estate is equal: but that kind of share-taking has its foundation in reason, in accordance with the text of *the school of Viṣṇu*: "He shall take a share by the rule of the reception of the seed, in conformity with the text, "A male, when the seed of the male preponderates."

[637] Not so if it were so, the succession after the brother's son in the father's group, would in that case be in the maternal uncles and the rest, following the order of their connection with the mother, and not in the group of the paternal great-grandfather. As *Bhārūchi* says, in commenting on the text of *Viṣṇu* "The word "seed," means the 'pinḍa' having set that free here, it seeks association with the pinḍa because of the mother's Sapinḍaship with the father, the succession belongs to them both the precedence belongs to the father if he is not alive, it belongs to the mother "

[638] It is to be understood, that this is the purport of the text of *the school of Viṣṇu* which the author of the *Chandrikā*<sup>1</sup> has exemplified

[639.] Here the truth is as follows:—As in the case of a father's heritage, his son's appropriation of the heritage is bound up, and the son is proprietor in his father's wealth by reason of his sonship, so, in the instance of the daughter and the rest: if her issue in the shape of a son is in existence, his proprietorship is by his sonship. hence the words, "their sons," are used.

[640] If it be said, that by the word "their," in this place, it seems that the brother of a sonless man is meant, and not a

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch xi (§ 3), 3, xl (§ 5), 9 ff.

mere brother, and that his son is not eligible for unobstructed heritage :—

[641.] Not so: the phrase, “brother of a sonless man,” comes from the nature of the word which is associated with the word “brother.” the particular kind of brother is indicated by the addition of the adjective “sonless” to the word “brother,” and not to the word “their,” because the signification of the word does not extend so far as that.

[642] It must not be said here, that by taking the estate, the ~~duty~~ of discharging the debts created by him would belong to his brother's sons, and in that case the *text*, “He who takes the estate must discharge the debts,” would contradict it by its universality nor can that be an agreement; because it is established everywhere that debts must be paid. His debts must be paid by them, because of the taking of the estate which belonged to him, in accordance with all that has been said before.

[643] Here this must be mentioned —The text of *the school of Vishnu* says, “On the death of all down to the daughter's son, the mother and father shall take,” and the text of *Yājñavalkya*,<sup>1</sup> “The wife, the daughters also &c,” says, that on the death of all down to the daughter's son, who is included in the word “also,” the mother and father take the property by the rule of the pinda whereas, after the death of the daughter's son, the property goes to his son, and does not go to the mother and father.

[644] The correct doctrine here is this —The purport of the text of *Yājñavalkya* is to be accurately determined by the words “also” and “alone,” namely, that even in the case of obstructed property, when male issue is in existence, the heritage is unobstructed

[645.] By the force of the *text*, “He who takes the estate

must discharge the debts," considering that the taking of the estate is a substantial matter, the payment of the debts is a proper thing: but the proprietorship is unobstructed.

[646.] Therefore, when a daughter's son takes the heritage, it is unobstructed, not when a daughter takes. If it were so when the daughter takes, the estate to which the daughter's son succeeds, would, in his absence, go to the mother and father. but this all learned men disallow. In the case of the succession to an estate by a daughter who has no issue, or by one who has no issue in the shape of an appointed-daughter, her estate, after her death, would pass to her daughters, or her relations, and that would not be right

[647] Therefore, it is ordained "These take the paternal estate of a sonless daughter, namely, the father, the brother, his son, and the other other Gotrajas, not the Bāndhavas."

"The Bāndhavas;" the maternal uncles and the rest, and the father's sister and the rest

[648] Therefore *Vishnu* "The estate of a childless woman does not go to the Bāndhavas"

[649] The meaning is this —The estate of childless women, or of a childless man, is obstructed heritage, and passes to the Sagotra relations,<sup>1</sup> but not to the relations<sup>2</sup> of childless daughters, or of those who are connected with the issue in the form of an appointed daughter, because Sagotraship does not belong to them

[650] Wherefore *Hārita*<sup>3</sup> says, in the case of the wife: "The sonless wife, who guards her husband's bed, and is steadfast in her continence, and docile, shall have possession until her death: after her the heirs shall have it."

[651] By the *text*, "The sonless wife," here, and by the *text*,<sup>4</sup> "The estate of a childless woman does not go to her

<sup>1</sup> Jñāti

<sup>2</sup> See Kātyāyana's text § 521, above

<sup>3</sup> Jñāti.

<sup>4</sup> Vishnu's, § 648, above.

Bāndhavas,"—since the two words "childless" and "sonless" agree in the same meaning, the property of a daughter who has an appointed-daughter and issue together, does not go to her appointed-daughter after her daughter.

[652.] Hence the same *Author* says. "It does not go to the appointed-daughter, it does not go to the Bāndhavas; but the Jñātis shall take the property of a sonless man who has an estate"

[653] Here *some* say.—The daughter's son, included in the word "also," in the text,<sup>1</sup> "The wife, the daughters also alone," is not indicated by the determinative meaning of the word "alone," and therefore, though the property goes to a daughter's son, it goes to the mother and father, when the daughter's son is not alive, and not to his son.

[654] The *Ancients* do not agree with this—the conclusion of the *Ancients* versed in the three Vedas, is, that the property goes to the daughter's son, and if the daughter's son is not alive, it goes to his son

[655] Therefore, when it goes to a daughter, it passes on to the daughter's son—and if he has a son in existence, his estate casts glances at him also

[656.] But there is this specialty, that if there is no one alive down to the daughter's son, it does not pass on to the daughter's son's son—but the estate clings to the mother and father, because in them there is an intermediate nearer relationship.

[657.] If it be said. Since the succession of the mother and father is nearer than the succession of the daughter's son, seeing that when the daughter is not alive the succession does not belong to him, the mother and father should come in after the daughter:—

---

<sup>1</sup> Yājñ. § 399, above

[658.] Not so : a nearer relationship belongs to the daughter's son than to the mother and father.

[659.] The text of *Vishnu*<sup>1</sup> says : " When there is no son, nor son's son, the daughter's son shall obtain the property ; for, in making the invocation of their ancestors, a daughter's sons are reckoned as a son's sons."

[660.] And the text<sup>2</sup> of *Manu* : " Whether created or not created, by that son of the same class whom she shall obtain, his maternal grandfather shall become possessor of a son's son : he shall present his funeral-ball, and shall take his property."

[661 ] Here the expression, " or not created," is used for the purpose of illustration , because the capacity of the son of the created appointed-daughter to take unobstructed heritage, by virtue of his sonship, is stated by his taking the half-share. The maternal grandfather becomes " possessor of a son's son," by the son of the uncreated, just as by the son of the created.

[662.] By this, the *text*, " The son of the appointed-daughter must perform the funeral ceremonies<sup>3</sup> of his maternal grandfather according to rule,"—is set aside , because the son of the appointed-daughter is mentioned amongst the sons.

The grandson of the wife is alone spoken of by the term, " the son of the appointed-daughter "

[663 ] The *Ancients* are in conflict in their explanation of the two texts of *Manu* and *Vishnu* , saying, that the funeral ceremonies of a daughter's son for his maternal grandfather have a substantial cause ; and are not, like the funeral ceremonies for a father, without a substantial cause.

[664.] That is to say ; the performance of the shrāddha of a maternal grandfather by his daughter's son is attached to the taking of his property , according to the text of *Vishnu*,<sup>4</sup> " He who inherits from any one, must perform the shrāddha for

<sup>1</sup> § 563, above

<sup>2</sup> *Vishnu*, xv 40.

<sup>3</sup> See § 564, above.

<sup>4</sup> Shrāddha.

him;" and in accordance with the text of *Vyāsa*, "The shrāddha of the maternal grandfathers must of necessity always be performed according to law by the daughter's son who takes their property, in return for their substance."

[665.] With regard to that which is said by *Pulastya*,—"Three are spoken of as maternal grandfathers, beginning with the mother's father; the daughter's sons must perform their shrāddha, as their father's,"—it is to be understood, that it refers to the case of the shrāddha of the maternal grandfather, which is conformable with the shrāddha of the father.

[666.] As it is said by *Pitāmaha*: "Wherever fathers are worshipped, there also the maternal grandfathers: it must be done without any difference; if a difference is made, he shall go to hell."

[667.] *Vyāsa* also: "The twice-born man must satisfy his fathers and his maternal grandfathers with the shrāddha: if he is free from the debt due to his ancestors, he shall go to the world of sacrifices."

[668.] In the *Skānda Purāna* also. "When he has performed the paternal shrāddha to the three beginning with the father, he shall similarly perform his maternal grandfathers' also, from motives of unindebtedness."

[669.] With regard to the *text*,<sup>1</sup> "The son of the appointed-daughter must perform the shrāddha of his maternal grandfather according to rule: he who is connected with the substance of both, must perform the ceremonies of both,"—

[670.] *Some* say here: There are two kinds of sons of appointed-daughters: the one, connected with his maternal grandfather; the other, connected with his father as well as with his maternal grandfather: the maternal grandfather's shrāddha is to be performed by him who is connected with his maternal grandfather; and the ceremonies of both are to be performed by him who is connected with both.

[671.] The purport is this:—Since the term “maternal grandfather,” may have reference to him, whether it is the seat of a compound of the possessive case, thus, “the son of a Putriká,” or the seat of a descriptive compound, thus, “the Putriká-son,” the connection of the son of the appointed-daughter<sup>1</sup> with his maternal grandfather arises out of the voluntary address,<sup>2</sup> “The son who is born of her shall be my son.” but the connection with both belongs to the other.

[672.] Here it is said in reply, that *Vishnu* says that a daughter’s son, like a son, has authority in his maternal grandfather’s shráddha. “The shráddha of a daughter’s son to his maternal grandfather is without an interested motive.”

“Interested motive,” his own succession to his estate.

[673.] The meaning is, that the authority of a daughter’s son in the shráddha of his maternal grandfather, is as it were constant.

[674] Here *Bharúchi* says. “By *Vishnu* saying, “without an interested motive,” it is to be understood, that the succession to its performance does not belong to the daughter’s son, when there are sons and others in existence to perform it otherwise by reason of their nearer relationship.”

Here, by the expression, “and others,” the wife is intended.

[675.] Although women have no authority in ceremonies performed with fire and learning, nevertheless, by the force of such *texts* as this,<sup>3</sup> “The wife shall alone present his funeral-ball, and shall receive his entire share,” they have authority in that matter.

[676.] So also *Gautama*. “The authority of daughters’ sons in their maternal grandfather’s shráddha, is as it were constant.”

<sup>1</sup> Putriká.

See *Manu*, ix 127

<sup>3</sup> *Vridha Manu*’s, § 504, above.

“As it were constant;” the comparison is in the inherent meaning.

[677.] Hence the *text*,<sup>1</sup> “Whether created or not created, by that son of the same class whom she shall obtain, his maternal grandfather shall become possessor of a son’s son : he shall present his funeral-ball, and shall take his property,”—is to be understood to refer to the son of a consort who is designated a *Patnī*, and to the son of a daughter who is a created appointed-daughter.

[678 ] If it be said —The text, “Whether created or not created &c,” thus refers to the creation of an appointed-daughter, by the word “created,” and to a daughter of one married by the *Gāndharva* and other marriages, by the word “uncreated” By the force of the phrase, “by him his maternal grandfather shall become possessor of a son’s son,” both of them possess the relationship of grandsons, the appointed-daughter through her sonship, and her son through his grandsonship. Seeing that the grandsonship is there, since there is no loss of either the *Sapindya* or the *Sagotra* relationship to the maternal grandfather in the *Gandharva* marriage, the authority in the maternal grandfather’s *shrāddha* would be as it were constant for both of them, and not for the daughter’s son alone;—

[679 ] Not so since the inheritance of the property in the passage, “he shall present his funeral-ball, and shall take his property,”—has its source in the wife,<sup>2</sup> and since she who is married by the *Gāndharva* and the other marriages is excluded by the term “*patnī*,” which implies association in sacrifices ; the inheritance of property having its source in the wife, is far removed from her sons Moreover, the expression, “possessor of a son’s son,” has no force in the case of the son of the daughter of a woman married by the *Gandharva* and other

<sup>1</sup> *Manu’s*, § 660, above.

<sup>2</sup> *Patul*



marriages; because his character as a daughter's son<sup>1</sup> is inferior.

[680.] If it be said:—The text of *Viṣṇu*<sup>2</sup> says, “He who inherits from any one, must perform the shrāddha for him;” and the other text of *Viṣṇu* says, “The shrāddha of a daughter's son to his maternal grandfather is without an interested motive,”—but this opposes both:—

[681] Not so Here the doctrine of the venerable *Bhāruchi* is brought forward. “Its purport is this: “He who,” having authority in the shraddha, “inherits” property “from any one,” through propinquity, “must perform the shrāddha” with that wealth which he has received, “for him,” that is, for his benefit, as an exchange of good fortune.”

[682.] It is to be understood that it is laid down by *Bhāruchi*, from the intention of the chapter, that in the case where there are several sons, and in the case where there are several daughters' sons, in the matter of the funeral ceremonies of a father or of a maternal grandfather, the authority in the performance of the nine shrāddhas and the sixteen shrāddhas, does not belong to the many, but to one alone

[683] *Somesvara*, however, disregarding the context, and by the force of the literal meaning of the text, says, that the text,<sup>3</sup> “He who inherits from any one, must perform the shrāddha for him,”—refers to such heirs as are different from sons and daughters' sons

[684.] This also is said by *Viṣṇu* immediately afterwards: “The sixteen shrāddhas must be performed by one able man with the riches which he has received”

The mention of the sixteen shrāddhas implies the nine shrāddhas.

[685] Hence *Gautama* says “He must perform the nine

<sup>1</sup> Dauhitratva

<sup>2</sup> See § 664, above

<sup>3</sup> *Viṣṇu* s., § 664, above.

shrāddhas and the sixteen shrāddhas also with the sum of the wealth."

[686.] The word "also," indicates the condiments for the road. By the word "the sum," we learn, that the authority belongs to one person only, and not to several.

[687.] In the verse of *Vishnu*, the word "able," includes power and authority.

[688.] Therefore, the meaning is this :—The word "one," refers to the fittest : the fittest is the eldest. if he has ability, he alone has the authority, otherwise, the rule of the next succeeding one is the settled meaning. "Able man;" means strong of limb. "One," namely amongst the daughters' sons, alone has the authority.

[689] It is to be borne in mind, that the *text*,<sup>1</sup> "He who inherits from any one, must perform the shrāddha for him," has been explained by *Bhārúchi* in this manner from its context in the chapter; and that by the venerable *Someshvara*, whose stand-point is reason, the chapter is passed over from motives of reason

[690] Therefore, it is to be understood, that the remaining texts which create the heirs to an estate,—“The<sup>2</sup> shrāddha of the maternal grandfathers must of necessity be performed by him who takes the property,” and others,—have reference to the sixteen shrāddhas

[691] The meaning of the *text*,<sup>3</sup> “The shrāddha of the maternal grandfathers must of necessity always be performed according to law by the daughter's son who takes their property, in return for their substance,”—by adhering to the doctrine of *Someshvara* and *Bhārúchi*, is as follows :—

[692.] By the word "substance," the purpose is indicated ;

<sup>1</sup> In *Vishnu's* text, § 664, above

<sup>2</sup> See *Vyāsa's*, § 664, above

<sup>3</sup> *Vishnu's*, § 664, above

<sup>4</sup> *Vyāsa's*, § 664, above.

namely, to the extent of the debt: "in return for" that; in order to be free from the debt.

[693.] When there are many contending daughters' sons, one able one is alone the heir. After he has taken the property, he must perform the sixteen shráddhas, the nine shráddhas, and the accompanying oblations, with the wealth which he has taken, because, when the sons are far away, or there are none in existence, and when the widow is not alive, and when the next succeeding performers of the ceremonies are living, the authority of any other more distant performer is excluded

[694] Therefore *Vishnu* says "While the performer is living, the right of another to perform is not ordained; nor the next succeeding right to perform of the next succeeding performer"

"The shráddha," is to be supplied *some* say, "the sacramental ceremonies"

[695] Hence *Vyasa* <sup>1</sup> "The twice-born man must satisfy his fathers and his maternal grandfathers with the shráddha: if he is free from the debt due to his ancestors, he shall go to the world of sacrifices"

[696] Undebtedness here refers to the debts to these three, namely, to the Rishis by religious study, to the Gods by means of sacrifice, and to the Ancestors by means of offspring - and it is established that it belongs to a daughter's son, as to a son's son, by his character as the offspring of his maternal grandfather, and not otherwise

[697] But, since a daughter has no authority in ceremonies performed with fire and learning, and the authority in them belongs to the daughter's son alone, the maternal grandfather's undebtedness arises from his obtaining a daughter's son through his daughter.

---

<sup>1</sup> See § 667, above

[698.] Hence, a daughter's son is placed separate from a son's son.

[699.] Hence, a daughter's son has no immediate eligibility for the appropriation of heritage without obstruction, like a son's son, but through the daughter.

[700] Hence, since a daughter's son is only partially competent to be a son's son, his unindebtedness arises from his performance of his maternal grandfather's funeral ceremonies as a son

[701.] Hence the Vedic *text* : "A daughter is declared to be competent to be a son, and a daughter's son to be a son's son."

[702] It must not be supposed that this refers to the creation of an appointed-daughter, because of the absence of connection in the dependent word "competent" in the creation of an appointed-daughter, the appointed-daughter becomes a son, an appointed-daughter has no competency to be a son

[703] Hence, it is established, that a daughter is partially competent to be a son, and a daughter's son is partially competent to be a son's son.

[704] With regard to the *text*<sup>1</sup> which speaks of the conjoined shrāddha of the maternal grandfather,—“Wherever fathers are worshipped, there also the maternal grandfathers it must be done without any difference, if a difference is made, he shall go to hell,”—it is common to the two maternal grandfathers, namely, to him who has a living son, and to him who has no living son

[705] Therefore *Yājñavalkya*<sup>2</sup> says “Two turning eastwards, in that<sup>3</sup> of the gods, three northwards, in that of the ancestors, or one at each the same also in that of the

<sup>1</sup> Pitāmaha's, § 666, above  
Namely the shrāddha

<sup>2</sup> *Yājñ* 1 228

maternal grandfathers: or else the ritual of the obsequial gods."

[706.] The text,<sup>1</sup> "The son of the appointed-daughter must perform the shrāddha of his maternal grandfather according to rule &c," is in conformity with that text.

[707.] But *Vyānāyogī* and *others* say, that the conjoined shrāddha of the maternal grandfather, which is in question, is optional.

[708.] Wherefore it is established, that, since the daughter's son has a nearer relationship than the mother and father, through the visible and invisible benefits, the property goes to him.

[709.] This exceedingly profound doctrine of *Lakshmidhar-āchārya*<sup>2</sup> has been exhibited in a mere general form.

### [*Reunion*]

[710] Then *Vishnu* states that which supersedes the rule of the wife and daughter. "The property of a reunited man does not go to his wife"

[711.] *Bhārúchi* says here. "As in the undivided state, so also in the reunited state, the ownership of several men in the property is settled together, so that, even when the ownership of one man ceases at his death, the ownership of the other men continues as before. and therefore, the question, "Who shall take?", lies dormant. Similarly, the rule of reunion makes its appearance with a sudden swoop to harass the rule of the wife and daughter"

[712.] The truth is this —The rule of reunion means, the mutual adventurousness, involving the burden of contingent loss, which attaches to a continuance in union, after making an agreement at some time subsequent to a division, to unite the

<sup>1</sup> See § 662, above.

<sup>2</sup> See § 627, above.

wealth, to conduct the family affairs together, and to bear the profit and loss.

[713.] This order of succession to the ownership of reunited persons is founded on natural right; because, by this rule, reunited persons possess more power than the wife and daughter, and also than the unreunited father and the rest who are included in that order.<sup>1</sup>

[714.] The reunited man — Reunion<sup>2</sup> is the subsequent mingling together of the divided wealth with other divided wealth: he who has that, is a reunited man

[715] The meaning is, that another reunited man must take the property of that man when sonless; and not the wife and the rest.

[716.] The<sup>3</sup> state of reunion does not belong to all; but to the father, brother, and paternal uncle, alone.

[717.] Therefore *Bṛihaspati* “A divided man who dwells again in the same place with his father, or brother, or paternal uncle, through affection, is termed a reunited man.”

[718.] *Vishnu* also “Reunion is with a paternal uncle, a father, or a brother, alone; not with others”

[719] *Bhāruci* says here. “This rule of reunion is ambiguous.”

[720] The meaning is this.—Reunion with a paternal uncle, a father, or a brother, is voluntary, because of the use of the word “affection” in the text,<sup>4</sup> “or with his paternal uncle through affection”

[721.] Hence this is not included in the chapter, “On the Concerns of Partners.” There the rule of the wife and daughter comes in; for, amongst partners in business, the wife &c

<sup>1</sup> Namely, the order of succession in *Yājñ*’s text, in § 399, above.

<sup>2</sup> *Smṛi* Ch. xii. 2

<sup>3</sup> *Mitāk* II ix 3, *Smṛi* Ch. xii 1

<sup>4</sup> *Bṛihaspati*’s, § 717, above

of one deceased, take his share of the property, by the text of *Vishnu*.

[722.] The meaning is this :—The texts of *Vishnu*,<sup>1</sup>—“ Reunion is with a paternal uncle, a father, or a brother, alone ; not with others ;” and, “ The<sup>2</sup> property of a reunited man does not go to his wife,”—being a supercession of the rule of the wife and daughter, the text, “ Reunion is with a father &c alone, not with others,” is an exact definition. Wherefore, this rule has no meaning amongst partners in business.

[723 ] Here *Vishnu*<sup>3</sup> states a special matter. “ Amongst reunited men, he who presents the funeral-ball is he who takes the share ”

[724 ] Here *Bhāruchi* says “ In the text,<sup>4</sup>—“ Of these, the presenter of the funeral-ball, and the taker of the share,”—the offering of the funeral-ball is the motive-cause in the taking of the share ”

[725.] The truth is this —It is established by all the law-codes, that the taking of the share is the motive-cause of the presentation of the funeral-ball, since the order of the meaning in the *text*, “ Of these, the presenter of the funeral-ball, and the taker of the share,” has more force than the order of the reading.

[726 ] So it is said, that in the case of an unreunited man, the rule implied in the presentation of the funeral-ball, is a supercession of the rule<sup>5</sup> of mutual adventurousness involving the burden of contingent loss and therefore, that its purport is merely indicative, and not that the presentation of the funeral-ball is in very truth the motive-cause of the taking of the share

[727 ] Hence, in the present chapter, both the rule of reunion and the interior rule, come in according to their suit-

<sup>1</sup> § 718, above

<sup>2</sup> § 710 above

<sup>4</sup> § 506, above

<sup>3</sup> See *Vishnu*, xv. 40

<sup>5</sup> See § 712, above.

ability : and therefore, in some places, the right of taking the property by the reunited man by the rule of reunion is stated ; in other places, the right of taking the property by the reunited man by the interior rule ; and in others, the right of taking the property by the unreunited man by the interior rule.

[728 ] Thus, by making it evident in these three ways, that the wife and the rest do not take the property, the result of the rule is established

[729 ] Wherefore, the meaning of the text of *Vishnu*<sup>1</sup> is, that the property of a reunited man, who has no son, nor brother, nor father, goes to his paternal uncle.

[730 ] Hence *Yājñavalkya*<sup>2</sup> says. " Of the reunited man, the reunited man "

[731.] Where, again, a paternal uncle and a uterine brother are reunited, there, *Yājñavalkya*<sup>3</sup> says, that the property of the reunited man goes to his uterine brother, and not to the paternal uncle ; " Of the uterine brother, his uterine brother."

[732.] The meaning of the text is, that the uterine brother alone shall take the property of his uterine reunited brother ; and, though reunited, the paternal uncle and the rest shall not take ; because to him alone belongs the authority in the presentation of his funeral-ball

[733 ] *Yājñavalkya*<sup>4</sup> says, that the share of a reunited man must be given to his son born after his death it must not be taken ; " He shall give, and he shall retain, the share of him who is born, and of him who is dead "

[734 ] Where, again, some of the non-uterine brothers are reunited, there being no uterine brothers, and the paternal uncles also, and the rest, are reunited, there *Yājñavalkya*<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> § 710, above

<sup>2</sup> *Yājñ.* ii 138 See *Mitāk* II ix. 7.

<sup>3</sup> *Yājñ.* ii 138 See *Mitāk* II ix 5

<sup>4</sup> *Yājñ.* ii 138. See *Mitāk* II ix 4

<sup>5</sup> *Yājñ.* ii. 139 See *Mitāk* II ix 7, and *Mandlik*, p. 223



says, that the property goes to the non-uterine brothers alone ;  
 “ But the non-uterine brother who is reunited, must not take  
 the property of his non-uterine brother.”

“ Who is unreunited,” is to be supplied.

[785.] As *Vishnu*<sup>1</sup> says : “ Amongst non-uterine brothers,  
 the reunited shall take.”

[786.] Here *Bhārúchi* says : “ The expression, “ amongst  
 non-uterine brothers,” is in the particularizing possessive case ;  
 in the midst “ of the non-uterine brothers,” “ the reunited ”  
 alone “ shall take ” the property.”

[787.] The truth is this :—Although the authority of his  
 reunited and unreunited non-uterine brothers in the presen-  
 tation of his funeral-ball is equal, by virtue of the *saying*, “ By  
 a disregard of the difference between the eldest and the  
 youngest and the rest ,” nevertheless, since the rule<sup>2</sup> exists in  
 the form of the mutual adventurousness involving the burden  
 of contingent loss, there is not any absence of demonstration  
 that the right to take the property is there alone, notwith-  
 standing the equality by the interior rule in the shape of the  
 authority in the presentation of the funeral-ball

[788.] It has been said, that the property of a man re-  
 united with his father, brother, or paternal uncle, does not go  
 to his father, nor yet to his paternal uncle, but goes to his  
 brother alone . if so, the succession to ownership would be  
 scriptural, and not based on reason ; and therefore it would  
 contradict that which was said before : wherefore, even in the  
 case of a reunited man, reason alone should be stated in the  
 precedence of the brother over the father and the rest.

[789.] It is replied —This much has been said,<sup>3</sup> that in the  
 subsequent reunion of divided men, its continuance has the  
 mutual adventurousness involving the burden of contingent

<sup>1</sup> See *Vishnu*, xvii 17

<sup>2</sup> § 712, above.

<sup>3</sup> See § 712, above

loss, set before it; and that kind of perseverance belongs to brothers alone, not to a father; because of the accomplished or unaccomplished association with the impossibility of preventing the succession of the essential losses and the external losses in the uncertain reunion between a father and his son.

[740.] It is written, "As a son when poor, imposes on his father, so a father, when poor, imposes on his son:" wherefore, since the continuance has the mutual adventurousness involving the burden of contingent loss set before it, in the reunion of brothers alone, and not in the reunion of a father, the precedence of the brother is based on natural right.

[741.] "If so, at the death of a father divided from his son, and reunited with his own brothers, his property would go to his reunited brothers, it would not go to his son"

[742.] Not so; because, like the rule of the wife and daughter, the rule of reunion applies to the case of a sonless man.

[743.] As *Nārada*<sup>1</sup> says, in his section on reunion: "If any one of the brothers should die without issue, or go abroad."

[744.] *Devala* also. "Then, the uterine brothers of a sonless man must divide his heritage"

[745.] *Shankha* also "The wealth of a sonless man who has gone to heaven, goes to his brother"

[746.] If it be said, that the existing son spoken of, is one who is divided, and not one who is reunited.—

[747] How can that be? Is not an unreunited son a son? For, the precedence of the son is owing to his sonship alone, and not to his state of reunion, nor to his undivided state: forasmuch as no doubt can arise respecting the right to take

his property by another ; since it is described by the selfhood mentioned in the prayer, “Thou hast sprung from each of his limbs.”

[748] Similarly also, just as the son, though divided, has the precedence over the wife and the rest by his sonship alone; even so, the son though unreunited, has the precedence over the reunited brother by his sonship alone ; and therefore, the property goes to him.

[749] If it be said —For what purpose was the reunion of the father and his brother and the rest, when it is said, that the property of a father reunited with the paternal uncles and the rest, is destined for his son alone ?—

[750] It is said in reply The formation of the reunion was for the sole purpose of profit during his lifetime · but it had no purpose at his natural death Hence, wherever the ownership may be settled, upon just investigation after his death, there alone is it to be taken, and therefore, at the death of a reunited father, the property which remains after its enjoyment during the reunion with the reunited paternal uncles and the rest, and the debt which remains undischarged, are to be appropriated by the divided and unreunited sons alone. Thus there is no contradiction whatever

[751] *Yājñavalkya*<sup>1</sup> states the right of the unreunited alone to take the property by the interior rule “Though unreunited, he shall obtain.”

[752] *Bhārūchi* says, that by the word “though,” the uterine brother of the *text*,<sup>2</sup> “Of the uterine brother, his uterine brother,” is brought forward

[753] But *Lakṣmidhara* says, that by the word “though,” the uterine brother alone is conjoined by the force of the phrase,<sup>3</sup> “the reunited when not born of a different mother.”

<sup>1</sup> Yājñ ii 139

<sup>2</sup> Yājñ.‘s , § 731, above.

<sup>3</sup> In the same text of Yājñ

[754.] The meaning of that is this:—The unreunited uterine brother alone must take the property of the reunited; but he that is born of a different mother, though reunited, must not take. This is said, because the authority to present his funeral-ball belongs to him alone, though the unreunited brother has not the mutual adventurousness involving the burden of contingent loss.

[755.] By this rule it is to be understood, that amongst uterine brothers, on the death of the reunited middle one, though the authority in his funeral ceremonies belongs to the unreunited youngest, even when the reunited eldest is in existence,—the right to divide the share of the middle one does not belong to him

[756] Here *some* say <sup>1</sup> They say, that in the text, <sup>2</sup> “Though unreunited, he shall obtain, the reunited &c,” the meaning of the word “reunited” is two-fold, and describes a uterine brother, and an owner of reunited property.

[757.] The doctrine of *Vijnanayogi* <sup>3</sup> is, that the word “reunited,” may be connected with both words by facing both ways, and, that the diverse meaning in the different sentences is no fault.

[758] It is said, that the inheritance of the property belongs to sons reunited with their father, and, that the right of taking the father's property does not belong to unreunited sons just as the right of taking the father's property belongs to the son born to a divided man, and not to the other sons.

[759.] Not so the inheritance of the father's property falls to the lot of the son born after a division, by the following out of a hundred other *verses* “Amongst divided men, a son born of a woman of the same class is a sharer in a division;”<sup>4</sup>—

<sup>1</sup> See Miták II ix 2.

<sup>2</sup> See Miták. II ix 7 to 11

<sup>3</sup> See § 751, above.

<sup>4</sup> Yajñ. II 122.

“But he who is born after a division shall take only the paternal property ;”—“The whole<sup>1</sup> of that which is self-acquired by a father divided from his sons, belongs to him who is born after he is divided: those who were previously born are denominated non-proprietors ” no single text of this kind appears which gives the father's property to a reunited son.

[760 ] If it be said —“If so, this would contradict that which was said before, inasmuch as the ownership in his father's property of a son born after a division, would be of scriptural origin ”—

[761 ] Not so division is of scriptural origin here, because the scriptural character of division is set forth when it is said, that division is to be made amongst those who are desirous of an increase of religious acts, by this<sup>2</sup> and other *texts*. “In division there would be an increase of religious duty.” therefore the ownership in his father's wealth of a son born after division arises from natural right

[762 ] That is to say , if, at the time of the appropriation of the father's wealth by the son born after division, the other divided brothers should take for themselves an equal share of the wealth, there would then be but a very small share for the son born after division , and therefore there would be an unequal division and if, in order to remove that defect, they all should make a subsequent division with the son born after division, the previous division made by their father would then be in vain The brothers must separate the reunited share, and give it to the reunited one, and take the father's wealth alone.

[763 ] Hence, the proprietorship of reunited and unreunited sons in their father's wealth is properly equal.

[764.] So also *Bhāruchi* concludes, saying: “The liquida-

<sup>1</sup> Brihaspati see *Viram* iv 12

<sup>2</sup> Gaut s text, § 26, above.

tion of the debt created by a father by his reunited and unreunited sons by equal shares, is proper. Though there may be, through avarice, a desire for a division when there is a large quantity of wealth accumulated by their father, there is no division; forasmuch as no action is taken when there is a loss, because there is no disposition to bear the burden of a loss: but they say, that the text of *Manu*<sup>1</sup> is a reminder that the taking of the father's property belongs to the son born after the division alone."

[765.] As *Manu*<sup>2</sup> says "Or he shall divide with those who may have reunited with him"

[766.] The meaning of this is, that the son born after division shall, after the father's death, divide with those who were divided and reunited with the father. And the implied meaning is, that the son born after division has no division with his unreunited brothers

[767.] With regard to that which is said by *Manu*,<sup>3</sup> when treating of the division of a reunited man,—' Amongst these, if the eldest or the youngest should have been passed over at the distribution of shares, or should either of them die, his share shall not lapse his uterine brothers, such of the brothers also as are reunited, and his uterine sisters, shall assemble together, and divide it equally'—

[768.] *Vijnānayogi*<sup>4</sup> explains it thus "Amongst these" reunited brothers, "if the eldest or the youngest" or the middlemost "should have been passed over," that is, should have lost his proper share either by entering another order, or by Bráhmicide &c, or by death, "at the distribution of shares," that is, at the time of the delivery of the shares, (the affix 'tah'<sup>5</sup> is substituted for all the cases,) namely, at the

<sup>1</sup> See the next section

<sup>2</sup> *Manu*, ix 216

<sup>3</sup> *Manu*, ix 211, 212

<sup>4</sup> *Mitak* II ix. 13.

<sup>5</sup> In the word, 'pradānatah,' 'at the distribution,' in the above text of *Manu*.

time of division, then "his share shall not lapse." hence, it must be taken up separately, the meaning is, that the unreunited must not take. He states the devolution of that which is taken up, "his uterine brothers shall divide it." The meaning is, that "his uterine brothers," namely, such uterine brothers as are reunited, "such of the brothers also as are reunited" and born of another mother, "and his uterine sisters," "shall assemble," that is, though they had gone to a foreign country, shall meet "together," that is, in concert, "and divide it," namely, the share taken up, "equally," that is, without being less or greater."

[769] His meaning is this. In the case of the non-uterine reunited brothers, the efficient cause in the taking of the share is their capacity to bear the burden of the loss but, in the case of the uterine, the efficient cause in the taking of the share is the interior rule attached to their authority to present the funeral-ball when there is no reunited uterine brother, both efficient causes are to be understood. Division, however, does not belong to the sisters, but some little is to be given from affection at the division of reunited property, just as at the division of heritage, because the connection of reunion does not belong to them, and division belongs to those alone who have that connection. Hence, the conclusion is, that equal division belongs to non-uterine reunited brothers, and to unreunited uterine brothers.

[770] But *Aparāka*, the author of the *Chandrikā*,<sup>1</sup> and others say, that the rule of natural right, "The wife, the daughters," is superseded by the scriptural order stated by *Shankha*, "The wealth of a reunited soulless man goes in the first place to his brother, if he is not alive, it goes to his father, if he is not alive, it goes to his well conducted wife,"

and that therefore the *text*, "His uterine brothers must divide it," is the correct order.

[771 ] It is not so it has been shown above,<sup>1</sup> that the order stated by *Shankha* has the nature of natural right

[772.] It is to be understood, that by the employment of the term " wife," in the text of *Shankha*, some little is to be given to the wife at the time of the division of reunited property, just as to the sisters

[773 ] Hence, the doctrine of *Bharucha* and *Vyñānāyoga* is alone correct

[*Supplementary* ]

[774 ] Now, something supplementary to all the divisions is stated

[775 ] As *Manu*<sup>2</sup> says " When a division of the debts and the property has been made according to precept, the whole of that which may subsequently be discovered, must be divided equally "

[776 ] *Kātyāyana*, however states a special matter <sup>3</sup> " But that which has been concealed by any one, when it is subsequently discovered, the sons must divide it equally with the brothers, since the father is not alive "

[777 ] The meaning is, that if the father is not alive, the whole of the sons must divide that which is discovered <sup>4</sup>

[778 ] As *Yajñavalkya*<sup>5</sup> says " Whatever wealth is discovered, after a division has been made, to have been concealed by one from another, it is a settled rule that they must divide it subsequently in equal shares "

<sup>1</sup> See s 745 with s 740

<sup>2</sup> *Manu*, ix 218. See *Smṛi* Ch xiv 1

<sup>3</sup> *Smṛi* Ch xiv 4.

<sup>4</sup> *Smṛi* Ch xiv 5

<sup>5</sup> *Yajñ* i 12, *Mitāk* I ix 1. *Smṛi* Ch xiv 6



[779.] Here,<sup>1</sup> by saying, “in equal shares,” there is a prohibition of the division with deductions and by saying, “they must divide,” it is shown, that that which is discovered by any one is not to be taken by him alone

[780 ] *Bhārúchi*, *Aparárka*, *Someshvara*, and *others* say, that according to this text, it is understood that no blame attaches to the heirs in their abstraction of common property.

[781 ] But *Vijnāneshvara*<sup>2</sup> says ‘ Now it is shown by *Manu*,<sup>3</sup> that in the abstraction of common wealth, blame attaches to the eldest alone, and not to the younger, “That eldest brother who through advance cheats his younger brother, shall lose his primogeniture and his share, and be subject to punishment by the kings ” This<sup>4</sup> is not the case of an eldest son alone, but of all the younger ones also therefore the *scripture* says “ He who thrusts out a sharer from his share, or cheats him, punishes either his son or his grandson, if he does not punish him ”

“ He<sup>5</sup> who thrusts out a sharer,” that is, one who has a right to a share, ‘ from his share,” that is, removes him from his share, or does not give him his share, he who is thrust out from his share does not thus punish the other, that is, destroy him, or make him criminal, and if he does not destroy him, he destroys either his son or his grandson It is declared, that blame attaches to him who abstracts common wealth without special reference to the eldest ”

[782 ] Here the doctrine of *Bhārúchi* and the *others* is alone correct, because by both *Manu*’s and *Kātyāyana*’s texts, since it is a case of giving up a share, it is a case of violent division.

[783 ] With regard to that which is said by *Kātyāyana*,<sup>6</sup>— “ That property which is obtained by a divided man alone,

<sup>1</sup> Miták I ix 3

<sup>2</sup> Manu, ix 213

<sup>3</sup> Miták I ix 7

<sup>4</sup> Miták I ix 5

<sup>5</sup> Miták I ix 6

<sup>6</sup> See Smṛi Ch xiv 8

shall belong to him alone: but that which is obtained after being stolen, or lost, and that which was mentioned before, he shall subsequently divide :"—

"Mentioned before;" stated before in the *text*, "That which has been wrongfully abstracted &c" The employment of the expression, "mentioned before," is for the sake of corroboration <sup>1</sup>

[784] Therefore,<sup>2</sup> "That which has been wrongfully abstracted, obtained with difficulty, or irregularly divided, *Bhṛigu* says, must be subsequently divided in equal shares, when recovered"

"Irregularly divided," divided in unequal shares, different from the mode stated in the books of authority <sup>3</sup>

"Lost," lost by deposits, &c, and subsequently recovered.

"Obtained with difficulty," debts &c, in the hands of evil disposed people

[785] Thus it is the settled rule of the books of authority, that a division by equal shares alone,<sup>4</sup> is to be made by the brothers, of that which is discovered after a division, to have been abstracted by others, irregularly divided, lost, abstracted by one of themselves, or hard to be recovered

[ *Proof of a Division* ]

[786] Then *Narada*<sup>5</sup> states the mode of the settlement of doubts respecting a division "Divided brothers may reciprocally give evidence, undertake suretyship, and make donations and receipts; but not the undivided"

[787] *Bṛhaspati*<sup>6</sup> says "Persons possessed of property,

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch xiv 8

<sup>2</sup> Katyāyana

<sup>3</sup> Smṛi Ch xiv 7.

<sup>4</sup> Smṛi Ch xiv 9

<sup>5</sup> See Mitāk II xii 4, Smṛi. Ch xvi 8

<sup>6</sup> See Smṛi Ch. xvi. 11

who have distinct incomes and expenditure, and have mutual transactions in money-lending and trade, are no doubt divided "

[788 ] *Vishnu* also " Mutual transactions in buying, selling, giving, receiving, suretyship, giving evidence, becoming partners, burying treasure, &c, are sources of division."

[789 ] This is a source of authority in the case of purchase and sale Hence, giving evidence, becoming surety, making donations, receipts, &c, are not mutually interchangeable affairs, because the undertaking of suretyship and the rest amongst brothers with respect to their divided paternal uncles and the rest, belongs to only one of them with the consent of the others.

[790 ] Therefore the *text*, " That one who has obtained the consent of the others may undertake suretyship "

[791 ] *Japnavalkya*<sup>1</sup> says, with the same intention " Suretyship, debt, and evidence, are not ordained between brothers, a wife and her husband, and a father and his sons, when in the undivided state "

" Reciprocally," is to be supplied

[792 ] Hence the *same author*<sup>2</sup> says " When there is a denial of a division, the existence of the division is to be ascertained from relations, connections, witnesses, and written documents, and also from their private property in houses and land "

[793 ] " When<sup>3</sup> there is a denial of a division," that is, when it is concealed

" The existence of the division ," that is, the certainty of it

" From relations," namely, from their father's Bandhus, and their divided paternal uncles, and the rest

<sup>1</sup> Yajñ. ii 52, see § 70 above, Smṛt. Ch. xvi 10

<sup>2</sup> Yājñ. ii 149, Mitāk. II xii 1, Smṛt. Ch. xvi 1

<sup>3</sup> Mitāk. II xii 2, 3 See Smṛt. Ch. xvi 2, ff

“Connections;” namely, their mother’s Bandhus, and their maternal uncles, and the rest

“Witnesses,” namely, those who have the before-described credentials

“By written documents,” namely, by the deed of division.

Similarly, “from their private property,” namely, separately made “houses and land”

By the words “and also,” separate undertakings in agriculture &c, and the separate performance of the five great sacrifices and other religious duties, are included

[794] Therefore *Nārada* <sup>1</sup> “When there is a doubt respecting the act of division amongst heirs, its ascertainment is by means of their relations, the deed of division, and the separate undertaking of affairs”

[795] Here, written documents, witnesses, and the rest, have the nature of a memorial cause, because of their power of recollecting the completion of the division when there is a doubt respecting division. But the effectiveness of a division, even in the absence of efficient causes, shall be described later on. The effect of an absence of ten years, conjoined in the expression, “and also,” in the phrase,<sup>2</sup> “and also from their private property in houses and land,” shall also be described later on

[*The effect of the characteristic marks*]

[796.] If it be said, that in these two texts, the convincing capacity of the characteristic marks is stated by their equality with written documents and witnesses and that cannot be; because the characteristic marks do not, like them, possess the power of affording information, seeing that their capacity is, by a form of reasoning, to afford assistance to proofs —

<sup>1</sup> See *Nārada*, xiii 39, *Mitāk* II xii 3, *Smp* Ch. xvi. 2.

<sup>2</sup> In *Kaṣṣ*’s text, § 792, above

[797.] Not so: in this subject of litigation, the characteristic marks possess the power of affording information alone; but the characteristic marks do not possess the capacity of affording assistance to proofs, as in the other seventeen subjects of litigation.

[798 ] That is to say: amongst brothers capable of division, mutual transactions, such as debt, suretyship, evidence, donation, acceptance, and the worship of ancestors and gods, do not possess an equality of proof with the torch-bearer who shows stolen goods. Considering that these in some way imply a division, since they exclude the undivided by means of the *text*, "But not the undivided in any way &c," they are conjoined in the *text*,<sup>1</sup> "When there is a denial of a division &c," as characteristic marks, by reason of their precise equality with witnesses and written documents. In the other subjects of litigation, witnesses and documents possess the power of affording proof, and therefore, the assistance afforded by these belongs to the others. But here it is not so but, by this very text, it is ascertained, that in this instance, a power of affording proof attaching to the characteristic marks, different from written documents and witnesses, is acknowledged.

[799 ] Wherefore *Bṛhaspati* says <sup>2</sup> "Where there are no witnesses, a heinous crime, the proprietorship of immovable property, and a previous division amongst the owners of an estate, may be ascertained by inference."

[800 ] The meaning is, "when there are no" written documents or "witnesses." The use of the word "witness," implies strong proof hence, written documents are included.

[801 ] Wherefore, it is further said by *the same author* <sup>3</sup> "Those by whom these affairs are transacted with their fellow-

<sup>1</sup> Yājñ's, § 792, above

<sup>2</sup> See Smṛt. Ch. xvi. 12

<sup>3</sup> See Smṛt. Ch. xvi. 9

heirs in the world, must be considered to be divided, even without written documents."

The use of the term "written documents," includes witnesses also

[802] *Some* say, that, here it is to be understood, that when there is a denial of a division, the characteristic marks possess equal force with written documents and witnesses. Hence, the author of the *Chandrika*<sup>1</sup> says, in his commentary on the words "are transacted," that "separately or together," must be supplied. It is not so, because it is stated, that there is a difference between mutually performed evidence, suretyship, and the rest, and the memorial causes.

[803] *Tīrthāneshvara* says, that by the employment of the word "witnesses," its separate use is for the purpose of making known their superiority in the ascertainment of a division, even over the evidence of relations and others, though they are impartial witnesses.

[804] *Some* say, that the use of the word "witness," means one who is made a witness.

[805] *Bṛihaspati* says - "Amongst those who live with one kitchen, the worship of the ancestors, the gods and the twice-born, must be single amongst those who are divided, it must be in each separate house."

[806] The author of the *Chandrika*<sup>2</sup> says - "Thus, the separate performance of the *Vaishvadeva* and the other ceremonies, which does not exist among undivided persons, indicates a state of division - therefore it is unobjectionable to say, that when there is a doubt respecting a division, it is used as a means for its removal."

[807] Its purport is this - In the phrase, "the worship of the ancestors, the gods, and the twice-born," by the term

<sup>1</sup> *Smṛi*. Ch. xvi. 9

<sup>2</sup> See *Smṛi*. Ch. xvi. 6

<sup>3</sup> *Smṛi*. Ch. xvi. 7

“the ancestors,” their annual ceremony is spoken of; because, amongst undivided persons, the authority in the new-moon and other shrāddhas, belongs to one of them with the consent of the others. and by the term “the gods” here, the remaining Vaishvadeva shrāddha which is connected with it, is spoken of, but not the sacrifices &c to the gods, inasmuch as they are ordained for undivided persons also by the *text*, “The Vaishvadeva and other ceremonies are to be performed by undivided persons also ”

[808 ] Moreover, amongst *those* in whose doctrine the matrimonial fire is non-secular, the Vaishvadeva and the other ceremonies are efficient causes, since, in the side of its secularity, the Agnihotra, the Vaishvadeva, and the rest, are to be performed after a division. The annual ceremony is an efficient cause amongst both of them

[809 ] Here *some* say thus —“It is said by the author of the *Chandrika*,<sup>1</sup> that “the characteristic marks come in, when there is no better proof of the settlement ” Moreover, when written documents and witnesses are in existence, its settlement by their means is final, and therefore they are said to be superior, but not in their power of affording proof. It is deserving of enquiry, whether, in the case of a denial of division, the superior force, in the midst of written documents, witnesses, and characteristic marks, belongs to the characteristic marks, &c. just as between the law-codes and religious practices, whilst they possess equal power of affording proof of the Veda, whether the proof of the Veda which is built upon the law-codes is more feasible than the proof of the Veda which is built upon religious practices ”

[810 ] Not so the conclusion of the author of the *Chandrikā* is, that by the term “characteristic mark,” a cause is sup-

posed; and, moreover, that it is only memorial, and that amongst the efficient causes, it possesses a superiority, but not equality

[*The effect of an absence of ten years.*]

[811] Here *Katyāyana* says <sup>1</sup> “Those brothers also, who live for ten years with separate religious duties and separate ceremonies, are to be recognized as divided from the paternal property ”

[812] The author of the *Chandrikā*<sup>2</sup> says, that the use of the word ‘brothers,’ here, has the implied meaning of “persons connected with the estate,” and that the use of the word ‘paternal,’ has the implied meaning of “inherited property ”

[813.] It is not so because there is no generation of ownership This shall be explained

[814] If it be said, that this would contradict that which was said in the preceding chapter,—“When heritage is not taken possession of for ten years, whether from connection with business, or from inability, litigation is closed,”—

[815] Not so the author of the *Chandrikā*<sup>3</sup> says, that although the heritage may not have been actually taken possession of, they are divided in accordance with the method of stratagems, just as in the *text*,<sup>4</sup> “There is a loss of land which is visibly and outspokenly enjoyed by another person for twenty years; and similarly of property for ten years ”

[816] Here, ‘stratagems’ are those which arise from his own negligence

[817] If it be said that it has been explained by *Vijnāna-yogī*, that in the *text*,<sup>5</sup> “There is a loss of land,” the loss is of the produce, not a loss of a cause of action, nor a loss of the

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch xvi 14.

<sup>2</sup> Smṛi Ch xvi 14

<sup>3</sup> Smṛi Ch xvi 15

<sup>4</sup> Yājñ ii 24

<sup>5</sup> § 815, above



thing itself; and that, similarly, here<sup>1</sup> also, it is a loss of the produce alone, not a loss of the thing itself, nor a loss of the cause of action, —

[818] Not so. in the expression, “loss of land,” by the rule of the objective genitive case, the meaning of the sentence arises, that possession during twenty years deprives of the land; and consequently the loss of the thing itself is stated, when it is said, that possession during ten years forfeits the property.

[819] If it be said, that in accordance with the *text*,<sup>2</sup> “Rejecting stratagems, the king must conduct the proceedings according to the facts,”—a law-suit is to be conducted in accordance with the method of facts alone, —

[820] Not so — the word ‘stratagems,’ has here a secondary meaning, and not its literal meaning, because the discernment of a judgment in legal proceedings is by means of a dependence on real stratagems

[821] That is to say, one of the two methods of legal proceedings is mentioned, namely, the help from stratagems, in accordance with the *text*, “Two modes are set forth, by the method of facts, and of stratagems” — Otherwise, by the *text*, “This judicial procedure has four feet, religious duties, judicial proceedings, custom, and the king’s decree — the later impedes the earlier,” — the power of impeding religious duties belonging to the later, namely, judicial proceedings, custom, and the king’s decree, and arising out of the method of stratagems, would be a contradiction — If this method of stratagems were unreal, the authors of the law-codes would have no authoritative weight

[822] Wherefore it is to be understood, that the use of the word ‘stratagems,’ in the *text*, “Rejecting stratagems, according to the facts,” refers to secondary stratagems

[823] Hence it is said by the author of the *Chandrikā*, and *Tyāganayogi*, while commenting on the *text*, “When there is a

<sup>1</sup> Namely, in *Kātyāyana’s text*, § 811 above

<sup>2</sup> *Yajñ* ii 19

<sup>3</sup> *Yajñ* s., § 819, above

doubt, he who confesses, or is partly convicted, shall deliver,"—that the method of stratagems alone is to be employed.

[824.] It is laid down in a general way, even by *Vijnānayogi*, that a settlement by the method of stratagems is to be admitted, when he says "In the *text*,<sup>1</sup> 'In disputes respecting immovable things, let him eschew ordeals,'—there is no ordeal in case of impediment," and also when he says, "In the *text*,<sup>2</sup> 'There is a loss of land which is visibly and outspokenly,'—but the loss is of the produce"

[825.] There *some* say "If it be said, how can a man's separate ceremonies and separate religious duties lead up to ownership, seeing that the separate performance of ceremonies and religious duties have not the nature of a source of ownership, since they do not possess the nature of heritage, purchase, division, acceptance, and the rest?—it is said in reply, their ownership arises from the *text*,<sup>3</sup> "They are divided from the paternal property"

[826.] That is to say, it has been said above,<sup>4</sup> that by the term 'division,' is meant, the arrangement in each place separately of several proprietorships subsisting in an aggregate of wealth—and that is learnt from precept—As has been said by *Vijnanayogi*, that, "In the *text*, "When the property has doubled, the pledge shall be forfeited if unredeemed,"—the cessation of ownership, and the acquisition of ownership by another, are scriptural"

[827.] It is proper to be said by the author of the *Chandrika* also, that the acquisition of ownership is textual, when he says that there is a division by the method of stratagems

[828.] Now it has thus been said by the author of the *Chan-*

<sup>1</sup> Smṛi Ch. xvi. 17, where this text is attributed to Vipiddha Yajñavalkya

<sup>2</sup> Yājñ's, § 815, above

<sup>3</sup> Kātyāyana's, § 811, above.

<sup>4</sup> This is Vijnāneshvara's definition in a slightly varied form. See § 23, above

<sup>5</sup> Yājñ. ii. 58

*drikā* on the *text*, "The pledge shall be forfeited,"—"The popular conclusion is, that, admitting a pledge to be of the nature of a barter, after the example of the barter of sesamum seed and the rest, its barter has the nature of a source of ownership." So, it may also be said here, by the aid of this popular conclusion in another way, that even possession arising out of personal negligence from indifference would become a source of ownership, inasmuch as the rejoinder is made by this *text*,<sup>1</sup> "There is a loss of land which is visibly and outspokenly "

[829 ] Moreover, it has been already said on that text, that possession ought to be made by the author of the *Chandrikā*, either of the ultimate nature of a scriptural gift, or else of the ultimate nature of a sale, seeing that bartered wealth is of the nature of a sale-price

[830 ] It has been said when expounding the *text*, "The pledge shall be forfeited," that the term "scriptural nature of ownership," has a technical character, and that technical character cannot be mentioned here, because of the continuance of the silence during the ten years

[831 ] The meaning of the phrase, "though the absence of the taking of the heritage is in the strict sense of the word," in the *Chandrikā* treatise, is this —"In the strict sense of the word," means, as a matter of fact "Taking of the heritage," means, a division and its "absence," implies, brothers divided from the paternal property

[832.] Its purport is this —Ownership is the capacity of disposal according to pleasure and that is settled by birth<sup>2</sup>

[833 ] When the efficient causes exist, namely, mutually performed evidence, suretyship, gifts, acceptances, purchase, sale, entering into partnership, the appropriation of hidden

---

<sup>1</sup> See § 815 above

<sup>2</sup> See *Mitāk* I i 27, *Smṛi* Ch i 45

treasure, and the rest, immediately there is a springing up of division ; because, by the performance of these things, there is an admission of the power of making them known. Since they are prohibited to the undivided by the *text*,<sup>1</sup> “ Divided brothers may reciprocally have transactions, but not the undivided,”—they make known that a division is to be made. It is to be understood, that just as the second part of the subject brings up the distinctions in the authoritative books, and makes their distinctions known, in the same way are they recognized here also by the *Mīmāṃsakists*, by their being of the nature of efficient causes.

[834] Here, the accepted correct doctrine of the author of the *Chandrikā* has been followed up, namely, that amongst brothers, ownership arises from birth alone, nevertheless, while concluding that causes depending upon a duration of ten years have the capacity of creating a division, because of the absence of an efficient cause of division, the conclusion of a division of ownership also becomes evident at the same time.

[835] Hence, the purport of adding the word, “ also,”<sup>2</sup> is, that when these characteristic marks exist, there is necessarily a division.

[836] With regard to that which is said by the author of the *Chandrikā*,<sup>3</sup> that by the whole body of *texts*, “ Within ten years,” and the rest, “ A new division must be made,”<sup>4</sup> forasmuch as the ordeal is prohibited in the case of a doubt respecting division, and that therefore the force and the weakness of the characteristic marks is stated,—the purport of that is, that within the ten years the force of the characteristic marks

<sup>1</sup> Nārada's, § 766, above.

<sup>2</sup> In Kātyāyana's text, § 811, above.

<sup>3</sup> Smṛi Ch. xiii 16 to 19.

<sup>4</sup> This quotation is from a text which is attributed to Manu in the *Mādhaviya*, p. 56, the *Smṛi Ch.* xvi 18, the *Vyav. Mayu* IV. vii 36, and the *Vīram.* x. 4. In § 837, below it is attributed to Viṣṇu. It is not found in either Manu's or Viṣṇu's Institutes.

is equal to the proofs by witnesses and documents; but, that after the ten years, though documents and witnesses may exist, there is no need of them, because of the superior force of the characteristic marks

[837.] Moreover, the inadmissibility of the ordeal is scriptural, according to the precept of *Vishnu* <sup>1</sup> “When all are wanting, a new division must be made.”

[838.] *Someshvara* and *others* say, that when documents and all the other memorial causes, as well as all the efficient causes, are absent, the word, ‘division,’ has this purport, namely, that when the brothers are helpless and poor, something is to be given to them according to pleasure, as in the case of the wife’s division

[839.] It is not so. *Bharuchi* says, that when all are wanting, a fair division must be made, forasmuch as the ordeal is inadmissible, and the method of personal pleasure is inadmissible also

[840.] This view alone is correct

[841.] *Some*, however, state the opinion of *Someshvara* and the *others* thus, that when the doubt respecting the division has been removed, though the division has been established, the brothers must be supported, and something must be given them. Thus the whole becomes unobjectionable.

[842.] This accepted correct doctrine of the author of the *Chandrika* has been followed up

[843.] By this text,<sup>2</sup> “Those brothers also who live for ten years with separate religious duties and separate ceremonies are to be recognized as divided from the paternal property,”—a division of the religious duties is to be made amongst very poor persons, when no wealth exists, in accordance with this,<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See note to last section

<sup>2</sup> *Kātyāyana* s., § 811, above

<sup>3</sup> *Gautama*’s text, § 26, above

and other *texts* : " In a division, there will be an increase of religious duty "

[844.] Hence it is said by *Bhārūchi*, that they who perform separate religious duties and separate religious ceremonies for ten years without prejudice to their father's wealth, are divided, because of the ability of each to make for himself a division of religious duty without the consent of the others

[845 ] It was stated at the commencement of this chapter,<sup>1</sup> that the capacity of being designated by the word " division," belongs to this kind also. It has also been stated,<sup>2</sup> that the heirs possess no authority in wealth acquired without prejudice to the father's wealth. Hence, it is to be understood, that though wealth acquired without prejudice to the father's wealth may exist, still, because of its non-divisibility, the division of religious duty alone takes place here, forasmuch as the expression, " from the paternal property,"<sup>3</sup> is the ablative case with the elision of ' lyap '

[846 ] Here, the essence of the doctrine of *Bhārūchi* is as follows — In the expression, ' who live for ten years,'<sup>4</sup> by the aid of the ablative case with the elision of ' lyap,' the property of those who have relinquished their father's property, and for ten years have been separate in their religious duty, which has been subsequently obtained from friends and others, is alone not to be divided. That which was obtained from friends and others in the course of the ten years, is alone to be divided. That such property as has been self-acquired whilst in the undivided state, such as the gifts of friends, is subject to division, is the conclusion of the rule of the alternative.<sup>5</sup>

[847 ] As *Vishnu* says " Non-paternal property, uterine property, such as is connected with religious duties, received

<sup>1</sup> See § 26, above

<sup>2</sup> See §§ 169, ff above

<sup>3</sup> In *Kātyāyana's* text, §§ 811-843, above

<sup>4</sup> In the same text

<sup>5</sup> See §§ 40-41 above

from friends, obtained by learning, or unexpectedly acquired, is subject to division up to the end of ten years: subsequently, the whole is indivisible."

[848] Here *Bhāruci* says "Non-paternal property," is that which is not expended out of the father's wealth; and this is adjectival to three "uterine property" is woman's property "connected with religious duties," is such as comes from sacrifices, charities, and the rest "received from friends;" obtained through friends "obtained by learning," received on account of learning "unexpectedly acquired," obtained by accident, hidden treasure and the rest, received as a religious donation and the rest, of these five kinds of wealth, the last three are subject to division, because of their undivided state when a division of religious duty does not exist - but when a division of religious duty exists in the form of residence for ten years, they are not subject to division "

[849] The purport is this —The expression,<sup>1</sup> "up to the end of ten years," implies a division of religious duty

[850] It must not be said, that "this text means, that after nine years an unequal division is reversed, after the manner of the text of *Bharadwaja*, "An allance, an exchange, and a division, when equal, cease up to ten days, and when unequal, up to nine years,"—which establishes a reversal of an unequal division up to nine years, because this text has not that meaning "

[851] That is to say, this text was delivered with reference to doubts respecting division and the force also of the text seems to be such alone The act of dwelling for ten years, specialized by the characteristic and distinctive marks of the performance of separate religious duties and separate ceremonies, is shown to be a source of division by the *text*,<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See § 847 above

<sup>2</sup> *Katyāyana*, §§ 34 811 843 above

“ Brothers who live for ten years with separate religious duties and separate ceremonies, are divided.” If its purpose was to establish an unequal division, there would be a contradiction : and a division arising out of the force of a characteristic mark in the expression, “ brothers are divided,” would be a contradiction ; because the characteristic marks have not the capacity of establishing ownership in another person , and also because legal proceedings by the method of stratagems are just : and therefore it must be acknowledged, that in that text there is the ablative case with the elision of ‘ lyap ’

[852 ] It is not so , because it is said, that, forasmuch as the characteristic marks of a division possess the nature of efficient causes, they have force in the creation of a division ; and because ownership has been established to be by the birth of the sons alone , and also because the method of real stratagems has been shown to be in accordance with right

[853.] Here, the substance is as follows When there is a doubt respecting a division, its settlement is to be effected in some cases by means of documents , in others, by means of witnesses , in some cases by means of relatives , in others, by means of connections ; and in others, by means of respectable men When none of these exist, the settlement is by means of the efficient causes When both exist, the efficient causes are to be put aside Moreover, with respect to the memorial causes, the settlement is by means of those which are set up during the ten years, and not by any others It has, in fact, been stated, that the settlement is by means of those efficient causes alone which are self inherent in the effective capacity of the memorial causes connected with the duration of ten years But there is this specialty , namely, that the settlement by means of the efficient causes is spontaneous, because the settlement of the division is immediate: but that by means of the efficient causes in the shape of the memorial causes, is at the expiration of ten years When all are



wanting, forasmuch as the ordeal is forbidden, a fair division is to be made. When the settlement of a division by means of these stated causes has been effected, something is to be given to the contending brothers; and so everything will be unobjectionable.

[854] The Recreation on the topic called, "The Division of Heritage," in the chapter on legal procedure, in the *Sarasvatī-vilāsa*, a summary of the law composed by the great king Pratāpa Rudra Deva.

## CORRECTIONS.

Page 4, line 29 , *for* Usho *read* Upo

P. 4, l 34 , *for* sacrifice, *read* sacrifice

P 5, l 9 , *for* ssurah, *read* ssvarom

P. 5, l 20, *after* successive *add* separate performance of the rite is itself a division , and on the side of the secularity, the successive

P 8, l 11 , *after* union, *add* and the getting of offspring in distress

P 12, l 24 , *after* [63 ], *add* But owing to the infrequency of 'Division during life' at the desire of the father, there is no separate division of time

P 19, l 25 , P 29, l 1 , P 50, l 3 , *for* Yajná and Yajna, *read* Yajnavalkya

P. 24, note \*, *for* Vastu, *read* Vasu

P. 34, l 12 , *after* blemish, *add* Blemishes , impotence &c

P 39, l 16 , *after* wealth *add* so also, whatever has been obtained by learning acquired by the expenditure of the father's wealth ,

P 41, l 3 & l 8 , *for* vogak-ghema, *read* yoga kshema

P 52, l 27 , *add* ' That which is received ,' " property " is to be supplied

P 59, l 26 , *write* Vijnáneshvara *in italics*

P 61, l 9 , *after* Shulkam, *add* the Shulkam belongs to the uterine brothers alone

## CORRECTIONS.

P. 63, l. 16 ; *for* Shulkam, *read* sister's Shulkam.

P. 89, l. 18 ; *after* [489.], *add* Not so.

P. 90, last l. ; *add* It is not through the nature of the appointment, as in a perpetual appointment &c. For the purpose of making his teaching clear, the teacher has adduced an elucidation of the text, that is, the purport of the exposition of the logical connection of the proximate cause and its action, in the form, "He must ascertain the office of the Áchárya."

P. 93, l. 4 , *before* relative, *insert* inferior

P. 93, l. 5 ; *after* from, *add* fear of

P. 105, l. 13 , *omit* not

P. 107, l. 2 , *add* "From the rest," that is, "from those who err." "It," that is, "a maintenance "

P. 114, l. 25 , *add* When there is none, the father is the enjoyer of the property

P. 121, l. 15 , *for* If he, *read* If the disciple

P. 134, l. 2 , *add* Hence the former statement is correct

P. 144, l. 1 , *after* another, *add* when there is an actual son of the deceased owner of the property in existence

P. 151, l. 8 , *after* Therefore, *read* The meaning is that he should bring in, equally, that which has been irregularly divided, that which has been secretly abstracted, that which has been mutually abstracted that which has been lost, and that which has been obtained with difficulty

# INDEX.

---

 *The references are to the Sections, not to the Pages.*

## A

- Abandonment of paternal property, 42  
Able man, definition of, 688  
Ablative case, 40, 42, 845, 846, 851  
Abroad See, Foreign Countries  
Absence during ten years, effect of, 811 ff  
Absolute power over an estate, non-existence of, 196  
Abstraction of common property by heirs, 780  
Acceptance, an additional source of ownership for a Brahman, 457, 469, 471  
Acceptances improper, 472  
Acceptances, mutual, amongst brothers, 798, 833  
Accumulation of necessities by an ascetic, 626  
Acharya, defined, 421, 600  
Acharya, nature of the office of an, 443 ff  
Acharya, discussion respecting the secularity or non-secularity of the office of an, 420 ff  
Acharya, different from the Upadhyaya, 426  
Acharya, succession of the, to heritage, 599, 602, 608, 614, 615, 618  
Acharya, succession to the estate of an, 601, ff  
Acquisition, definition of, 495.  
Acquisition is the origin of ownership, 411  
Acquisition of ownership, secular of the, 827  
Acquisition one of the sources property, 472  
Acquisitions, 216, 217, 221, 224  
Act of the will, effect of, in a division and in the creation of a Putrik 28  
Adbaka, 523, 527  
Adhana, 418, 419  
Adhyadavika Stridhana, 329  
Adhyagni Stridhana 329.  
Adoption, preferential choice of brother's son for, 390  
Adya, meaning of, 264  
Affection in an adopted son, a prerequisite, 366  
Affection, gifts of, 98, 99, 194, 244, 257, 258, 260, 262, 285, 330, 769  
Affection, the ground of renunciation 717, 720  
Affix shah, force of the, 162.  
Affix, shak, force of the, 254, 331  
Aged persons to be respected, 308  
Agriculture, a source of gain for Vaishyas, 469  
Alienation at will, the mark of ownership, 842  
Allowances, the joint property of father and son, 214

- Alms to beggars, a work of necessity, 75.
- Alms to beggars, given by a wife in her husband's absence, 75, 115
- Ancestors, invocation of, 548, 554, 563, 659
- Ancestors, Shrāddha of, 508, 667, 695, 705
- Ancestors, worship of, 66, 798, 805, 807
- Ancients, controversy of the, respecting the applicability of the term Dāya to woman's property, 333
- Ancients, conflicting explanations of the, of the texts of Manu and Vishnu, 663
- Ancients, doctrine of the, respecting the devolution of Strīdhana on a daughter's son, 654
- Ancients, teaching of the, respecting the non-secularity of the sacerdotal post, the Ācharya, &c, 120
- Annual ceremony of ancestors 807, 808
- Anvādheya Strīdhana 269
- Anvādheyaka Strīdhana 265, 268
- Aparārka, 8, 20, 33, 52, 77, 78, 87, 116, 132, 133, 171, 196, 213, 231, 292, 302, 335, 351, 770, 780
- Āpastamba, 15, 69, 71, 85, 155, 602
- Apaviddha son, 359, 386
- Aphorism, the Chodani, 125
- Aphorism, the Lapsa, 403, 409, 499
- Aphorisms, author of the 125
- Appointed daughter, 28, 178, 555, 557, 558, 559, 646, 649, 651, 652, 661, 662, 669, 670, 671, 702, 706 See Putrika Putrikā-sūtra
- Appointment of widows to obtain offspring, 341, 342, ff, 362.
- Appointment of betrothed maidens to obtain offspring, 353 ff, 358
- Ārsha marriage, 271, 295, 319, 322.
- Artha, use of the word, 425
- Asahāya, 19, 33, 131, 195, 314, 336, 608
- Ascetics, see Bahūdaka, Brahmachārī, Hamsa, Kuṭicchuka, Naishthika, Paramahansa, Upakurvāna, Vānaprastha, Yati
- Ascetics have no share in heritage, 153
- Ascetics' succession to the property of 614
- Āshvadhāna, 17
- Association of daughters in invisible benefits, 549
- Association of the wife with her husband in sacrifices, 495, 500, 679
- Āsura marriage, 179, 270, 271, 295, 322
- Author of the Aphorisms See Aphorisms
- Author of the Chandrikā See Chandrikā
- Author of the Bhāṣya See Bhāṣya
- Author of the Digest See Digest.
- Author of the Pradīpikā See Pradīpikā
- Author of the Sangraha See Sangraha
- Authority, joint, of husband and wife in ceremonies performed with fire, 72, 494, 495.
- Authority of sons in the performance of fire-oblations, 52
- Authority of a daughter's son in his maternal grandmother's obsequies, 672, 678.

Authority of a daughter's son in his maternal grandfather's obsequies, 673, 676

Authority of women in funeral feasts, benevolences, &c., 509

Authority in women, absence of, in ceremonies performed with fire and learning 675, 697

Authority in obsequies belongs to one alone, 682

Authority in obsequies implies the right to inherit, 681

Authorization See Appointment

Authors of Commentaries See Commentaries

Authors of Digests See Digests

Authors of Law-codes See Law-codes

Aurasa son, 359, 360, 361, 376, 377, 379, 380, 381, 383, 385, 386, 389, 393, 394 See Bosom son

Aversion in sons towards their father because of his prejudices, does not disinherit, 151

## B

Bahúdaka one of the four kinds of Yatis, 620

Bahúdaka's property, succession to a, 621

Bándhavas, Bandhus, 595, 597, 598, 628, 629, 647, 648, 651, 652, 793

Barter, a source of ownership, 828

Base metals, inherited by widows, 508, 512.

Baudhavana, or Bodbayana, 135, 313.

Bed, the husband's, to be guarded by the widow, 347, 348, 351, 501, 507, 521, 529, 532, 650

Beggars. See Alms

Benefits, capacity of widows to fer both visible and invi 492, 493, 550.

Benefits, invisible, conferred by daughters through their sons, 708.

Benefits, secondary widows only visible, 498

Benefits, visible and invisible, 490

Best share of eldest son, 87

Betrothed maidens, authorization 358

Betrothed women, succession to property of, 326

Bharadvaja, 850

Bharuchi, 8, 13, 14, 20, 22, 24, 69, 78, 132, 142, 176, 196, 270, 302, 316, 323, 335, 351, 358, 383, 462, 465, 607, 637, 674, 681, 682, 691, 711, 719, 724, 736, 764, 780, 782, 839, 844, 848

Bhashya, Author of the, 118

Bhavanatha, 445, 446, 453

Bhrigu, 177, 784

Bhurbhuvassurah, 17

Birth, proprietorship by, 51, 159, 160, 461, 465, 600, 608, 832, 831, 852

Black cattle and black fruits, quarters of the eldest son, 86

Blemish, effect of, on inheritance 153, 157, 158

Blind persons, ineligible for inheritance 148, 153, 159

Blind persons, to be protected, 159

Blind sisters to be given in marriage by their brothers, 146, 147

- 572, 584, 637, 638, 770, 802, 806, 809, 810, 812, 815, 823, 827, 828, 829, 831, 834, 836, 842.
- Charities, separate authority of husband and wife in their respective, 72
- Chitrakāriri and other sacrifices, 412
- Chitrā sacrifice, 414
- Chodanā aphorism, 125
- Clothes are indivisible, 198, 199, 204
- Clothes go to widows, 508, 512 532
- Clothes of ascetics, 626
- Clothes to be provided for fallen women, 530
- Clothes See Raiment
- Commentators, 79, 87
- Commentators on the law-codes, Asabāya, Medhātithi, Viṇaneshvara, Aparīṅka, 33
- Commerce, a source of property, 172
- Community of husband and wife in meritorious deeds and their fruits, 73 and in the proprietorship of wealth, 74
- Compound, attributive, 624
- Compound, dependent, 456
- Compound, elliptical, 297, 484, 566, 636
- Compound, of the sixth case 362
- Compound, possessive case 671
- Compound, relative, 456
- Confinement, disposal of Strīdhana by a husband under, 283, 284
- Confirming capacity of the potential mood, 448
- Conflict of explanations of ancient writers, 663
- Conquest, an additional means of acquiring property for Kṣatriyas, 457, 469, 472
- Consent, mutual, constitutes marriage, 354
- Consent of a wife to the alienation of her Strīdhana, 273, 274
- Consent of heirs in a division or alienation of heritage, 196.
- Consent of sons in the alienation of the self-acquired property of their father, 221, 222
- Constraint See Confinement
- Controversy amongst ancient authors respecting Strīdhana, 333
- Controversy on the nature of the matrimonial fire, 15 ff
- Cooking place, a single, a mark of non-division, 805
- Cord, investiture with the sacred, 121, 123, 600
- Cord, the fourfold, of discussions, 16
- Correction of servants does not belong to sons during their fathers' life, 50
- Couches are indivisible, 190
- Couches, perquisites of the obsequial Brahman 199
- Countries, various rules of different, 86
- Cow See Bull
- Cow, sacrifice of a, to Mitra and Varuna, 84
- Cows, gift of a pair of, in the Arghya marriage, 271 "
- Creation of an appointed daughter, 28, 702
- Creation of invisible benefits, 550
- Creation of ownership, 403
- Creation of secondary sons, 378

Creation of wifehood, 499.

Crime, cessation of spousehood through, 499, 500.

Crime, division caused by, 799.

Crime, forfeiture of inheritance through, 151, 473

Custom, authority of, 79, 82, 84, 183, 492, 494, 821

## D

Datta son, 379, 382, 383

Dattaka son, 359, 377, 378, 379, 381, 386

Dattatma son, 374 See Svayam-datta

Dattima son, 386, 383

Daughters' daughters, succession of, to their maternal grandmother's property, 304, 305

Daughters' daughters take a share in their maternal grandmother's property, 285 ff

Daughters, deaf, dumb, blind, and deformed, to be given in marriage by their brothers, 146, and must be maintained, 149

Daughters, endowment of, 133

Daughters, gifts to, during their father's lifetime, 133

Daughters have not ownership by birth, 462.

Daughters' issue, succession of, to heritage, 141, 142

Daughters, marriage of, 133

Daughters, married, take their mother's Stridhana in the absence of the unmarried, 299

Daughters of fellow-wives of superior class take the Stridhana of childless low-class women, 306 ff

Daughters, rights of, in a division, 119 ff.

Daughters, sonless, take obstructed heritage, 632, 646 ff

Daughters' sons are as sons' sons, 548 ff

Daughters' sons have closer propinquity than parents, 554, 658

Daughters' sons share their mother's ownership, 634, ff, 639, 643, 655.

Daughters' sons' sons have more distant propinquity than a man's parents, 656

Daughters' sons' sons share their fathers' and their grandmothers' ownership, 655, 656

Daughters' sons' sons, succession of, to the property of their secondary mothers, 327

Daughters' sons, succession of, to paternal property, 354, 395, 396, 562 ff, 628, 643, 653 ff

Daughters' sons' succession of, to their maternal grandmother's property, 534

Daughters' sons, succession of, to the property of their secondary mothers, 327

Daughters' sons take unobstructed heritage, 646

Daughters' sons, to be respected by inheriting grandmothers, 508

Daughters, succession of, to heritage, 112, 399, 478, 485, 536 ff, 560, 584, 628, 639, 654

Daughters take their mother's ornaments, and a gift from their brother-, 145

Daughters, the one-fourth share of, 121 ff

Daughters, unendowed, precede the endowed, 541



- Daughters, unmarried and unendowed, take their mother's Strīdhana, 139 ff., 288 ff., 302**
- Daughters, unmarried, precede the married, 538, 540**
- Daughters, unmarried, take the girl's ornaments, the Strīdhana, and their marriage portion, in a division of heritage, 131 ff**
- Daughters, who have sons, take unobstructed heritage, 632**
- Dāya See Heritage Saundaryākam**
- Dāya, controversy respecting, 333**
- Dāya, definition of, 5, 6, 7, 19**
- Dāya-dharma, meaning of, 37, 38, 39**
- Dāya, division of, 11 ff., 91, 131, 143 ff**
- Dāya goes to the heirs, 21**
- Dāya, in its special signification, means wealth, 32**
- Dāya, Strīdhana a species of, 21, 333 ff**
- Dāya, twofold signification of, 32**
- Dāya, women eligible for their husbands', 255**
- Dāya, women not eligible for, 21, 255**
- Deaf daughters to be given in marriage by their brothers, 146**
- Deaf persons, ineligible for heritage 148**
- Death See Division after death**
- Death, united state of brothers after their parents', 63**
- Debt due to ancestors, 667, 692, 695, 696.**
- Debt due to the gods, 696**
- Debt due to the Rishis, 696**
- Debts, a maternal grandfather's, discharged by his daughter's son, 697**
- Debts, a mother's, discharged by her sons, 137**
- Debts, a paternal grandfather's, discharged by his son's sons, 315**
- Debts, discharged by sons and grandsons, 519**
- Debts, discharged by those who take the estate, 461, 642, 645**
- Debts, discharged by those who take the females, 519**
- Debts, division of 775**
- Debts for the benefit of the family, liability of the estate for, 97**
- Debts, mutual, amongst brothers, indicate division, 70**
- Debts, sons share equally their parents', 96, 784**
- Deductions at a division, not to be made, 53 ff., 310, 779**
- Deed of division, 793, 794**
- Deformed daughters, to be given in marriage by their brothers, 146**
- Definition of Āchārya, 420, 423, 600**
- Definition of Acquisition, 405**
- Definition of Ādhivedanikam, 263.**
- Definition of Adhyagni, 261, 262.**
- Definition of Adhvāvāhanikam, 262**
- Definition of Anvādhyeyakam, 265, 268**
- Definition of Apaviddha, 359.**
- Definition of Aurasa, 359, 360**
- Definition of Bāndhavas, 595, 647**
- Definition of Bandhu, 586**
- Definition of Dattaka, 359, 366.**
- Definition of Dattātma, 374**
- Definition of Dattima, 366**
- Definition of Dāya, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 19, 38 335**
- Definition of Distress, 282.**

Definition of Division, 22, 23, 32, 38, 826.

Definition of Dryānuṣhyāyana, 340

Definition of Fellow-student, 605, 631

Definition of Gūdhaja, 359, 364

Definition of Kanina, 359

Definition of Kṛita, 359, 371, 372

Definition of Kṛitrima, 359, 373

Definition of Kshema, 190 ff

Definition of Kshetrāja, 359, 363

Definition of Ownership, 404, 832

Definition of Partition, 463

Definition of Patnī, 195

Definition of Pannarbhava, 359

Definition of Pūtelatta, 262

Definition of Religious duty, 25

Definition of Reunion, 712

Definition of Ruktha, 159

Definition of Saṁodhaja, 359

Definition of Samanodakṛis, 590

Definition of Shulkam, 265 ff, 270, 271, 322

Definition of Strīdhanā, 260, 263

Definition of Svayandatta, 359, 374

Definition of Yoga, 190 ff

Digest, Author of the, 43

Digests, Authors of, 33

Divided persons, separate religious duties of, 29

Division according to pleasure, 88

Division after death, 55, 60, 62, 94 ff

Division after death, rights of daughters in, 119 ff

Division after death, rights of widows in, 100 ff

Division amongst men, 4

Division amongst sons of different classes, 160

Division amongst women, 4

Division between wife and husband, 3, 68 ff, 76 ff

Division by an act of the will, 28

Division by receiving separate gifts, 36

Division by sons of deceased fathers, 205

Division, by whom to be made, 44, 45

Division during life, 56 ff, 60 ff, 69, 80, 85, 88, 93, 112

Division, exclusion from, 146 ff

Division in equal shares, 82, 93 ff

Division in unequal shares, 82, 89, 90

Division, manner of, 44, 45

Division of a deceased divided sonless man's property, 399 ff

Division of a Shūdra's property, 395 ff

Division of a woman's property, 134 ff, 249 ff

Division of fire, 13, 18

Division of heritage, 1, 7, 12, 32, 38, 39, 46, 77

Division of property, 30

Division of religious duty, 23 ff, 29, 30, 32 ff, 38, 39, 65, 91

Division of sons after their father's death, 375 ff

Division of the father's wealth, 47 ff

Division of the fire-oblation, 11, 14

Division of the mother's wealth, 47 ff, 134 ff

Division of the son of two fathers, 338 ff

Division of the wives of Shūdras, 118

Division of wealth, 23, 29

Division, of what property, 44, 45, 168

Division of woman and man, 2, 4

Division, private, 81

Division, proof of, 786 ff

Division, property not subject to, 168 ff, 225 ff

Division, property subject to, 168 ff

Division, public, 80

Division, reunion after, 710 ff

**Division, several of, 850.**

**Division, rights of sons born after, 227.**

**Division, rights of sons returning from abroad after, 240.**

**Division, times of, 44, 45, 62.**

**Division with deductions, 83, 84, 86, 87.**

**Division with sons, 68, 69, 85.**

**Diyate dadāti, 335.**

**Documents, their force as evidence of a division, 792 ff., 809, 836**

**Dominion, sole, of a woman over her property, 273**

**Donations, mutual, indicate division, 786, 798.**

**Donations, religious, 15, 195, 472, 848.**

**Dumb persons, ineligible for heritage, 148.**

**Dumb persons, to be protected, 149**

**Dumb sisters, to be given in marriage by their brothers, 146**

**Dvyāmushyāyana, 340**

## E

**Earnings, agricultural, a special mode of acquisition for Vaishyas, 469**

**Earnings, woman's, a species of Strīdhana, 276**

**Eldest son, deductions by, obsolete 83, 86**

**Eldest son, independent authority of, during the father's incapacity, 54, 55.**

**Eldest son, must not be given for adoption, 309**

**Eunuchs, excluded from division, 95**

**Evidence, mutual, of brothers &c., indicates division, 788 ff., 798, 833.**

**Evidence, mutual, of undivided persons, inadmissible, 70, 786, 791.**

**Exclusion from division, 146 ff.**

## F

**Family affairs, to be conducted by eldest son during the father's incapacity, 55**

**Family debts, to be paid at a division, 97**

**Family line, importance of continuing the, 351.**

**Famine, wife's property, used by her husband during a, 283**

**Father and son, undivided, mutual suretyship &c., between, inadmissible, 70, 791 and indicate division, 792**

**Father can divide his self-acquisitions at will, 216, 221 ff**

**Father cannot divide heritage at will, 215, 221 ff**

**Father, child deserted by, 374**

**Father, child given away by, 359, 366.**

**Father, child sold by, 359, 371, 372.**

**Father-in-law's gifts to the bride, 262, 524**

**Father-in-law to be respected by the inheriting widow, 508.**

**Father may divide when advanced in age, 58 ff., 68 ff., 80.**

**Father, may re-unite with his sons after division, 716 ff**

**Father takes two shares in a division of his self-acquisitions, 217.**

**Father, two shares of, in a division with an only son, 89 ff., 215, 217.**

**Father, wealth got through the, is heritage, 7, 143, 335.**

**Father, without power over his daughter's property, 259, 273.**

Father's Bāndhava, 595 ff., 629.

Father's brother, succession of, to heritage, 629.

Father's brother's son, succession of, to heritage, 629.

Father's clothes, ornaments, couch, vehicles &c., go to the obsequial Brāhman, 199

Father's consent necessary for the performance of a fire-oblation by a son, 51.

Father's debts, to be discharged by his sons, 238, 548, 764.

Father's gifts and promises to be respected, 99.

Father's gifts to his children, 246, 252, 260, 307.

Father's happiness, created equally by sons and daughters, 547

Father's incapacity, eldest son has independent authority during, 54 ff

Father's joint proprietorship with his sons in heritage, 5, 6, 214, 225, 226, 548, 639 ff.

Father's lifetime, division by sons, during, 56 ff., 93

Father's lifetime, sons have no independent proprietorship during, 50

Father's property, divisible at his death, 53

Father's property after a division, belongs to the sons subsequently born, 232 ff.

Father's propinquity, more distant than that of secondary sons, 489, and the wife, 493; and the daughter's son, 708.

Father's propinquity, nearer than a daughter's as regards invisible benefits, but farther as regards bodily connection, 552.

Father's relationship to his son ceases through crime, 473.

Father's succession to his daughter's property, 294 ff.

Father's succession to his son's estate, 485 ff., 565 ff., 575, 576, 584, 592, 628, 636 ff. 653, 656.

Father's mother, succession of, to heritage, 576, 581 ff.

Feast, funeral, 508, 509, 512, 548, 551

Fee, wife's, on supercession, 263, 329 ff

Fellow-student, defined, 605, 631.

Fellow-student, succession of, to heritage, 399, 604 ff

Fellow-wife, explained, 109

Fellow-wife's descendants, 592

Fellow-wife, to be protected, 109.

Female, explained, 519

Females, fallen, food and raiment to be given to, 530

Field, metonym for wife, 339, 341, 357

Fields, divisible with consent of heirs, 196.

Fields, indivisible, 195.

Fields, proprietorship of, shared by sons and grandsons, 214, 226, 241

Fields, self acquired, disposition of, 172.

Finding, a means of acquiring property, 264, 457.

Finding, explained, 467

Finding, acquisitions by, are Stridhana, 264

Fire, brought at the time of division, 13.

Fire, ceremonies performed in, 71, 72, 191, 675, 697.

**Fire, matrimonial**, 10, 72, 260 ff, 808.

**Fire, matrimonial**, controversy respecting nature of the, 15 ff

**Fire, to be divided**, 13

**Fires, sacrificial**, 10, 413, 415, 418

**Fire-oblation**, 9, 11, 14, 16, 17, 32, 51, 52, 67, 325, 370, 550

**Five great sacrifices**, 25

**Flame of the sacrificial fires**, is secular, 413, 419

**Flint, fire obtained from**, 15

**Fluids go to the inheriting widow**, 532

**Fly-whisk**, 192

**Food, meaning of**, 185

**Food offerings**, 508

**Forest-fire, fire obtained from a**, 15

**Friction, fire obtained by**, 15

**Friends, gifts of**, 35, 169, 170, 175, 179, 181, 182, 187, 816 ff

**Funeral-bull**, 340, 504 ff, 564, 600, 674, 679, 724 ff, 732, 737, 754, 768, 769. See *Pinda*

## G

**Gāndharva marriage**, 295, 319, 678, 679

**Gardens, indivisible**, 193

**Gaurī, ceremonies of the goddess**, 277

**Gautama**, 26, 64, 67, 139, 144, 290, 292, 302, 303, 305, 312, 315, 320, 362, 457, 460, 469, 471, 541, 606, 675, 685

**Gifts by wives, in their husbands' absence**, 74

**Gifts, marriage**, 35, 129, 169, 170, 175, 179, 181, 262, 271

**Gifts may be made by inheriting widows**, 516, 532

**Gifts, not to be made without consent of heirs**, 196, 221

**Gifts of affection**, 98, 246, 258, 262, 336

**Gifts of affection, from a mother to her son**, 194, 246.

**Gifts of friends**. See *Friends*.

**Gifts of gratuities to Āchāryas**, 433

**Gifts, religious**, 180, 184, 214

**Gifts, sanctioned**, 403

**Gifts to a bride by her relations**, 265.

**Gifts to daughters**, 130, 133

**Gifts to guests**, 175

**Gifts to wives**, 77, 78, 79

**Gifts, unsanctioned**, 403

**Girls' ornaments**, 134

**God, gift of a, to Brāhmins**, 84

**Gods, debt to the**, 696

**Gods, oblations to the**, 9, 807

**Gods, shraddha of the**, 705, 807

**Gods, worship of the**, 66, 798, 805

**Gold, a species of paternal wealth**, 214

**Gold goes to the inheriting widow**, 508, 512

**Gold, perquisite of the eldest son**, 86.

**Goods, stolen**, 474, 798

**Gotra, meaning of**, 591. See *Sapindaś*

**Gotrapas, definition of**, 581

**Gotrapas, succession of, to heritage**, 399, 581, 617

**Grains, go to the inheriting widow**, 508

**Grandfather, maternal, the Kāśīna son accounted the son of the**, 359

**Grandfather, maternal, succession of the daughter's son to estate of the**, 564, 653 ff

**Grandfather, paternal, estate of, sons of outcasts and of women of in-**

- veried class have no share in, 154; but sons of the shareless have, if free from blemish, 158  
 Grandfather, paternal, estate of, subject to division, 168  
 Grandfather, paternal, estate of, subject to division at the desire of living parents' sons, 220  
 Grandfather, paternal, estate of, succession of sons of deceased fathers to, 205  
 Grandfather, paternal, joint-ownership of sons and grandsons in estate of, 211, 221 ff., 241 ff., 348  
 Grandfather, paternal, succession of, to heritage, 586, 587  
 Grandmother, maternal, estate of, daughters' daughters entitled to gifts from, 285, 286  
 Grandmother, paternal, estate of, succession of sons' sons to, 315, 316  
 Grandmother, paternal, succession of, to heritage, 100, 576, 581 ff., 592  
 Grandfather's father, paternal, succession of, to heritage, 629  
 Grandsons, joint-proprietorship of, in heritage, 226, 242  
 Grandsons, joint-proprietorship of, in *Strīdhana*, 308, 316  
 Grandsons may prohibit alienation of heritage by their grandfathers, 221, 222  
 Grandsons, succession of, to heritage, 205.  
 Gratuity of the officiating *Ācharya*, 432 ff.  
 Great-grandfather, paternal, succession of, to heritage, 588; and of his sons, and grandsons, 588.  
 Great-grandmother, paternal, succession of, to heritage, 588  
 Great-grandsons may prohibit alienation of heritage by their great grandfathers, 221  
 Gudhaja, 359, 364  
 Gudhotpanna son, 379, 382, 386.  
 Guest presents, 175  
 Guests to be respected by inheriting widows, 508  
 Guru 404, 408, 410, 417, 420, 429, 499, 500, 623
- ## H
- Hamsa, 620, 621  
 Hāma, 50, 94, 146, 189, 650  
 Hens have no authority in self-acquisitions, 845  
 Hens must discharge the debts, 97.  
 Hens of a deceased sonless man, 499  
 Hens of ascetics, 614  
 Hens of the property of secondary mothers, 327  
 Heritage—See *Daya*  
 Heritage, division of, 1, 77, 854.  
 Heritage, obstructed, 464, 465, 632, 644, 649  
 Heritage, unobstructed, 464, 465, 632, 635, 640, 644, 646, 699  
 Heritage, unobstructed, chapter on, 398  
 Horses, 200  
 Household utensils, 267  
 Houses, hereditary, sons and grandsons have equal shares with their father in, 226, 241  
 Houses, separate property in, indicates division, 792, 793, 795.

Husband and wife, joint authority of, in the reception of fire, 72, 73.

Husband, and wife, joint proprietorship of, in wealth, 74, 75, 115

Husband and wife, division between 3, 69, 71, 76, 78, 79

Husband and wife, mutual suretyship &c between, when undivided, inadmissible, 70 ff, 791

Husband and wife, relationship between, ceases through crime, 473, 499

Husband and wife, religious duty of, 37

Husband, becomes such, by mutual consent, 354, 499

Husband has no power over his wife's property, 259, 273 ff, nor any proprietorship in it, 259

Husband may use Strīdhana in distress, 281 ff

Husband, the lord of the wife, 47

Husband's family, gifts to the wife by, 268, 269

Husband's funeral ceremonies to be performed by the wife 503 ff

Husband's gifts to the wife 77 78, 79, 112, 113, 116, 251, 252, 257, 264, 331

Husband's heritage, eligibility of the wife for, 255

Husband's property, succession of the wife to, 479 ff, 504 ff, 538 ff

Husband's succession to his wife's property, 293 ff, 318 ff

## I.

Idiots are ineligible for heritage, 148, 149, 153, 159.

Idiots, to be supported, 149, 159.

Impotent persons, ineligible for heritage, 153, 154, 155, 156.

Independence regarding property does not belong to a wife apart from her husband, 47, nor to sons in their father's lifetime, 50, 53, 218, nor to the father during incapacity, 54 ff, but to the eldest son, 54, 55.

Independence in woman's property, men have no, 259.

Independence, women possess, in their own property, 258

Indigent persons may make a division of religious duty, 26, 27, 30

Inheritance, a mode of acquiring property for men, 457, 472; and for women, 264.

Inheritance means unobstructed heritage, 464.

Insane persons, ineligible for heritage, 153, 155, 159

Interest, a species of Strīdhana, 277 ff

Interest, to be paid by a husband &c, on forcibly used Strīdhana, 273, 276

## J

Jñātis, 370, 533, 646, 649, 652.

Joint authority See Authority · Father Grandsons Husband Ownership Proprietorship Sons Wife.

## K

Kali age, 83, 84, 157, 352

Kānina son, 359, 365, 379, 382, 386

Karka, 10, 12, 15.

Karmadhāraya Compound, 362.

Kārshāpanas, 527.

Kātyāyana, 81, 93, 97, 98, 168, 177, 185, 208, 210, 213, 259, 262, 269, 320, 379, 520, 524, 526, 538, 776, 782, 783, 811

King, an allowance made by a, 214.

King, Brāhmans' wealth does not go to the, 610.

King, property of heirless men of the other classes goes to the, 612

King, property of a Shudra goes to the, in the absence of an uterine brother, 613.

King, conduct of legal proceedings by a, 819

Kṛita son, 359, 371, 378, 386

Kṛitaka son, 372

Kṛitrina son, 359, 373, 378, 379

Kṣatriya, 124, 160 ff., 195, 308, 457, 469, 592, 612

Kṣhema, 189 ff., 175, see Yoga-kṣhema.

Kṣhetraja son, 359, 363, 379, 385, 386, 393

Kuśichaka, 620, 621

## L

Lābham, explained, 276, 278

Lakṣmīdhara, 18, 537, 627, 628, 753

Lakṣmīdharāchārya, 709

Lame persons, ineligible for heritage, 159.

Lame persons, to be maintained, 159.

Land, hereditary, 243

Land, joint-proprietorship of father and son in, 214.

Land, lost for twenty years, 815 ff., 824, 828.

Land, private property in, 792 ff.

Land, received as a religious donation, 195.

Land, recovered, 172.

Laugākṣhi, 190.

Law-code, 436, 446.

Law-code, another, 107, 167, 595.

Law-codes, 10, 11, 33, 71, 72, 129, 191, 421, 422, 435, 490, 492, 494, 725, 809, 821 See Commentators.

Law codes, Authors of, Manu, Yājñavalkya, &c, 33

Law of religious duty, 343

Land goes to the inheriting widow, 508

Learned Brahman, 13, 15 See Shrotriya.

Learned men, 5, 190, 262, 420.

Learning, connection through, 600 ff., 608, 614, 618

Learning, wealth obtained by, 169, 175 ff., 183 ff., 847, 848.

Lepers, ineligible for heritage, 153.

Liquids, go to the inheriting widow, 508

Liquors, spirituous, 494

Litigation, subjects of, 797

Lakṣita See Shankha and Likhita.

Lipsa aphorism, 403, 404, 473, 499.

Lyap elision, 40, 845, 846, 852.

## M

Madmen, ineligible for heritage, 148

Madmen, to be maintained, 149.

Maiden See Kānina Putrikā Shulkam.

Maiden's Shulkam, 266 ff., 314.

Maintenance of concubines, 517 ff.

Maintenance of daughters, 119, 263, 276



- Maintenance of issue, 515.**  
**Maintenance of secondary sons, 380 ff**  
**Maintenance of Shúdra sons, 397.**  
**Maintenance of the blind &c., 149**  
**Maintenance of widows, 110, 521 ff**  
**Mann, 33, 37, 42, 49, 75, 82, 146, 148, 159, 173, 184, 197, 204, 223, 234, 260, 285, 307, 309, 319, 342, 345, 372, 376, 380, 385, 388, 390, 394 485, 488, 491, 530, 543, 575, 576, 591, 609, 610, 612, 660, 663, 764, 765, 766, 775, 781, 782**  
**Marriage, fire established at a, 16, 72**  
**Marriage, how completed, 325**  
**Marriage, performed with fire 15, 16**  
**Marriage presents See Gifts**  
**Marriage property, 120, 126, 133 ff**  
**Marriage of Bráhmans with Shúdras forbidden, 167**  
**Marriage procession, gifts in the, 260, 262**  
**Marriage rituals, 499**  
**Marriage, rules of, 343**  
**Marriage, second, 330, 331**  
**Marriages, four inferior, 295**  
**Marriages, four superior, 295**  
**Marriages See Ārya, Āsura, Brahma, Daiva, Gándharva, Páishácha, Prajāpatya, Rakshasa**  
**Máternal heritage, 45**  
**Matrimonial fire, 10, 11, 12, 15, 17, 18, 72**  
**Meats, cooked, are indivisible, 197, 203.**  
**Medhātithi, 33, 103, 131, 195, 336**  
**Melancholy, a species of incapacity, 55**  
**Metals go to the inheriting widow, 508.**
- Method of deductions, 83.**  
**Method of facts, 819, 821.**  
**Method of personal pleasure, 839.**  
**Method of stratagems, 815, 821, 823, 827, 852**  
**Mīmāṃsakists, 833**  
**Ministers, 192, 214.**  
**Mitáksharā, 557**  
**Mitra, sacrifices to, 84**  
**Mortgage, power of widows to, 516, 532**  
**Mother See Parents**  
**Mother, Bráhma's, succession of, to heritage, 608**  
**Mother, division by the, 45**  
**Mother, Shrotriya's, succession of, to heritage 608**  
**Mother, succession of, to heritage, 565 ff, 576, 592, 598, 628, 636, 637, 643 646, 653 656 ff**  
**Mother wealth obtained through the, 7, 113, 114, 335**  
**Mother's Bandhavas, 595 ff, 793.**  
**Mother's death, division after the, 49**  
**Mother's debts, to be paid by her sons, 137**  
**Mother's gifts, 194, 246, 260, 263, 264**  
**Mother's lifetime, division during, 17, 60, 61, 62, 220**  
**Mother's ornaments, go to her daughters, 135**  
**Mother's property, succession of daughters to, 136 ff, 299 ff.**  
**Mother's property, succession of daughters' daughters to, 304.**  
**Mother's property, succession of daughters' sons to, 309 ff.**  
**Mother's property, succession of parents to, 295, 296, 311 ff.**

Mother's property, succession of paternal uncles to, 142  
 Mother's property, succession of relations to, 317.  
 Mother's property, succession of sons to, 141.  
 Mother's property, succession of sons' sons to, 315  
 Mother's property See Stridhana  
 Mother's share at a division, 100, 102, 107 ff  
 Mother's sapindaship with the father, 637  
 Mother's wealth, division of, 47  
 Mothers, secondary, 327  
 Mothers, secondary, succession to the property of, 327, 328.  
 Múrdhavasikta, 393

## N

Na with Pati, 495  
 Naigñhika, 616, 618, 626  
 Nārada, 57, 65, 89, 151, 153, 196, 257, 418, 523, 529, 546, 610, 743, 786, 794  
 Nishka, 523.

## O.

Obstructed heritage. See Heritage  
 Ordeals, forbidden, 824, 836 ff, 853  
 Ornaments, a maiden's personal, a species of Shulkam, 267  
 Ornaments, an unmarried betrothed maiden's, go back to the bridegroom, 326  
 Ornaments are indivisible, 197, 201, 204.  
 Ornaments belong to the wife, 86  
 Ornaments, not worn, are common property, and indivisible, 201

Ornaments, the father's, go to the obsequial Brāhman, 199.  
 Ornaments, the girl's, go to the girl, 134.  
 Ornaments, the mother's, go to the daughters, 135, 145.  
 Ornaments, the wife's, are a species of Stridhana, 276  
 Outcasts, ineligible for heritage, 148, 151, 153, 155, 159  
 Outcasts' sons, ineligible for heritage, 153, 154, 159.  
 Outcasts, to be maintained, 149, 159  
 Ownership accrues by birth, 461, 834  
 Ownership, acquisition of, by strangers, 473  
 Ownership, acquisition of, scriptural, 738, 760, 825 ff, 830  
 Ownership arising from natural right, 761  
 Ownership, a wife's, nature of, 115  
 Ownership, cessation of, 473  
 Ownership, definition of, 404, 832.  
 Ownership, division of, 834, 852  
 Ownership in a wife is secular, 500, 501  
 Ownership, not by mere possession, 474  
 Ownership of a daughter, shared by her son, 633  
 Ownership of a father, shared by his sons, 213, 214, 548  
 Ownership of daughters' daughters in Stridhana, 305  
 Ownership of reunited men, 711, 713, 750.  
 Ownership, secular nature of, 401, 404, 457, 472, 474 ff.  
 Ownership, sources of, 457, 464, 471, 828

## P.

- Paishácha marriage, 295.**  
**Paithínasi, 94.**  
**Pápiní, 495**  
**Paramahansa, 620, 622.**  
**Parents, succession of, to heritage,**  
     399, 565 ff., 628, 636  
**Partition, a source of ownership, for**  
     men, 457, and women, 264  
**Partition, defined, 468, 464**  
**Partnership, amongst brothers &c.,**  
     indicates division, 789, 833  
**Pathways, indivisible, 189, 193, 197**  
**Patni, 495, 496, 499 ff., 677**  
**Paunarbhava son, 359, 379, 382,**  
     386  
**Pinda, 388, 503, 637, 643, 723, 732**  
     See Funeral Ball  
**Pitámaha, 666**  
**Pledge, a, is of the nature of a barter,**  
     828.  
**Pledge, a, unredeemed, is forfeited**  
     when the property has doubled,  
     826, 830  
**Possession during ten years forfeits**  
     property, 818  
**Possession during twenty years for-**  
     feits land, 818  
**Possession, not a source of proprietor-**  
     ship, 474  
**Post, sacrificial, 402, 414 ff.**  
**Potential mood, 118, 120, 138,**  
     444 ff.  
**Power, absolute, in a division, does**  
     not exist, 196  
**Power is supreme over self-acquisi-**  
     tions, 222  
**Power of lending property does not**  
     belong to wives, 279.  
**Power over Stridhana does not belong**  
     to men, 259, 275  
**Pradípiká, 131.**  
**Prajápati, 175, 198, 508.**  
**Prajápatya marriage, 295, 319.**  
**Pratápa Rudra Deva, 1, 854.**  
**Prayers, marriage, 343, 499**  
**Price, of a bride, 270.**  
**Price, women bought with a, 497,**  
     518  
**Primogeniture does not belong to**  
     women, 376  
**Primogeniture forfeited for cheating,**  
     781  
**Priti-datta Stridhana, 262**  
**Priti prapta Stridhana, 260**  
**Property acquired by a man's own**  
     efforts, 175 ff.  
**Property acquired by censured acts,**  
     172  
**Property, ancestral, joint-ownership**  
     in, 214 ff.  
**Property and its proprietor, con-**  
     nection between, 400  
**Property, means of acquiring, 457 ff.,**  
     472  
**Property obtained by learning, 177 ff.**  
**Property of ascetics, 614 ff.**  
**Property of divided soulless men,**  
     399 ff.  
**Property of reunited men, 710 ff.**  
**Property of secondary mothers, 327.**  
**Property of Shúdras, 395, 612**  
**Property, power of lending, does not**  
     belong to wives, 279.  
**Property subject, and not subject, to**  
     division, 168  
**Property, woman's, 285 ff., 333 ff.**  
**Propinquity, rule of, 332, 400, 485,**  
     549, 568, 595, 708.  
**Proprietorship, community of, be-**  
     tween husband and wife, 74 ff.,  
     115

- Proprietorship does not belong to sons during their fathers' life, 53.**  
**Proprietorship, how ascertained, 799.**  
**Proprietorship in ancestral property, by birth alone, 222, 459 ff., 639, 832.**  
**Proprietorship, independent, does not belong to a wife apart from her husband, 47.**  
**Proprietorship, joint, of father and son, in ancestral property &c., 214 ff., 222.**  
**Proprietorship of daughters' daughters in their maternal grandmother's property, 286**  
**Proprietorship of daughters in heritage, 646 ff.**  
**Proprietorship of daughters' sons in heritage, 646 ff.**  
**Proprietorship of parents in heritage, 636.**  
**Proprietorship of reunited and unreunited sons in heritage, 764**  
**Proprietorship of widows in heritage, 516, 532 ff.**  
**Proprietorship, order of succession to, 400, 478**  
**Proprietorship, proof of, 244**  
**Proprietorship, secondary, of a wife, in her husband's property, 275**  
**Proprietorship, source of, 222, 474 ff.**  
**Pulastya, 665**  
**Purchase, a source of property, 21, 214, 264, 457, 472, 825, 833**  
**Puruṣottama, 1.**  
**Putrī, 386**  
**Putrikā, 362, 376, 677, 702 See Appointed Daughter**  
**Putrikā-sūta, 359, 361, 362, 558**
- R.**
- Raiment, 197 ff., 520, 526. See Clothes.**  
**Rākṣasa marriage, 295.**  
**Relations. See Bāndhavas: Jñātis.**  
**Relationship. See Father: Husband: Propinquity.**  
**Religious duty, 2, 9, 32, 37, 50, 66, 80, 81, 84, 494, 509, 609, 793, 811, 825, 843 ff.**  
**Religious duty, division of, 22, 24 ff., 38 ff., 64 ff., 91, 98, 761, 843 ff.,**  
**Restoration of Strīdhana, 273 ff.**  
**Resumption of share of erring women, 528**  
**Reumon, 16, 710 ff.**  
**Reversal of a division, 850.**  
**Right, natural, 713, 740, 761, 770, 771.**  
**Right of discharging debts, 315.**  
**Right of performing obseques, 316, 559, 694, 737, 755**  
**Right of prohibition, 222**  
**Right of taking heritage, 117, 244, 389, 393, 481, 482, 520, 558, 571, 584, 727, 737, 747, 755, 758, 781.**  
**Rights in the water oblation, 387**  
**Rights, proprietary, 95, 314**  
**Riktha, 457, 458, 459, 464**  
**Rishis, debt to the, 696.**  
**Rituals, 495, 499, 502, 600, 705**  
**Ritvik, 450, 452**  
**Rule for fallen females, 530**  
**Rule, interior, 727, 737, 751, 769.**  
**Rule of division of heritage, 111, 227, 237, 240, 482, 580.**  
**Rule of equal division, 93**  
**Rule of equality, 542**  
**Rule of grammar, 256, 818.**  
**Rule of non-divisibility, 194**

**Rule of propinquity, 332, 400, 478, 485, 558.**

**Rule of reunion, 711, 713, 719, 727, 737, 742, 755.**

**Rule of succession, 322, 399, 546, 555, 561.**

**Rule of suitability, 111.**

**Rule of the alternative, 41, 846.**

**Rule of the next succeeding one, 688.**

**Rule of the pinda, 643, 726, 737**

**Rule of the wife-and-daughter, 479, 480, 484, 711, 721, 722, 742**

**Rule of unequal division, 95.**

**Rules of religious duty, 81**

## S

**Sacrifice of cows, 81.**

**Sacrifice, yoga, 190**

**Sacrifices, association of the wife with her husband in, 495, 500, 560, 679**

**Sacrifices, domestic, 283**

**Sacrifices, property obtained at, 195, 196, 848**

**Sacrifices, the five great, 25, 793**

**Sacrifices to the gods, 696, 807**

**Sacrifices, world of, 677-695**

**Sacrifices, 17, 50, 112, 195. See Chitrâ Chitrakartî Vashva deva**

**Sacrificial fires, 10, 17**

**Sagotras, 649**

**Sahodha son, 382, 386**

**Sahodhaja son, 359, 379.**

**Sakulyas, 492**

**Sale, authority in a, 196, 221, 222, 516, 532, 789**

**Samánodakas, 387, 581, 590.**

**Samánodakas, succession of, to heritage, 590, 629**

**Sangraha, 7, 47, 143, 335, 336, 474, 487, 489, 558, 592.**

**Sapinda, 295, 312, 363, 387, 388.**

**Sapinda, succession of, to heritage, 569, 581, 584, 586, 589, 590, 591, 602, 637.**

**Sarasvatî-vilâsa, 854.**

**Samdáyika Strídhana, 250, 252, 254, 256, 258, 291, 295.**

**Secularity of ownership, 404, 457, 473, 475, 476, 477**

**Secularity of proprietorship, 475.**

**Secularity of the matrimonial fire, 15, 16, 808**

**Seizure, a source of property, 264, 457**

**Seizure, defined, 466.**

**Service, a source of acquisition for Shúdras, 469, 472**

**Sesamin seed, barter of, 828.**

**Shah affix, 162**

**Shankha, 134, 172, 324, 745, 770, 771, 772**

**Shankha and Lakhta, 55, 63, 80, 90, 198**

**Shárikánátha, 447.**

**Shaudra son, 386**

**Shraddha, 664 ff**

**Shrikara, 555, 573**

**Shrotriyas, 606 ff, 629**

**Shudras, 79, 118, 161, 163, 165 ff, 394 ff, 457, 469, 612, 613.**

**Shulkam, 265 ff, 270, 276, 303, 311 ff, 320 ff**

**Sickness, Strídhana taken in, by a husband, 283**

**Silver, a species of heritage, 218.**

**Sisters, division after marriage of (6)**

**Sisters, division by, 45.**

**Sisters of reunited men, 767 ff.**

- Sisters, one-fourth share of, 121 ff.  
 Sisters, Shulkam of, 303, 311 ff., 320 ff.  
 Skānda Purāṇa, 668  
 Slaves, 50, 204, 395 ff., 497, 498.  
 Somashekharā, 636.  
 Someshvara, 351, 382, 683, 689, 691, 780, 838, 841.  
 Someshvarābhārya, 335  
 Son of two fathers, 338 ff  
 Sons, authority of, in their father's obsequies, 682  
 Sons born after a division, 227 ff., 759, 766  
 Sons, competency of, for heritage, 144.  
 Sons discharge their mother's debts, 315.  
 Sons, division amongst, in their father's lifetime, 155  
 Sons, division by, after their father's death, 94 ff  
 Sons, division by, during their father's lifetime, 93  
 Sons, eldest, deductions by, obsolete, 83, 86, 87  
 Sons equally share the estate and the debts, 96  
 Sons have no independent rights in the self-acquisitions of their father and mother, 218, 219, 221, 222, 223  
 Sons have no power over their mother's property, 259, 273  
 Sons have rights in their mother's property, 308  
 Sons may claim a division of hereditary property during their parents' lifetime, 220, 224, and prohibit alienations of it, 221, 222.  
 Sons of deceased fathers, 905 ff., 733.  
 Sons of divided fathers, 741, 759 ff.  
 Sons of mothers of different class, 124, 125, 154, 160 ff., 195, 229, 577  
 Sons of mothers of the same class as the father, 123, 160 ff.  
 Sons of reunited fathers, 733, 749.  
 Sons of Shūdras, 166, 394, 395.  
 Sons of the shareless, 158.  
 Sons, outcast &c., 151, 153, 159.  
 Sons residing in a foreign country, 240 ff  
 Sons reunited with their father, 234 ff., 758, 763 ff  
 Sons, rights of, through birth, 459 ff., 639, 747, 748, 852  
 Sons, secondary, 389, 489, 490  
 Sons' sons, equality of, with daughters' sons, 548, 563, 659  
 Sons' sons, performance of obsequies by, 516, 564, 659 ff., 677 ff.  
 Sons' sons, right of, to discharge debts, 315, 548, 696  
 Sons' sons, succession of to heritage, 315, 563, 564, 659 ff., 677 ff.  
 Sons' sons, succession of, to Strīdhana, 318, 554  
 Sons' sons' superiority of, to daughters' sons, 548, 698, ff  
 Sons, succession of, to their mother's property, 315 ff., 318  
 Sons, succession of, to the property of their secondary mothers, 327, 328  
 Sons, the twelve principal and secondary, 359 ff  
 Sons, the Aurasa, Kṣhetraja, Patrī, Datta, Gūḍhotpanna, and Apavidha, alone inherit, 386, 387.  
 Sons, who have gone into another order, 152, 153

- Sons, widows', obsolete, 157.**  
**Source of authority in purchase and sale, 789.**  
**Source of the secularity of ownership, 476.**  
**Sources of division, 41, 600, 603, 788, 851.**  
**Sources of ownership, 20, 251 ff, 260 ff, 264 ff., 457, 461, 471, 472, 474, 499**  
**Spouse, 496, 499**  
**Spoushood, 499, 500, 501**  
**Stranger, 185, 473**  
**Student, 153    See Fellow student**  
**Stratagems, 815 ff**  
**Strí, 518.**  
**Strídhana, a species of Dáya, 21, 333 ff.**  
**Strídhana, acquired by inheritance, purchase, partition, seizure, and finding, 264**  
**Strídhana, division of, 249**  
**Strídhana, forcibly consumed, to be restored, 273**  
**Strídhana, given before the matrimonial fire, 260, 261 ff**  
**Strídhana, given by her father, 252, 276, 307**  
**Strídhana, given by her husband, 251, 252, 257, 263**  
**Strídhana, given by her husband from affection, 257**  
**Strídhana, given by her husband on supercession, 263, 329 ff**  
**Strídhana of a married woman, 252.**  
**Strídhana of an unmarried woman, 252, 265 ff, 313, 314, 324 ff**  
**Strídhana of the maiden's mother, 271**  
**Strídhana of secondary mothers, 327**  
**Strídhana of secondary mothers, succession of brothers to, 328.**  
**Strídhana of secondary mothers, succession of daughters' sons to, 327.**  
**Strídhana of secondary mothers, succession of daughters' sons' sons to, 327.**  
**Strídhana of secondary mothers, succession of fellow-wife's issue to, 328**  
**Strídhana of secondary mothers, succession of sisters' sons to, 327, 328**  
**Strídhana of secondary mothers, succession of sons to, 327**  
**Strídhana, punishment for forcibly consuming, 273**  
**Strídhana, received after marriage, 269**  
**Strídhana, received as interest, 277.**  
**Strídhana, received at the time of marriage, 269.**  
**Strídhana, received for the ceremonies of Gaurí &c, 277**  
**Strídhana, received from her brother, 260, 263**  
**Strídhana, received from her father, 260, 263**  
**Strídhana, received from her father-in law, 262**  
**Strídhana, received from her father's relations, 265**  
**Strídhana, received from her maternal uncle, 261.**  
**Strídhana, received from her mother, 260, 263**  
**Strídhana, received from her mother-in-law, 262.**  
**Strídhana, received from her mother's relations, 265.**

Stridhana, received from her own relations, 265, 320.

Stridhana, received in her father's house, 252.

Stridhana, received in her husband's house, 252.

Stridhana, rights of a woman in her, 257, 258, 259.

Stridhana, rights of daughters' daughters in, 285, 286, 298, 304.

Stridhana, six kinds of, and more, 263.

Stridhana, succession of the daughter of a fellow-wife to, 366, 367.

Stridhana, succession of the daughters to, 299, 301, 304, 318.

Stridhana, succession of the father to, 294, 295, 318, 319.

Stridhana, succession of the husband to, 293, 294, 295.

Stridhana, succession of the married daughters to, 298.

Stridhana, succession of the mother to, 297, 300, 303, 311 ff., 320.

Stridhana, succession of the parents to, 296.

Stridhana, succession of the portioned daughters to, 301.

Stridhana, succession of the relations to, 298, 317, 318, 320.

Stridhana, succession of the Sapindas to, 295.

Stridhana, succession of the sons' sons to, 315, 316, 318.

Stridhana, succession of the sons to, 315, 316, 318.

Stridhana, succession of the unmarried daughters to, 288, 290, 291, 298, 302.

Stridhana, succession of the unportioned daughters to, 290, 291, 298, 302.

Stridhana, succession of the uterine brothers to, 303, 311 ff., 320, 321.

Stridhana, succession to, is by the rule of propinquity, 332.

Stridhana, succession to, is not of scriptural origin, 332.

Stridhana, the woman's earnings, 276.

Stridhana, the woman's endowment, 276.

Stridhana, the woman's personal ornaments, 276.

Stridhana, used by her husband with her consent, 273, 274.

Stridhana used in distress, 281.

Stridhana, woman's sole dominion over, 273 ff.

Stridhana — See Woman's Property.

Sudaya, 254.

Supercession, 263, 329, 331, 722, 723.

Suretyship, mutual, amongst undivided persons, inadmissible, 70 ff., 768, 791, and is a source of division, 788, 798, 833.

Svayamdatta son, 359, 386.

## T

Tab, 768.

Tantras, 492, 494.

Thak, 254, 331.

Time of Dāya, 10, 11, 12, 14.

Time of division, 11, 17 ff., 62, 63.

Time of marriage, 16.

Time of the division of Dāya, 12.

Time of the enjoyment of Dāya, 14.

Time of the removal of the fire, 14.

Tin, 508.

Treasure, hidden, 167, 833, 848.

## U

Umbrella, 192.



- Uncle, maternal, gifts by, to bride, 261.  
 Uncle, maternal, of husband, to be respected by inheriting widow, 508  
 Uncle, maternal, of husband, to be supported when impotent, &c, 149.  
 Uncle, maternal, succession of, to heritage, 637, 647  
 Uncle, paternal, debts incurred by, 97  
 Uncle, paternal, division of, with nephew, 210  
 Uncle, paternal, reunion with, 716 ff. 731, 734, 738  
 Uncle, paternal, succession of, to heritage, 587, 729  
 Uncle, paternal succession of, to Strīdhana, 142  
 Uncle, paternal, to be supported when impotent, &c, 149  
 Uncle's son, father's maternal, succession of, to heritage, 598  
 Uncle's son, mother's maternal, succession of, to heritage, 598  
 Uncle's son, maternal, succession of, to heritage, 595  
 Uncle's son, paternal, succession of, to heritage, 587  
 Undivided brothers 29, 65  
 Union of husband and wife, 69 ff.  
 United state of brothers, 63  
 Upādhyāya, 426  
 Upakurvāna, 616, 617  
 Ushanas, 195  
 Utensils, household, a species of Shulkam, 267.  
 Utensils, household, the wife's perquisites, 86  
 V  
 Vaishvadeva, 16, 17, 25, 29, 806 ff.  
 Vaishyas, 79, 160 ff., 308, 457, 469, 612  
 Vānaprastha, 614, 615, 623, 626  
 Varuna, sacrifices to, 84.  
 Vasishṭha, 103, 152, 239, 361, 368, 370, 377, 625  
 Vedas, 10, 17, 175, 191, 416 ff, 421 ff., 435, 444, 490, 600, 605, 609, 654, 781, 800  
 Vehicle, yoga-kṣhema, 192  
 Vehicles are indivisible, 195, 197, 201.  
 Vehicles, a species of Shulkam, 267  
 Vehicles, go to the obsequial Brāhman, 199  
 Vehicles, when numerous, to be sold, and their price to be divided, 200  
 Vena, author of the mixture of classes, 343  
 Vijnānayogī, 19, 23, 71, 78, 115, 131, 137, 171, 358, 392, 404, 478, 572, 577, 583, 585, 636, 757, 768, 773, 817, 823, 824, 826  
 Vijnānesha, 212, 230, 238, 266, 284, 308, 349, 381, 606, 624, 803.  
 Vijnāneshvara, 33, 195, 292, 302, 332 336, 455, 464, 557, 570, 707, 781  
 Vinaya, 254.  
 Viṣṇu, 9, 27, 32, 100, 119, 133, 154, 211, 233, 243, 247, 250, 271, 288, 311, 316, 347, 382, 461, 483, 527, 548, 554, 562, 571, 584, 637, 648, 659, 663, 664, 672, 674, 680, 684, 687, 694, 710, 718, 721, 722, 723, 729 735, 788, 837, 847.  
 Vishvarūpa, 593  
 Vṛddha Manu, 504  
 Vyāsa, 100, 174, 226, 251, 253, 664, 667, 695

## W.

Water is indivisible, 195, 197, 204.

Water-oblations, 387.

Water, outpoured, in gift of adopted son, 366.

Wealth, aggregate of, 23, 81, 93, 102, 826

Wealth, bartered, 829

Wealth, common to father and son, 5, 6, 82, 213, 214, 226

Wealth, divided, 714.

Wealth, discovered after a division, 778.

Wealth, division of, 22, 32, 76

Wealth, hereditary, 242 ff

Wealth, liable to division, 39, 168

Wealth, obtained through the father, 7, 143, 335, 336

Wealth, obtained through the mother, 7, 143, 335, 336

Wealth of Bráhmans, 606, 610

Wealth of the father, 8, 9, 35, 120, 169, 170, 173, 178 ff, 218, 235, 236, 245, 761 ff, 770, 844, 845

Wealth of the mother, 170, 218, 245

Wealth of the paternal grandfather, 220 ff

Weapons, Yogakṣhema, 192

Wells, are indivisible, 203

Widow, See Wife. Woman

Widows' sons, 151, 157, 342, 343, 358. See Kṣhetraja

Wife, a field, 339, 341, 357

Wife and husband, division between, 3, 69, 76 ff

Wife and husband, joint ownership of, in wealth, 75, 276

Wife and husband, undivided, mutual suretyship &c between, inadmissible, 70 ff, 115

Wife and husband, relationship between, ceases through crime,

Wife, elder brother's, a secondary mother, 327.

Wife has no share in united property, 480, 511, 710, 715, 728.

Wife has secondary proprietorship in her husband's property, 276.

Wife of the Āchārya, succession of the, to heritage, 608.

Wife of the fellow student, succession of the, to heritage, 607

Wife of the Shúdra, division of, is by local usage, 118

Wife, ownership in a, is secular, 500 ff

Wife performs the obsequies of a sonless husband, 503 ff, 675.

Wife, perquisites of the, 86, 141.

Wife, separate authority of the, in her own ceremonies &c, 72.

Wife, succession of the, to heritage, 399, 478 ff, 492, 504 ff, 535, 538, 539, 628, 629, 656, 721, based on the rule of propinquity, 400, 478 ff, 485, 492 ff, 500

Wife, the religious, 359, 360, 495, 500, 535, 560, 679 See Patnī.

Wife, unruly, resumption of the share of an, 528 ff

Wife's grandson, 662

Wife's life interest in heritage, 516, 521, 532, 650

Wife's maintenance, 522 ff

Wife's power to make donations, 516.

Wife's power to mortgage, 516.

Wife's power to sell, 516

Wife's rights in immoveable property, 512 ff.

Wife's rights in reunited property, 772

- Wife's share in a division by sons after their father's death, 112 ff.**  
**Wives, daughterless, rights of, 512 ff, 531.**  
**Wives, plurality of, 61, 78, 161, 513, 531.**  
**Wives take equal shares in a voluntary division by a husband, 68, 69, 100.**  
**Woman and man, division of, 3, 4**  
**Woman and man, union of, 2**  
**Woman's property, 117, 134, 138 ff, 175, 334, 541 See Strīdhana**  
**Woman's property, women destitute of, 108, 113, 117**  
**Women, are indivisible, 195, 203**  
**Women, bought with a price, 497, 518**  
**Women have no authority in ceremonies performed with fire and learning, 675, 697**  
**Women, independence of, in gifts of affection, 258**  
**Women, ineligibility of, for heritage, 77, 100 ff, 117, 144, 255**  
**Women, laws relating to, 344, 348**  
**Women, maintenance of, 517, 525, 529, 531**  
**Women, not entitled to immovable property, 314**  
**Women, ornaments of, 201**  
**Women, primogeniture does not belong to, 376**  
**Worship of ancestors, 66, 798, 805, 807.**  
**Worship of the gods, 66, 798, 805, 807**  
**Worship of the twice-born, 66, 805, 807**
- Y**
- Yajñadatta, 310**  
**Yajñapati, 133**  
**Yājñavalkya, 10, 33, 68, 70, 92, 96, 100, 113, 157, 159, 167, 169, 206, 214, 227, 237, 264, 283, 294, 317, 326, 329, 339, 352, 359, 375, 395, 399, 614, 643, 644, 704, 730, 731, 733, 734, 751, 778, 791**  
**Yati, 614, 615, 619, 620, 626**  
**Yautaka Strīdhana, 288, 289.**  
**Years, effect of an absence of ten, 795, 811 ff**  
**Yoga, meaning of, 189, 190, 191, 192**  
**Yoga, secularity of, 475**  
**Yoga, things necessary for the Vānaprastha's, 626**  
**Yogakshema, indivisibility of, 189, 197**  
**Yogakshema, meaning of, 190**

सरस्वतीविलासे

व्यवहारकायदे

दायभागः



वीरघ्नीगजपति

प्रतापरुद्रदेव

महाराजविरचितस्मृतिसंग्रह

सरस्वतीविलासे

व्यवहारकाण्डे

द्वितीयभागः



लन्दन्महानगरे

तृपुत्रादिसंभूयकारिभिः प्रकटितः

१८८९

[अध्यापिकाः स्वीकृताः]

LONDON  
PRINTED BY GILBERT AND RIVINGTON (LIMITED)  
ST. JOHN'S ROAD, CLERKENWELL

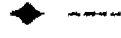
# सरस्वतीविलासदायभागस्यविषयसूचिका

दासो नाम . . . . .	5	पत्नीविभागः . . . . .	478
विभागो नाम . . . . .	22	दुहितृविभागः . . . . .	586
विभागकालप्रकारादि . . . . .	44	दौहित्रविभागः . . . . .	582
जीवविभागः . . . . .	80	पितृविभागः . . . . .	565
अजीवविभागः . . . . .	94	भ्रातृविभागः . . . . .	574
पत्नीविभागः . . . . .	100	भ्रातृपुत्रविभागः . . . . .	580
दुहितृविभागः . . . . .	119	गोत्रजविभागः . . . . .	581
दायानर्हाः . . . . .	148	सपिण्डविभागः . . . . .	586
भिक्षवार्तिविभागः . . . . .	160	बान्धवविभागः . . . . .	595
विभाज्याविभाज्यद्रव्यं . . . . .	168	आचार्यविभागः . . . . .	599
अविभक्तपितृणां पुत्रैर्विभागः . . . . .	205	शिष्यविभागः . . . . .	601
पितृमहद्रव्ये पितृपुत्रसमसाम्यं . . . . .	214	सत्रसंचारिविभागः . . . . .	604
विभागोत्तरोत्तरपुत्रविभागः . . . . .	227	सम्पत्तिहीनब्राह्मणधनविभागः . . . . .	606
स्त्रीधनस्वरूपस्य विभागश्च . . . . .	249	सम्पत्तिहीनेतरवर्गधनविभागः . . . . .	612
स्त्रीधनं दायविधं . . . . .	333	दानप्रत्यधनविभागः . . . . .	614
ज्ञानुप्रायसः . . . . .	338	लक्ष्मीधरमंत्रं . . . . .	627
ज्ञादक्षमुष्यगीतपुत्राः . . . . .	359	संसृष्टधनविभागः . . . . .	710
पूर्वोक्तपुत्राणां विभागः . . . . .	375	सर्वविभागशेषः . . . . .	774
विभक्तपुत्रमृतधनविभागः . . . . .	399	विभागसन्देहनिर्णीयः . . . . .	786
स्वाम्यस्वरूपं . . . . .	400	लिंगगमकस्य . . . . .	796
स्वाम्यहेतवः . . . . .	457	दक्षपुत्रपुत्रगर्भनिर्णीयानां गमकस्य . . . . .	811





॥ दायभागः सरस्वतीविलासानुसारः ॥



[1.] पुरुषोत्तमभूमीन्द्रतनयेन महीभुजा । प्रता-  
परुद्रदेवेन दायभागो निरूप्यते ॥

[2.] पूर्वप्रकरणे स्त्रीपुंसयोगाख्यो धर्मः प्रतिपा-  
दितः । अथ तु स्त्रीपुंसावेवाधिकृत्यविभागः प्रवर्तत  
इति तयोरुपजीव्योपजीवकतया संगतिः ॥

[3.] न च जायापत्योर्न विभागो विद्यत इति  
स्मृतेस्त्रीपुंसयोर्विभाग एव नास्तीति वाच्यं ॥  
स्त्रीपुंसयोर्विभागो वक्ष्यते ॥

[4.] किञ्च क्वचित्पुंसां विभागः क्वचित्स्त्रीणां वि-  
भागः क्वचित्स्त्रीपुंसयोरिति न काचित्क्षतिरिति ॥

[दायो नाम]

[5.] दायो नाम पिता पुत्रसमुदायद्रव्यं । वि-  
भक्त्यं पितृद्रव्यं दायमाहुर्मनीषिण इति स्मृतेः ॥  
विभक्त्यं विभागार्हं ॥

[6.] बृहस्पतिरपि । ददाति दीयते पित्रा पुत्रे-  
भ्यस्त्वस्य यज्ञनं । तदायमिति ॥

पिता यज्ञनं पुत्रेभ्यो ददातीति कर्षन्तपितृशब्दो  
ऽध्याहर्तव्यः ॥ एवं दायशब्दः कर्मण्येव व्युत्पन्न इति ।  
अनेन पिता पुत्रसमुदायविषयकं द्रव्यं दायमिति  
सामान्यलक्षणं ॥

[7.] संप्रहकारो ऽपि । पितृद्वारागतं द्रव्यं मा-  
तृद्वारागतं च यत् । कथितं दायशब्देन तद्विभा-  
गो ऽधुनोच्यत इति ॥

[8.] भारूच्यपरार्कप्रभृतीनां लक्षणं विभागार्हं  
पितृद्रव्यं दायमिति ॥ तदेव सम्यक् । धर्मविभागे  
द्रव्यविभागे ऽप्यनुगतेः ॥

[9.] न च वाच्यं धर्माणामग्निहोत्रवैश्वदेवादीनां  
पितृद्रव्यत्वाभावाद्विभक्तव्यं पितृद्रव्यमिति लक्षणस्य  
तच्चानुगतिर्नास्तीति ॥ पैतृकं धनं द्विविधं भोक्तव्यम-  
नुष्ठातव्यं चेति विष्णुवचनेन भोक्तव्यं श्लेषगवादि-  
कमनुष्ठातव्यमग्निहोत्रादिकमित्यनुष्ठातव्यस्याग्नि-  
होत्रादेः पैतृकत्वस्य प्रतिपादनात् ॥

[10.] अत एवाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । कर्मस्मार्तं  
विवाहाग्नौ कुर्वीत प्रत्यहं गृही । दायकालादिते  
वापि श्रौतं वैतानिकाग्निषु ॥

विवाहसंबन्धादूर्ध्वमप्ययमग्निर्वैवाहिको भवत्ये-  
वेत्याह कर्कः ॥

[11.] दायकालादते वापीत्यनेनाग्निहोषादेर्वि-  
भाग उक्तः ॥ तच्चाग्निहोषादिपैतृकमेवांगीकर्तव्यं ।  
अन्यथा कर्मस्मार्तं विवाहाग्नाविति व्याहन्येतेति ॥

[12.] अथाह कर्कः । अभातृकस्य वैवाहि-  
काग्निर्भातृणां दायकालादत एवेति व्यवस्थितिः ॥  
अतश्च दायकाले दायविभागकाले दायत्वेनादते  
स्वीकृत इति ॥

[13.] भारुचिः । अजीवद्विभागे ओषियागा-  
राज्येष्टेनानीतमग्निं भातरो विभजेयुः ॥ अथ  
पैतृकत्वमग्नेरुपचरितं ॥ जीवद्विभागे पिचानीत-  
मग्निं विभजेयुः ॥ पिचानीतः पैतृक इति मुख्यं  
पैतृकत्वमग्नेरस्मिन् पक्षे ॥ तथाविधस्यैवाग्नेः पि-  
चा स्वभाषादिभ्य आनीतत्वादिति ॥

[14.] अथ केचिदाहुः । दायकालादत इत्यग्ना-  
ग्निहोषस्वीकारस्य कालान्तरमुक्तमिति ॥ तच्च  
सहन्ते भारुचिप्रभृतयः । तथा सत्यसंस्कृताग्निस्वी-  
कारप्रसंगादिति ॥ केचित्तु दायाद्यकाल एकेषामिति  
स्मृतेरग्न्याहरणस्य कालान्तरमुक्तमिति ॥

[15.] अचेदं तस्य । वैवाहिकाग्निर्लौकिको ऽलौकिकश्चेति मतद्वयं ॥

[16.] लौकिकत्वपक्षे प्राकरणिकस्य मन्त्राधानस्य वैददानसिद्ध्यर्थात् । कर्तृसंस्कारकत्वमेव । नाग्नि-संस्कारकत्वं ॥ आहरणमात्रस्य मथनमात्रस्य वा संस्कारकत्वं वक्तुमयुक्तं ॥ मथितेनाग्निना श्रोत्रियागारादाहतेन वा स्फटिकोत्पन्नेन वा दवानलेन वा विवाहः कार्य इति कर्किभाष्य आहतत्वमथित-त्वयोः स्फटिकोत्पन्नत्वदवानलत्वाभ्यां तुल्ययोगक्षेम-तया प्रतिपादनात् । न च स्फटिकोत्पन्नस्य स्फटि-कोत्पत्तिरेव दवानलस्य दवानलत्वमेव संस्कार इति वक्तुं युक्तं ॥ अतो लौकिक एव वैवाहिकाग्निरिति ॥ अत एव आपस्तम्बेनाग्निनाशे श्रोत्रियागारान्मथ-नादाग्निमाहत्य उपोष्या याचेति प्रायश्चित्तं कृत्वा पूर्ववज्जुहुयादित्युक्तं ॥ अनुगतो मन्थ्य श्रोत्रियागा-राहतो वा याचेति हुत्वा जुहुयादिति ॥ अग्नि-नाशे ऽप्ययमेवविधिरिति वृत्तिकारः ॥ अत एव संसृष्टानां पृथग्गनिहोषकरणं पृथग्वैश्वदेवकरणं च निषिद्धमिति यद्वचनजातं तदुपपन्नं भवति ॥ अयमर्थः । विभागकाले आहतस्याग्नेः पुषाणां परस्परविभागः ॥

[17.] वैवाहिकाग्नेरलौकिकत्वपक्षे भूर्भुवस्व-  
रोमित्यग्निं प्रतिष्ठापयेदिति विधेश्चौतातिदेशे-  
नालौकिकत्वमग्नेः ॥ अत एवाविभागदशायामपि  
पृथग्गनिहोषकरणपृथग्वैश्वदेवकरणविधय उपपन्ना  
भवन्तीति पक्षद्वयप्रतिपादको वाशब्द इत्याहुः ॥  
अत एवाश्वत्थानेनाग्निनाशे युगलोजान्तं संस्का-  
रकलापं कृत्वा पुनर्जुहुयादित्युक्तं ॥ श्रौतं वैतानि-  
काग्निष्विति पृथगुक्तिः सर्वथा वैतानिकाग्नीनां  
विभागो नास्तीति ज्ञापनार्था ॥

[18.] अथाहुः । वैवाहिकाग्नेरलौकिकत्वपक्षे  
परस्परं पृथगनुष्ठानमेव विभागः ॥ लौकिकत्वपक्षे  
परस्परमग्निस्वीकरणमेव विभाग इति लक्ष्मीधर-  
प्रभृतयः ॥ एतच्च विभागसन्देहनिर्णये प्रपञ्च्यते ॥

[19.] असहायविज्ञानयोगिप्रभृतीनां तु यत्स्वा-  
मिसंबन्धादेव निमित्तादन्यस्य स्वं भवति तद्वाय-  
शब्देनोच्यत इति ॥

[20.] तन्न सहन्ते भारूच्यपरार्कप्रभृतः । स्वत्वहे-  
तूनां तल्लक्षणासंभवात् ॥

[21.] न च वाच्यमेवकारेण क्रयादयो व्युत्स्यन्ते  
केतरि दायादो दायं गृह्णातीति लौकिकप्रयोगा-  
भावादिति ॥ तर्हि स्त्रीणां दायानर्हत्वाच्चस्मान्निर्णयो

6 दायभागः सरस्वतीविलासानुसारः

निरिन्द्रिया अदायादीरिति श्रुतेस्त्रीधनं दायशष्ट-  
वाच्यं न भवतीति । तदुत्तरं स्फोर्यते ॥

[विभागो नाम]

[22.] विभागो नाम द्रव्यधर्मयोरन्यतरस्य पृथक्कर-  
णमित्याह भारूचिः ॥

[23.] विज्ञानयोगी तु विभागो नाम द्रव्यसमु-  
दायविषयाणामनेकस्वाम्यानां तदेकदेशेषु व्यवस्था-  
पनमित्याह ॥

[24.] तन्न सहते भारूचिः । धर्मविभागे तद-  
भावात् ॥

[25.] धर्मविभागो नाम धर्ममात्रविभागः पृथ-  
ग्वैश्वदेवपञ्चमहायज्ञानुष्ठानपैतृकादिकरणं ॥

[26.] तच्च केषांचिदत्यन्तनिःस्वानां द्रव्याभा-  
वाद्धर्मविभागः कर्तव्यः । विभागे धर्मवृद्धिस्स्यादिति  
गौतमस्मृतेर्धर्मवृद्धिकामानां धर्ममात्रविभागो वा  
कर्तव्यः ॥

[27.] अत एव विष्णुः । धर्ममात्रं वा विभजे-  
दिति ॥ अत्यन्तनिःस्वानामिति शेषः ॥

[28.] अनेन ज्ञायते परिभाषां विना संकल्पमा-

केणापि विभागसिद्धिः । यथा पुष्पिकाकरणं परि-  
भाषां विना संकल्पमात्रास्तिष्ठतीति ॥

[29.] द्रव्यवतां तु द्रव्यविभागानन्तरमेव धर्मवि-  
भागः । विभक्ता धातरः कुर्युर्न विभक्ताः कथञ्चने-  
ति विभक्तकर्तव्यतया धर्मान् वैश्वदेवादिकानधि-  
कृत्योक्तत्वात् ॥

[30.] अतश्च निःस्वानामितरानुमत्या तदन्तरे-  
णापि पृथग्धर्मानुष्ठानमेव धर्मविभागः । धनिकानां  
तु धनविभागः ॥

[31.] एवं विभागस्य द्वैविध्यं ॥

[32.] अत एवोक्तं विष्णुना । द्विविधो विभागः  
धर्ममूलो दायमूलश्चेति ॥

अत्र दायशब्दस्य सामान्यवाचित्वे ऽपि विशेषपर्य-  
वसानाद्द्रव्यवाचित्वं ॥

अत्र धर्मशब्देन तत्साधनभूतमग्निहोत्रादिक-  
मुच्यते ॥

[33.] धर्मविभागो मनुयाज्ञवल्क्यादिस्मृतिका-  
राणां तत्स्मृतिव्याख्यातृणामसहायमेधातिथिविज्ञा-  
नेष्वपराकाराणां निबन्धूणां चन्द्रिकाकाराणां च  
संमत एव ॥

[34.] तथा हि । वसेयुर्दशवर्षाणि पृथग्धर्माः



8 दायभागः सरस्वतीविलासानुसारः

पृथग्निधाः विभक्ता भातरस्ते ऽपि विज्ञेयाः पैतृ-  
कादनादिति धर्मविभाग उक्तः ॥ अथ स्वयमेवेत-  
रानुमतिं विना दशवर्षपर्यन्तं पृथग्धर्माचरणमेव  
विभागः ॥

[35.] यथा पितृद्रव्याविरोधेन यदन्यत्स्वयमर्जितं ।  
मैत्रमौद्वाहिकं चैव दायादानां न तद्वेदित्यथ  
मैत्रादिष्यतिरेकेण यस्य किमपि नास्ति तस्य मैत्रा-  
दियहणमेव विभागः ॥

[36.] तच्चदशापीत्यनुसन्धेयं ॥

[37.] अत एवोक्तं मनुना । एवं स्त्रीपुंसयोरुक्तो  
धर्मो यो रतिसंज्ञितः । आपद्यपत्यप्राप्तिश्च दायधर्मं  
निबोधतेति ॥

[38.] अथ भारुचिः । दायधर्मशब्देन दायवि-  
भागो धर्मविभागो लक्ष्यत इत्याह ॥

[39.] दायविभागं धर्मविभागं मयोच्यमानं निबो-  
धतेति वचनार्थः ॥ यद्यपि दायशब्देन विभागार्ह-  
द्रव्यवाचिना धर्मस्याप्युपसंग्रहः तथापि विस्पष्टार्थ-  
मुक्तं दायधर्ममिति ॥

[40.] पैतृकादनादिति ल्यप्प्रोप्ते पञ्चमी ॥

[41.] पैतृकं धनमुपजीव्यापि दशवर्षपर्यन्तं

पृथग्धर्माचरणं विभागहेतुरेवेति कैमुतिकस्यायम-  
दर्शनार्थमिति केचित् ॥

[42.] अपरे तु पैतृकं धनं विहायेति स्यम्भो-  
पमाहुः । अन्यथानुपमं पितृद्रव्यमित्यादि मन्वादि-  
चनविरोधादिति ॥

[43.] एतदेव सम्यक् । यथाह निबन्धनकारः ।  
अयमेव पक्षोज्यायानिति ॥

[विभागकालप्रकारादि]

[44.] यस्मिं काले यथा भंग्या यैरेव क्रियते ऽपि  
च । यादृशस्य च दायस्य यथा शास्त्रं प्रदर्श्यत इति ॥

[45.] यादृशस्य दायस्य पैतृकमातृकादेः । यस्मिं  
काले मातुर्निवृत्ते रजसीत्यादिके । यथा समविष-  
मादिभंग्या प्रकारेण । यैः पितृमातृभगिन्यादिभिः ।  
विभागो वक्तव्य इति ॥

[46.] एवं चतुर्थेति कर्तव्यताकलापो यस्मिं  
विवादपदे निरूप्यते । तदायविभागो नाम विवा-  
दपदं ॥

[47.] अथ संयहकारो विशेषमाह । पितृद्रव्य-  
विभागस्याञ्जीवन्यामपि मातरि । न स्वतन्त्रतया  
स्वाम्यं यस्मान्मातुः पतिं विना ॥ मातृद्रव्यविभा-

मोऽपि तथा पितरि जीवति । सत्स्वपत्येषु यस्मान्न  
स्त्रीधनस्य पतिः पतिरिति ॥ एकः पतिशब्दः स्वा-  
मिवचनः । अपरो भर्तृवचनः ॥

[48.] अनेन पितरि जीवति तद्व्यविभागो मा-  
तरि जीवत्यां तद्व्यविभागः पुत्रादेर्न कार्य इत्यर्थादुक्तं  
भवति ॥

[49.] तथा च मनुः । ऊर्ध्वं पितुश्च मातुश्च समेत्य  
भातरस्सह । भजेरन् पैतृकं रिक्थमनीशास्ते हि जी-  
वतोरिति ॥

अनीशा अस्वतन्त्रा इत्यर्थः ॥

[50.] तथा च हारीतः । जीवति पितरि पुत्रा-  
णामादानविसर्गाक्षेपे ऽप्यस्वातन्त्र्यमिति ॥ अर्था-  
दानं समक्षोपभोगः । विसर्गो व्ययः । आक्षेपो  
दासादिपरिजनस्वापराधे शिक्षार्थमाक्षेपः । अस्वा-  
तन्त्र्यं पितुरनुज्ञामन्तरेण स्वेच्छया अर्थादानादाव-  
प्रवृत्तिः ॥ धर्मास्वातन्त्र्यमप्येवं पृथगिष्टापूर्तादाव-  
प्रवृत्तिः ॥

[51.] एवञ्च पित्रानुज्ञातेन पुत्रेण स्वकर्माग्नि-  
होत्रादिकार्यं नाननुज्ञातेनेति मन्तव्यमिति चन्द्रि-  
काकारः ॥

[52.] आग्निहोषादिक्रियास्वननुज्ञातस्यापि पु-  
त्रस्याधिकारो ऽस्तीत्यपरार्कः ॥

आचाराद्यव्यवस्थाव्यवस्थिताचारद्वयस्य पूर्वमे-  
वोक्तत्वादनुक्तं ॥

[53.] यस्तु देवलो ऽपि । पितर्युपरते पुत्रा वि-  
भजेरन् पितुर्धनं । अस्वाम्यं तु भवेत्तेषां निर्दोषे  
पितरि स्थित इति ॥ अत्रास्वाम्यमस्वातन्त्र्यमित्यर्थः ।  
पुंसां जन्मना स्वाम्यस्य लोकसिद्धत्वात् ॥

तदुत्तरं प्रपञ्चयिष्यते ॥ निर्दोषग्रहणात्पितरि  
सदोषे स्थिते ऽपि सति न पुत्राणां तत्पारतन्त्र्यमिति  
दर्शयति ॥

[54.] तेन पितरि स्थिते ऽप्यशक्तत्वादिदोषे सति  
अर्थादानविसर्गादौ ज्येष्ठस्य स्वातन्त्र्यमनुजानां च  
ज्येष्ठाधीनत्वमवगन्तव्यं ॥

[55.] अत एव शंसलिखितौ । पितर्यशक्ते कुटुं-  
बस्य व्यवहारां ज्येष्ठः कुर्यादनन्तरो कार्यज्ञस्तदनु-  
मत्येति ॥

तच्छब्देन ज्येष्ठ उच्यते । तदानीं तस्यैव स्वा-  
तन्त्र्यात् ॥ कार्यज्ञपदेनानन्तरपदस्यानुजोपलक्षण-  
परत्वं सूच्यते ।

## 12 दायभागः सरस्वतीविलासानुसारः

अशक्त्यहसं च दीनादेरप्युपलक्ष्यार्थमिति चंद्रिकाकारः ॥

[56.] अनेनाशक्त्यहसेन वार्धकादिना पितर्यस्वतन्मतामापन्ने तदनिच्छया पितृजनविभागः पुत्राणामिच्छयैव भवतीति ज्ञायते ॥

[57.] तथा च नारदः । व्याधितः कुपितश्चैव विषयासक्तमानसः । अन्यथा शास्त्रकारी च न विभागे पिता प्रभुरिति ॥

अपि तु पुत्रा एव प्रभव इति शेषः ॥

[58.] अत एवाह स एव । पितैव वा स्वयं पुत्रां विभजेद्वयसि स्थित इति ॥

वयसि स्थितः अप्रतिहतस्वातन्त्र्ययुक्तः ॥

[59.] पितैव वेत्येवकारवाशब्दाभ्यां व्याधितत्वादिदोषराहित्ये पितुरेव विभागकरणे ऽधिकारः । अन्यथा पुत्राणामित्यर्थः ॥

[60.] अत ऊर्ध्वं पितुः पुत्रा विभजेरन्धनं समं । मातुर्निवृत्ते रजसि प्रज्ञासु भगिनीषु च ॥ निवृत्ते चापि रमणे पितर्युपरतस्पृहे ।

रमणविषये रन्तुमित्यर्थः ॥

[61.] उपरतस्पृह इत्यनेन मातुर्निवृत्ते रजसीत्य-

नेन च पितुः पत्न्यन्तरस्वीकारेच्छायां विभागो नास्तीति गम्यते ॥

[62.] अतश्च ऊर्ध्वं पितुरित्यनेन एको विभाग-  
कालः । स चाजीवद्विभागः ॥ मातुर्निवृत्ते रजसीत्य-  
नेन जीवद्विभागकालः ॥ एवं विभागस्य कालद्वय-  
मुक्तं ॥

[63.] पितुरिच्छायास्तु जीवद्विभागानतिरेकान्न  
पृथक्कालभेदः ॥ विभागकालमाहतुः शंसलिखितौ ।  
भातृणां जीवतोः पित्रोस्सहभावो विधीयते । तदूर्ध्व-  
मपि तेषां च वृद्धार्धं च सहस्थितिरिति ॥ कामं  
वसेयुरेकचसंहताः वृद्धिमापद्येरन्निति ॥

पृथक्पृथग्यथाभावादिति भावः ॥

[64.] विभागे तु धर्मो वृद्धिमापद्यत इति ॥ तथा  
च गौतमः । विभागे धर्मवृद्धिरिति ॥

[65.] सा कथमित्यपेक्षिते । नारदः । भातृणा-  
मविभक्तानां एको धर्मः प्रवर्तते । विभागे सति  
धर्मोऽपि भवेत्तेषां पृथक्पृथगिति ॥

[66.] धर्मः पितृदेवतार्चनंदिजन्यः ॥ तथा च  
बृहस्पतिः । एकपाकेन वसतां पितृदेवद्विजार्चनं ।  
एकं भवेद्विभक्तानां तदेव स्याद्गृहे गृहे ॥

[67.] अतश्चाविभक्तानामपि स्वसाध्याग्निहो-

वादिजन्यो धर्मसंपद्यत एव । किन्तु विभागे सति धर्मवृद्धिर्गौतमादिमतद्वयेनोक्तित्यनुसन्धेयं ॥

[68.] अथ समविभागपक्षस्य सार्वधिकत्वेनाभिधानात् । यस्मिं विषये यदि पिता स्वकीयेच्छया समविभागक्षमंगीकुर्यात्तदा पत्न्यः पुत्रवत्यः समांशभाजः कार्ये इत्याह याज्ञवल्क्यः । यदि कुर्यात्समानंशान् पत्न्यः कार्यस्समांशिकाः ॥

[69.] यदि वार्धके ऽप्यात्मना सह समभागपक्षमिच्छया स्वपिता कुर्यात्तदा त्वात्मभागेन सह तत्समानभागं प्रतिपत्नीगृहणीयादिति ॥ अनेन जायापत्योर्न विभागो विद्यत इति आपस्तंबवचनं यच्च सहत्वचोदना तच्चैवेति मन्तव्यमिति भारुचिराह ॥

[70.] अत एवाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । भ्रातृणामथ दंपत्योः पितुः पुत्रस्य चैव हि । प्रातिभाष्यमृणं साक्ष्यमविभक्तेन तु स्मृतमिति ॥

[71.] अथाह विज्ञानयोगी । ननु दंपत्योर्विभागात्प्राक्प्रातिभाष्यादिप्रतिषेधो न विद्यते । तयोर्विभागाभावेन विशेषणानर्थक्यात् ॥ विभागाभावस्त्वापस्तंबेन दर्शितः । जायापत्योर्न विभागो विद्यत इति ॥ सत्यं ॥ श्रौतस्मार्ताग्निसाध्येषु कर्मसु तत्फल्लेषु विभागाभावो न पुनस्सर्वकर्मसु द्रव्येषु वा ॥ तथा

हि । जायापत्योर्न विभागो विद्यत इत्युक्ता किमिति न विद्यत इत्यपेक्षायां हेतुमुक्तवान् । पाण्डियहृष्टादि सहत्वं कर्मसु तथा पुण्यफलेषु चेति ॥

[72.] अस्यार्थः । हि यस्मात्पाण्डियहृष्टादारभ्य कर्मसु सहत्वं श्रूयते जायापत्यग्निमादधीयातामिति । तस्मादाधाने सहाधिकारादाधानसिद्धाग्निसाध्येषु कर्मसु सहाधिकारः ॥ तथा कर्मस्मार्तं विवाहाग्नावित्यादि स्मरणाद्विवाहसिद्धाग्निसाध्येष्वपि कर्मसु सहाधिकार एव ॥ ततश्चोभयविधाग्निरपेक्षेषु कर्मसु पूर्तेषु जायापत्योः पृथगेवाधिकारस्संपद्यते ॥ तथा पुण्यादीनां फलेषु स्वर्गादिषु जायापत्योस्सहत्वं श्रूयते । दिविन्योतिरजतमारभेतामित्यादि ॥

[73.] येषु पुण्यकर्मसु सहाधिकारस्तेषां फलेषु सहत्वमिति बोद्धव्यं । न पुनः पूर्वानां भर्त्तुनुज्ञयानुष्ठितानां फलेष्वपि ॥

[74.] ननु द्रव्यस्वामित्वे ऽपि सहत्वमुक्तं द्रव्यपरियहेषु च । न हि भर्तुर्विप्रवासे नैमित्तिके दाने स्तेयमुपदिशन्तीति ॥

[75.] सत्यं ॥ द्रव्यस्वामित्वं दर्शितमनेन न पुन-



विभागाभावः । यस्माद्द्रव्यपरियहेषु चेत्युक्ता तत्र  
कारणमुक्तं भर्तुर्विप्रवासे नैमित्तिके ऽवश्य कर्तव्ये  
ऽतिथिभोजनभिक्षाप्रदानादौ हि यस्मान्नस्तेयमुप-  
दिशन्ति मन्वादयः ॥ तस्मान्नार्याया अपि द्रव्यस्वा-  
मित्वमस्ति । अन्यथा स्तेयं स्यादिति ॥

[76.] तस्मान्नार्याया अपि भर्तुरिच्छया द्रव्यवि-  
भागो भवत्येव । न स्वेच्छयेति ॥

[77.] अपरार्कमतं तु स्त्रीणां दायविभागो  
नास्त्येव । तस्मान्स्त्रियो निरिन्द्रियादिरिति श्रुतेः ॥  
अतश्च पत्युरिच्छानुसारेण पत्नीनामपि धनं दातव्यं ॥  
समशब्दस्तु पत्युर्भागान्यूनं न कार्यं सममंशमधि-  
कांशं वा दातव्यं । यदि कुर्यादिति यदि शब्देने-  
च्छानुसारप्रतिपादनादैच्छिकत्वादंशदानस्येत्यवग-  
न्तव्यमिति ॥

[78.] अचेदं तत्त्वं । भारुचिमते पत्नीनां बहुत्व-  
सन्नाये तासामेव विभागः ॥ विज्ञानयोगिप्रभृतीनां  
मते पत्न्येकनियतो विभागो नास्ति । किन्तु पुत्रैस्स-  
मविभागः पत्नीनां ॥ अपरार्कादीनां तु मते पत्नी-  
विभागः पुत्रैस्समविभागश्च नास्ति किन्तु पतीच्छ-  
यादेयमिति ॥

[79.] अथ पक्षत्रये वर्णतो व्यवस्थामाहुर्भाष-

काराः । प्राज्ञानां पत्नीनां स्वपुत्रैस्समविभागः ॥  
 क्षत्रियाणां तु पत्नीविभागो नास्ति न पुत्रसमवि-  
 भागः । किन्तु पतीच्छया यत्किञ्चिद्देयमिति ॥ वैश्य-  
 शूद्रयोः पत्नीविभागः ॥ एतद्व्यवस्थायामाचार एव  
 मूलमित्याहुः ॥

[जीवद्विभागः]

[80.] अथाहतुर्गणंस्त्रिस्तितौ । जीवति पितरि  
 रिक्थविभागो ऽनुमतः प्रकाशं वा मिथो वा धर्मत  
 इति ॥ यो जीवद्विभागपक्षो ऽनुमतः । स तावत्प्र-  
 काशं बन्धादिजनसमक्षं यथा भवति तथा मिथो  
 वा रहसि वा धर्मतो धर्मप्रकारेण कार्यं इत्यर्थः ॥

[81.] तमेव प्रकारमाह कात्यायनः । सकलं  
 द्रव्यजातं यज्ञागैर्गृह्णन्ति तत्समैः । पितरौ भ्रातरश्चैव  
 विभागो धर्म्य उच्यते ॥

धर्म्यो धर्मादनपेतः ॥

[82.] मनुः पुत्रेभ्यो दायं व्यभजदित्यविशेषेण  
 समविभागश्रुतेः ॥ विषमविभागश्च शास्त्रदृष्टो ऽपि  
 लोकविरोधाच्छ्रुत्यन्तरविरोधाच्च नानुष्ठेय इति समै-  
 र्भागेर्मध्यकद्रव्यं गृह्यन्तीति नियम्यते ॥

[83.] अतश्चास्मिं कलियुगे ऽननुष्ठेयत्वाज्ज्येष्ठा-  
युद्धारपक्षा न प्रतिपादिताः ॥

[84.] तथा हि । अस्वर्ग्यं लोकविद्विष्टं धर्ममप्या-  
चरेन्न त्विति निषेधात् ॥ यथा महोद्यं वा महाजं  
वा ओषियायोपकल्पयेदिति विधाने ऽपि लोकवि-  
द्विष्टत्वादननुष्ठेयः । तथा वरुणांगारिवशमनूबन्ध्या-  
मालभेतेति गवालंभविधाने ऽपि लोकविद्विष्टत्वा-  
दननुष्ठानं ॥ उक्तं च । यथा नियोगधर्मो ऽपि नानु-  
बन्ध्यावधूपिवा । तथोद्धारविभागो ऽपि नैव संप्रति  
वर्तत इति ॥

संप्रति कलियुगे ॥

[85.] तथापस्तंबो ऽपि । जीवन् पुत्रेभ्यो दायं  
विभजेत्सममिति ॥

[86.] सममिति स्वयमुक्त्वा ज्येष्ठो दायाद इत्येक  
इति कृत्स्नधनग्रहणं ज्येष्ठस्यैकीयमतेनोपन्यस्य देश-  
विशेषे सुवर्णं कृष्णागावः कृष्णं भौमं ज्येष्ठस्य रथः  
पितुः परिभाण्डं च गृहे ऽलंकारो भार्याया ज्ञातिधनं  
चेत्येकीयमतेनैवोद्धारविभागं दर्शयित्वा तच्छास्त्रै-  
र्विप्रतिषिद्धमिति निराकृतवान् ॥

[87.] अतश्च ज्येष्ठं वा ज्येष्ठभागेनेत्यत्रापराकादि-  
ष्याख्यातृष्याख्यानस्खालित्यं नोद्घाटितं ॥

[88.] अथ जीवद्भिभागे ऐच्छिको विभागः ॥

[89.] तथाह नारदः । द्वावंशौ प्रतिपद्येत विभ-  
ज्जात्मनः पितेति ॥ एतच्चैकपुत्रविषयं ॥

[90.] तथाहतुशंखलिखितौ । स यद्येकपुत्रस्या-  
द्वौभागावात्मनो गृहणीयादिति ॥ स इति प्रकृतः  
पिता परामृश्यते । एकपुत्रस्यादिति गलितवयस्कः  
अतिक्रान्तपुत्रान्तरलाभकालः ॥

[91.] एतच्च धनविभाग एव । न धर्मविभागे  
धर्मविभागे ऽंश द्वयस्य प्रयोजनाभावात् ॥

[92.] यत्र पुत्रस्य पितृधने धनार्जनसमर्पतया  
स्वांशं गृहीतुं नेच्छा तत्र यावत्स्वीकरोति तावत्तस्मै  
दत्त्वा पित्रा पृथङ्क्रियाकार्येत्याह याज्ञवल्क्यः । शक्तस्या-  
नीहमानस्य किञ्चिद्दत्त्वा पृथङ्क्रियेति ॥

[93.] यदा पुनर्जीवति पितरि पुत्रकर्तृको वि-  
भागः क्रियते । तदा ऽपि सकलं द्रव्यजातमित्यादि  
कात्यायनवचने नोक्तसमविभागप्रकारेणैव कार्यः ।  
पुत्रकर्तृके जीवद्भिभागे प्रकारान्तरप्रतिपादकशा-  
स्त्रान्तराभावात् ॥

[अजीवद्भिभागः]

[94.] तथैवाजीवद्भिभागे पैतृके विभज्यमाने दा-

याद्ये भ्रातृणां समो विभाग इति पैठीनसिस्मरणात् ।  
समानो मृते रिक्थविभाग इति हारीतस्मरणाच्च ॥

[95.] मृते पितरि भ्रातृभिः क्रियमाणो रिक्थ-  
विभागस्समभागेनैव कार्य इत्यर्थः ॥ भ्रातृणामिति  
समस्वाम्यानां सवर्णानामेव ॥ क्लीबादीनां सवर्णा-  
नां भागनिरासस्यासवर्णानां च तारतम्येन भागप्रा-  
प्तेषु वक्ष्यमाणत्वात् ॥

[96.] यथा पुत्रा रिक्थे समांशिनः तथा ऋणे  
ऽपि समांशिन इत्याह याज्ञवल्क्यः । विभजेरं  
सुताः पित्रोरुर्ध्वं रिक्थमृणं सममिति ॥

अथ ऋणं पैतृकमेव विवक्षितं । अपैतृकस्य  
सहैवापाकरणीयत्वनियमात् ॥

[97.] अत एवाह कात्यायनः । भ्रात्रा पितृष्यमा-  
तृभ्यां कुटुंबार्थमृणं कृतं । विभागकाले देयं तदृक्थ-  
भिस्सर्वमेव त्विति ॥

[98.] अथ विशेषमाह कात्यायनः । धर्मार्थं  
प्रीतिदत्तं च यदृणं स्वनियोजितं । तदृश्यमानं वि-  
भजेन दानं पैतृकादनादिति ॥

[99.] यद्धर्मार्थं संकल्पितं यच्च पित्रा प्रीतेन दत्तं  
यच्च स्वेनैव पित्रा पुत्रैरपाकरणीयमिति नियोजितं

तदेव विविधमुखं दृश्यमानं द्वायमानं विभजेद्वेत्यर्थः ॥

[पत्नीविभागः]

[100.] ननु कथं । यदि कुर्यात्समानंशान् पत्न्यः कार्यास्समांशिका इत्यत्र स्त्रीणां दायानर्हत्वादंशशब्दो ऽन्यथा व्याकृतः ॥ कथं तर्हि याज्ञवल्क्येनोक्तं । पितुरुर्ध्वं विभजतां माता ऽप्यंशं समं हरेदिति ॥ कथं च व्यासेन । असुतास्तु पितुः पत्न्यः समानांशाः प्रकीर्तिताः । पितामहश्च सर्वास्ता मातृतुल्याः प्रकीर्तितेति ॥ कथं च विष्णुना । मातरः पुत्रभागानुसारिभागहारिण्यो ऽनूढाश्च दुहितर इति ॥

[101.] तर्हि स्त्रीणां दायानर्हत्वे मायादीनां दुहि-  
चन्तानामंशहारित्वोक्तिर्न युज्यते ॥

[102.] मैवं ॥ अत्रांशशब्दो न दायभागवचनः । अपि तु द्रव्यसमुदायप्रतीकमात्रवचनः ॥ अतश्च नोक्तदोष इति केचित् ॥

अत्र मायादिशब्दानां गुरुरूपस्त्रीविशेषपरत्वाद्-  
जीवहिभागे माता ऽप्यंशं दायभागं हरेदित्यन्ये ।

[103.] मेधातिथिमतं तु वर्षव्यवस्थया पूर्वमे-

योज्यं ॥ अथ भ्रातॄणां दायविभागो याचनपत्या-  
स्त्रियस्तासामापुत्रलाभादिति [वसिष्ठः] ॥

[104.] अस्यार्थः । याः पितुस्त्रियोऽनपत्या  
गर्भस्थापत्यास्तासामापुत्रलाभादाप्रसवात् । सह वा-  
सेन स्थितानां भ्रातॄणां प्रसूतापत्यलिङ्गज्ञानानन्तरं  
दायविभाग इति ॥

[105.] नन्वथ भ्रातॄणामनपत्यस्त्रीणां च दायवि-  
भागो भवतीति चृज्जर्यः । किमिति परित्यज्यते ॥

[106.] अनपत्यस्त्रीणामापुत्रलाभादिति वि-  
रुद्धार्थप्रतीतेस्त्रीणां दायानर्हाणां दायविभागासंभ-  
वाच्च परित्यज्यते ॥

[107.] अत एव स्मृत्यन्तरं । जनन्यस्वधना  
पुत्रैर्विभागे ऽंशं समं हरेदिति ॥

[108.] अस्वधना प्रातिस्विकस्त्रीधनशून्या जननी  
पुत्रैरेव जीवद्विभागे क्रियमाणे पुत्रात्सममंशं हरे-  
दित्यर्थः ॥

[109.] अथ जननीयहणं सापत्न्यादेरुपलक्ष्यार्थं ॥  
मातरः पुत्रभागानुसारिभागहारिण्य इति ॥

[110.] अस्वधनेति विशेषणोपादानात्स्वधने  
विद्यमाने तेनैव जीवनस्य स्वानुष्ठेयस्य च धन-  
साध्यस्य कर्मणस्सिद्धिसंभवे नाशयहणमिति प्रती-

यते ॥ स्वधनमात्राज्जीवनधनसाध्य कर्मसोस्तिष्यसं-  
भवे स्वधनानामपि न समभागहरणं किन्तु यथो-  
पयोगन्यूनभागस्यैव हरणमिति गम्यते ॥

[111.] तथा विभाज्यराशेरतिबहुत्वे निर्धनाना-  
मपि जनन्यादीनां न समांशग्रहणं । किन्तु यथा  
स्वोपयोगं समांशान्न्यूनस्यैवांशस्य ग्रहणमित्यव-  
गम्यते ॥ अस्वधनेति विशेषणस्य उपयोगवशाद्-  
ग्रहणं जनन्याः न पुनर्भातृवद्वायभागित्ववशा-  
दिति ज्ञापनार्थत्वात् । न तु सममिति विशेषणस्यो-  
पयोगवशात् ॥ असमांशस्य हरणे ऽपि अवैयर्थ्यात् ॥

[112.] जीवद्विभागस्थले पतीच्छया पत्नीनाम-  
धिकांशस्यापि दातुमर्हत्वादित्युक्तं प्राक् ॥ अस्मिन्  
जीवद्विभागस्थले भ्रातृणामिच्छानुसारेण मातुरंशो  
दातव्यः समो वाधिको वा ॥ यदीच्छा नास्त्य-  
ल्पविभाज्यराशेरधिकस्य प्राप्तस्य निवृत्त्यर्थत्वात्स-  
ममिति पदमित्यनुसंधेयं ॥

[113.] अत एव तात्सर्वमपि सन्धायैव याज्ञ-  
वल्क्येन । यदि कुर्यात्समानंशान् पत्न्यः कार्यास्समां-  
शिका इत्यभिधाय न दत्तं स्त्रीधनं यासां भर्ता वा  
पशुरेव वा इत्यभिहितं ॥ यदि स्त्रीधनं दत्तं चेत्तासां  
पत्नीनां नांशहरत्वमिति ॥



## १४ दायभागः सरस्वतीविलासानुसारः

[114.] अत एवोक्तं चन्द्रिकाकारेण । तेनापि न मातुस्त्वत्पत्न्यवस्थापको दायविभागः । किन्तु यावदर्थमेवार्थहरणमिति मन्तव्यमिति ॥

[115.] यत्तु विज्ञानयोगिना भ्रातृणामपि दंपत्योरिति वचनव्याख्याने । तस्मान्नार्याया अपि द्रव्यस्वाम्यमस्त्यन्यथा स्तेयं स्यादिति । तत्तु दायहरत्वप्रतिपादकं न भवति । किन्त्वतिथिभोजनभिक्षाप्रदानादिस्वाम्यमात्रमित्यनुसन्धेयं ॥

[116.] अपरार्केण तु यदि कुर्यात्समानंशानित्य-चांशशब्दो विभाज्यद्रव्यैकदेशपरः ॥ अतश्च पत्नीनामंशहरत्वं नास्तीति पत्युरिच्छया यत्किञ्चिद्देयमित्येवं परमिति ॥

[117.] अतो मतचयेऽपि न दायभाक्कं स्त्रीणामपि त्वंशहरत्वं ॥ तच्च स्त्रीधनसद्भावासद्भावतत्तारतम्यनिबन्धनं प्रागुक्तमनुसन्धेयं ॥

[118.] भाष्यकारमते तु शूद्रपत्नीनां विभागो लोकाचारात्सिद्ध इति मन्तव्यं ॥

### [दुहितृविभागः]

[119.] यत्तु विष्णुनोक्तमनूडाद्य दुहितरः पुत्रभागानुसारेण भागहारिण्य इति तत्त्वानूदा इति

विशेषणोपादानात्स्वविवाहार्थं पुत्रभागानुसारि-  
भागग्रहणं यथाशक्ति । न पुनर्मातृणामिव जीव-  
नार्थमंशहरत्वमिति गम्यते ॥

[120.] अत एव देवलेनोक्तं । कन्याभ्यश्च पितृ-  
द्रव्यं देयं वैवाहिकं वसु ।

विवाहप्रयोजनकधनमित्यर्थः ॥

[121.] अत एवाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । भगिन्यश्च नि-  
जादंशाद्वत्वांशं तु तुरीयकमिति ॥

अस्यार्थः । भगिन्यश्चासंस्कृतास्संस्कर्तव्या भ्रातृभिः ।  
किं कृत्वा निजादंशाच्चतुर्थमंशं दत्त्वा ॥ अनेन दुहि-  
तरो ऽपि पितुरुर्ध्वमंशभागिन्य इति गम्यते ॥

[122.] तच्च निजादंशादिति प्रत्येकं परिकल्पि-  
तादंशादुद्धृत्य चतुर्थांशो दातव्य इत्ययमर्थो न भवति ।  
किन्तु यज्जातीया कन्या तज्जातीयपुत्रभागान्चतुर्थांश-  
भागिनी सा कर्तव्या ॥

[123.] एतदुक्तं भवति । यदि ब्राह्मणजातीया  
सा कन्या तदा ब्राह्मणी पुत्रस्य यावानंशो भवति  
तस्य चतुर्थांशस्तस्या भवतीति ॥ तद्यथा । यदि कस्य-  
चिद्ब्राह्मणी पत्नी तस्य चैकः पुत्रः कन्या चैका तच्च  
तत्पित्र्यं सर्वमेतद्द्रव्यं द्विधाविभज्य तत्रैकं भागं चतु-  
र्थाविभज्य तुरीयांशं कन्यायै दत्त्वा शेषं पुत्रो गृहणी-

यात् ॥ अथ तु द्वौ पुत्रावेका कन्या तदा पितृधनं  
त्रेधाविभज्य तत्रैकं भागं चतुर्धाविभज्य तुरीयांशं  
कन्यायै दत्त्वा शेषं द्वौ पुत्रौ विभज्य गृहणीतः ॥ अथ  
त्रेकः पुत्रः कन्ये द्वे तदा पितृधनं त्रेधाविभज्य एकं  
भागं चतुर्धाविभज्य द्वौ भागौ द्वाभ्यां कन्याभ्यां दत्त्वा-  
वशिष्टमंशं सर्वं पुत्रो गृहणातीति ॥

[124.] एवं समानजातीयेषु समविषमेषु भ्रातृ-  
भगिनीषु योजनीया ॥ यदा तु ब्राह्मणीपुत्र एकः  
क्षत्रियाकन्यैका तत्र पित्र्यं द्रव्यं सप्तधाविभज्य क्षत्रि-  
यापुत्रभागांस्त्रींश्चतुर्धाविभज्य चतुर्थमंशं क्षत्रिया-  
कन्यायै दत्त्वा शेषं सर्वं ब्राह्मणीपुत्रो गृहणाति ॥

यदा तु द्वौ ब्राह्मणीपुत्रौ क्षत्रियाकन्यैका तत्र  
पित्र्यं धनमेकादशधाविभज्य तेषु चीनंशं क्षत्रिया-  
पुत्रभागाञ्चतुर्धाविभज्य चतुर्थमंशं क्षत्रियाकन्यायै  
दत्त्वा शेषं सर्वं ब्राह्मणीपुत्रौ गृहणीतः ॥

[125.] एवं जातिवैषम्ये भ्रातृणां भगिनीनां च  
संख्यायास्साम्ये वैषम्ये च सर्वचोहनीयं ॥

[126.] न तु दत्त्वांशं तु तुरीयकमिति तुरीयां-  
शविवक्ष्यासंस्कारमाचोपयोगिद्रव्यं दत्वेति व्याख्यानं  
युक्तं । वचनविरोधात् ॥ स्वेभ्यो ऽंशेभ्यस्तु कन्याभ्यः

स्वं दद्युर्भातरः पृथक् । स्वात्स्वादंशाच्चतुर्भागं पति-  
तास्स्युरदित्सव इति ॥

[127.] अस्यार्थः । ब्राह्मणादयो भातरः ब्राह्मणी-  
प्रभृतिभ्यो भगिनीभ्यः स्वजातिविहितेभ्यो ऽंशेभ्यश्च-  
तुरंशां हरेद्विप्र इत्यादि वक्ष्यमाणेभ्यः स्वात्स्वादं-  
शादात्मीयादात्मीयाङ्गागाच्चतुर्थं तुरीयमंशं भागं  
दद्युः ॥ न च स्वात्मीयभागादुद्धृत्य चतुर्थांशो देय  
इत्युच्यते । किन्तु स्वजातिविहितादेकस्मादंशात् ।  
पृथक्पृथगेकैकस्यै कन्यायै चतुर्थांशो देय इति जा-  
तिवैषम्ये संख्यावैषम्ये च विभागकूप्रिरुक्तैव ॥

[128.] पतितास्स्युरदित्सव इत्यदाने प्रत्यवायस्म-  
रणादवश्य दातव्यता प्रतीयते ॥

[129.] अत्रापि चतुर्भागवचनमविवक्षितं ।  
संस्कारोपयोगिद्रव्यदानमेव विवक्षितमिति चेत् ॥  
न । स्मृतिद्वये ऽपि चतुर्थांशदानाविवक्षायां प्रमा-  
णाभावात् । अदाने प्रत्यवायस्मरणाच्चेति ॥

[130.] यद्यपि कैश्चिदुक्तमंशदानविवक्षायां बहु-  
भातृकाया बहुधनत्वं बहुभगिनीकस्य निर्धनता  
प्राप्नोतीति तदुक्तरीत्या परिहृतमेव ॥ न ह्यजात्मी-  
याङ्गागादुद्धृत्य चतुर्थांशस्य दानमुच्यते । येन तथा

स्यात् ॥ तस्मात्पितुरुर्ध्वं कन्यापञ्चभागिनीपूर्वं यत्किञ्चित्पिता ददाति तदेव विशेषवचनाभावादिति ॥

[131.] एतच्च सर्वमसहायमेधातिथिविज्ञानयोगिप्रदीपिकाकारादीनां मत एव ॥

[132.] तन्मतं भारूच्यपरार्कप्रभृतयो न मन्यन्ते ॥

[133.] पितुरुर्ध्वं जीवति वा पितरि कन्यानांशभागिनी जीवति पितरि पित्रा स्वेच्छया पुत्रिकाणां यत्किञ्चिद्दातव्यं ॥ पितर्युपरते भ्रातृभिरप्यनूढानां संस्कारोपयोगे ऽप्रतिष्ठितानां प्रतिष्ठोपयोगे द्रव्यदातव्यं । न तु ताश्चतुर्थींशहरा इति ॥ चतुर्थींशप्रतिपादकवचनानि तु संस्कारोपयोगिद्रव्यप्रतिपादनपराणि प्रतिष्ठोपयोगिद्रव्यप्रतिपादनपराणि ॥ अनूढानामप्रतिष्ठितानामेवांशो दातव्य इति विष्णुवचने ऽनूढत्वाप्रतिष्ठितत्वविशेषणविशेषितानामेव भगिनीनामंशदानं प्रतीयते । तच्च प्रतिष्ठोपयोगिविवाहोपयोगि वा प्रतीयते ॥ पतितास्स्युरदित्सव इत्यदाने प्रत्यवाय स्मरणं तु प्रतिष्ठोपयोगिद्रव्यदाने न प्रतिष्ठाया अकरणे संस्कारोपयोगिद्रव्यदाने न संस्काराकरणे प्रत्यवाय इत्यवगन्तव्यं ॥ जीवति पितरि दुहितृणां यत्किञ्चिद्दानं एवमजीवति पितरि यदि दृष्टार्थत्वे सिद्धे ऽदृष्टार्थकल्पना अन्याया एतासां

स्मृतीनां न्यायमूलत्वादिति भारुष्यपरार्कयज्ञपती-  
यादीनां मतं ॥ अत एव बृहद्विष्णुनोक्तं । अनूढानां  
च कन्यानां स्वविज्ञानुसारेण संस्कारं कुर्यादिति ॥

[134.] अथ विशेषमाह शंखः । विभज्यमाने  
दायाद्ये कन्यालंकारं वैवाहिकं स्त्रीधनं च कन्या  
लभेतेति ॥

कन्यालंकारं कन्यया स्वधृतमलंकारं । स्त्रीधनं  
मातृधनं ॥

[135.] अथ बोधायनः । मातुरलंकारं दुहितरस्सां-  
प्रदायिकं लभेरन्नन्यदेति ॥

सांप्रदायिकं मातृपरंपरायातं । अन्यस्तदितरत्  
मातृभिस्स्वेच्छया दत्तं कुमार्यो लभेरन् ॥

[136.] दुहितरस्सांप्रदायिकं लभेरन्नित्यस्यापवा-  
दमाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । मातुर्दुहितरश्शेषमृणास्ताभ्य ऋते  
ऽन्वय इति ॥ मातुर्धनं दुहितरो विभजेरनृणाच्छेषं  
तत्कृतर्णापाकरणावशिष्टं ॥

[137.] एतदुक्तं भवति । मातृकृतमृणं पुत्रैरेवा-  
पाकरणीयं न दुहितृभिः ऋणावशिष्टं धनं दुहितरो  
गृहणीयुरिति च ॥

[138.] युक्तं चैतत् । पुमान् पुंसो ऽधिके शुक्ले स्त्री  
भवत्यधिके स्त्रिया इति स्वययवानां दुहितृषु वा-

इल्यात् स्त्रीधनं दुहितृगामि । पितृधनं पुत्रगामि ।  
पिचवयवानां पुत्रेषु बाहुल्यादिति ॥

[139.] अथ गौतमेन विशेषो दर्शितः । स्त्रीधनं  
दुहितृणामप्रक्षानामप्रतिष्ठितानां चेति ॥

[140.] अस्यार्थः । प्रक्षामप्रक्षामसमवाये ऽप्रक्षाना-  
मेव स्त्रीधनं । प्रक्षामसु प्रतिष्ठिताप्रतिष्ठितासमवाये  
ऽप्रतिष्ठितानामेव ॥

अप्रक्षाम अनूढाः । अप्रतिष्ठा निर्धनाः ॥

[141.] दुहित्रभावे मातृधनमृणावशिष्टं को गृह-  
णीयादित्यत आह । ताभ्य ऋते ऽन्वय इति ॥ ताभ्यो  
दुहितृभ्यो विना दुहितृणामभावे ऽन्वयः पुत्रादिर्गृ-  
हणीयात् ॥ एतच्च पित्रोर्ध्वं विभजेरन्नित्यनेनैव  
सिद्धं स्पष्टार्थमुक्तमिति विज्ञानयोगी ॥

[142.] एतच्च मातुर्दुहितरश्शेषमिति वचनमन्यथा  
व्याकुर्वन्ति भारुचिप्रभृतयः पुत्राभावे मातुर्धनं दुहि-  
तरो विभजेरन्तदभावे स्वान्वयः । पितृव्यादिर्गृहणी-  
यात् । दायादा ऊर्ध्वमाप्नुयुरिति स्मृतेः ॥

ऊर्ध्वं धनस्वामिनः पुत्रिकादेरभाव इत्यर्थः ॥  
दायादाः धनस्वामिपुत्रिका पितृव्यादयः ॥

[143.] अत एवोक्तं संप्रहकारेण । पितृद्वारागतं

द्रव्यं मातृद्वारागतं च यत् । कथितं दायशब्देन  
तद्विभागो ऽधुनोच्यत इति ॥

[144.] मातृद्वारागतद्रव्यस्य दायशब्दवाच्यत्वाद्वा-  
यार्हत्वं पुत्राणामेव न तु स्त्रीणां । तस्मात् स्त्रियो  
निरिन्द्रिया अदायादीरिति श्रुतेः ॥ स्त्रीणां दायवि-  
भागो नास्ति निरिन्द्रियत्वादिति गौतमस्मृतेष्व ॥

[145.] भ्रातृसङ्गावे दुहितृणां मातुरलंकारादिकं  
भ्रातृणामिच्छया यत्किञ्चिद्देयं तदेव गृहीतव्यं नान्य-  
दिति प्रतिपादयन्तः ॥

[146.] अथ विशेषमाह हारीतः । अनेडमूका  
जात्यन्धा विकलांगाश्च कन्यकाः । संस्कार्याः पैतृका-  
द्रिकथाभ्रातृभिर्मनुरब्रवीत् ॥

अनेडमूकाः वक्त्रं श्रोतुमसमर्थाः । विकलांगाः  
न्यूनांगा अधिकांगाश्च ॥ पैतृकाद्रिकथादिति सामान्य-  
निर्देशात्सर्वे वा रिक्थं भ्रातृभिर्वराय दत्त्वा संस्कर्तव्या  
इति वचनार्थः ॥

[147.] केचिदनेडमूकत्वादिदोषदुष्टानां विवा-  
हसंस्कारो नेति वदन्ति । तदपास्तमिति वेदितव्यं ॥

[दायानर्हाः]

[148.] मनुरपि दायानर्हा नाह । अनंशौ क्लीब-



पतितौ जाल्यन्धबधिरौ तथा । उन्मत्तजडमूकाश्च ये  
च केचिन्निरिन्द्रियाः ॥

[149.] अस्यार्थः । अनंशौ क्लीबपतिताविति  
द्वित्वोक्त्या दायार्हभातृभिः रिक्थ्याहैर्वा योषिद्ग्राहैर्वा  
पोष्यौ ॥ ।

जाल्यन्धबधिराविति द्वित्वोक्त्या तयोरंशो ऽस्त्येव ।  
किन्वंशयुक्तावपि पोष्यौ विवाहसम्भावात् ॥

तथाशब्दप्रयोगेण पंग्वादयः विवाहसंस्कारार्हाश्चे-  
दंशहराः पोष्याश्चेति रहस्यं ॥

उन्मत्तजडमूकाश्चेति समुच्चयोक्त्या ते ऽपि भर्तव्या  
एव नांशहराः । विवाहार्हा न चेदिति शेषः ॥ ये  
च केचिन्निरिन्द्रिया इति स्त्रीणामप्युपलक्षणं ॥ नि-  
रिन्द्रियाणां स्त्रीणां सपत्नीदुहितृभगिनीप्रभृतीनां  
पुंसां च भ्रातृतत्सुतपितृष्यादीनां मातुलादीनां च  
संरक्षणं कार्यमिति ॥

[150.] केचित्तु निरिन्द्रिया व्याधिना विनष्टघ्रा-  
णादीन्द्रिया इत्याहुः ॥

[151.] यस्तु नारदेनोक्तं । पितृद्विद् पतितष्वण्डो  
यश्च स्यादवपातितः । औरसा अपि नैवांशं लभेरं  
क्षेत्रजाः कुतः ॥ अवपातितो महापराधो बन्धुभिर्व-  
हिष्कृतः । पतितषण्डौ स्पष्टौ । पितृद्वेषो नाम

असौ मम पिता नेत्येवं रूपः । अन्यथा पितुः पक्ष-  
पाते पुत्राणां द्वेषसंभवे तच्च भागस्य विहितत्वात् ॥

[152.] वसिष्ठो ऽपि । अनंशास्त्वाश्रमान्तरगता  
इति ॥

गृहस्थाश्रममुपेक्ष्येति शेषः ॥

[153.] अत एवाह देवलः । मृते न पितरि  
क्लीबकुष्ठोन्मत्तजडान्धकाः । पतितः पतितापत्यं लिं-  
गीदायांशभागिनः ॥

मृते पितरि क्लीबादयो दायांशिनो न भवन्तीत्यर्थः ॥  
लिंगीनैष्ठिकवनस्थादिः । क्षपणकपाशुपतादिश्च ।  
पतितापत्यमिति पातित्यदशायामुत्पन्नपुत्रः । तत्पू-  
र्वोत्पन्नपुत्रस्य पितृगतपातित्यदोषानुषंगभावात् ॥  
पितृपुत्रसंबन्धो लौकिकः पातित्यादौ निवर्तत इति  
पुरस्तान्निवेदयिष्यते ॥

[154.] तथा च विष्णुः । तेषामेवैरसाः पुत्रा  
भागहारिणो । न तु पतितस्य । पतनीये कृते कर्मण्य-  
नन्तरोत्पन्नाः । प्रतिलोमासु स्त्रीष्वुत्पन्नाश्चाभागि-  
नस्तत्पुत्राः पैतामहे ऽप्यर्थ इति ॥

मृते पितरीत्यत्रापिशब्दो ऽध्याहार्यः । पितरि मृते  
ऽप्यमृते ऽपीति क्लीबादयो नांशहरा इति व्याख्येयं ॥

[155.] तथा चाहापस्तंबः । जीवन्पुत्रेभ्यो दायां

विभजेत्समं क्लीबमुन्मत्तं पतितं च परिहाष्येति ॥  
परिहाष्यवर्जयित्वा ॥ चशब्दो विवाहानर्हणामुप-  
लक्षकः ॥

[156.] चंद्रिकाकारस्तु मृते पितरीति विभाग-  
कालप्रदर्शनार्थमित्याह ॥ तेन विभागकाले स्थि-  
तकैव्यादिशालिनामप्यभागहरत्वं । न पुनः कैव्यवा-  
धिर्यादिशालिनामेवेति मन्तव्यमिति ॥

[157.] यत्तु याज्ञवल्क्येनोक्तं । औरसाः श्लेष-  
जाश्चैषां निर्दोषाभागहारिण इति तद्वापरादियुग-  
विषयमिति मन्तव्यं । कलौश्लेषजपुत्रनिषेधात् ॥

[158.] तथा च निरंशकपुत्राणामंशग्रहणविरो-  
धिष्याध्याद्यभावे पैतामहधनप्राप्तिः । तत्पुत्राः पि-  
तृदायांशं लभेरन्दोषवर्जिता इति देवलवचनात् ॥  
दोषाः क्लैव्यादयः ॥

[159.] अथ याज्ञवल्क्यः । क्लीबो ऽथ पतितस्तज्जः  
पंगुरुन्मत्तको जडः । अन्धाचिकित्सरोगाद्याभर्तव्या-  
स्त्युर्निरंशकाः ॥

तज्जः पतितोत्पन्नः ।

अद्यशब्दो निरिन्द्रियादिसंयहार्थः ।

भरणं यावज्जीवं । यावज्जीवं भर्तव्या इति  
मनुस्मृतेः ॥

[भिन्नजातिविभागः]

[160.] भिन्नजातीयानां विभागे विशेषमाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । चतुस्त्रिंशेकभागास्स्युर्वर्णशो ब्राह्मणात्मजाः । क्षत्रजास्त्रिंशेकभागा विद्वास्तु द्वेकभागिनः ॥

[161.] ब्राह्मणस्य चत्वारो भार्याः क्षत्रियस्य तिस्रः वैश्यस्य द्वे शूद्रस्यैकैव भार्या इति ॥

तिस्रो वर्णानुपूर्व्येणेति दर्शिताः ॥

[162.] तच्च ब्राह्मणोत्पन्नाः ॥ वर्णशब्देन ब्राह्मणादिवर्णास्त्रय उच्यन्ते । वीप्सायां शब्दप्रत्ययः ॥ अतश्च वर्णे वर्णे ब्राह्मणोत्पन्ना यथाक्रमं चतुस्त्रिंशेकभागास्स्युर्भवेयुः ॥

[163.] एतदुक्तं भवति । ब्राह्मणेन ब्राह्मण्यामुत्पन्नाः एकैकश्चतुरश्वतुरो भागां लभन्ते । तेनैव क्षत्रियायामुत्पन्नास्त्रींस्त्रीन् । वैश्यायामुत्पन्ना द्वौ द्वौ । शूद्रायामुत्पन्ना एकमेकमिति ॥

[164.] क्षत्रजाः क्षत्रियोत्पन्नाः । वर्णश इत्यनुवर्तते ॥ यथाक्रमं चिद्वेकभागाः । क्षत्रियेण क्षत्रियायामुत्पन्नाः प्रत्येकं चोत्पन्नीं भागां लभन्ते ॥

[165.] वैश्यायामुत्पन्ना द्वौ द्वौ । शूद्रायामुत्पन्नाः

एकमेकमिति ॥ विद्वा वैश्यजाः ॥ वर्णशो द्वेकभागिनः । वैश्येन वैश्यायामुत्पन्ना द्वौ द्वौ लभन्ते ॥

[166.] शूद्रायामेकमेकं । शूद्रस्यैकैव भार्येति भिन्नजातीयपुत्राभावात्तत्पुत्राणां पूर्वोक्त एव समविभागः ॥

[167.] एतच्च स्मृत्यन्तरानुसारेणोक्तं याज्ञवल्क्येन । तन्मते ब्राह्मणस्य शूद्राविवाहस्य निषिद्धत्वात् ॥ यत उक्तं तेनैव । न तन्मम मतं यस्मात्तत्रायं जायते स्वयमिति ॥

तदिति शूद्राविवाहो ब्राह्मणकर्तृकः परामृश्यते ॥

[विभाज्याविभाज्यद्रव्यं]

[168.] विभाज्यद्रव्यमाह कात्यायनः । पैतामहं च पित्र्यं च यच्चान्यत्स्वयमर्जितं । दायादानां विभागे ऽपि सर्वमेतद्विभज्यते ॥

स्वयमर्जितं पित्र्याद्विभक्तद्रव्योपयोगेन स्वयमर्जितं । तदन्यथा स्वयमर्जितस्याविभाज्यत्वात् ॥

[169.] यथाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । पितृद्रव्याविरोधेन यदन्यत्स्वयमर्जितं । मैत्रमौद्वाहिकं चैव दायादानां न तद्वेत् ॥ क्रमादभ्यागतं द्रव्यं हतमभ्युद्धरेत्तु यः । दायादेभ्यो न तद्व्याद्विद्यया लब्धमेव च ॥

[170.] मातापिषोद्रेष्याविनाशेन यत्स्वयमर्जितं ।  
मैत्रं मित्रसकाशास्त्रव्यं । औद्वाहिकं विवाहास्त्रव्यं ।  
दायादानां भ्रात्रादीनां न तद्ववेत् ॥

किञ्च कृमादभ्यागतं पितृकृमायातं । यत्किञ्चिद्रूप-  
मन्यैर्हतमसामर्थ्यादिना पित्रादिभिरनुद्धृतं यः पुत्रा-  
णां मध्य उद्धरति । तद्दायादेभ्यो भ्रातृभ्यो न दद्यात् ।  
उद्धर्तैव गृहणीयात् ॥

[171.] तच्च विज्ञानयोगिना पुत्राणां मध्य इत-  
राभ्यनुज्ञयाय उद्धरति तद्दायादेभ्यो न दद्यादित्युक्तं ॥  
तन्न सहते ऽपरार्कः । इतराभ्यनुज्ञयैव तेषां तदंशे  
ऽनधिकारादेतद्वचनवैयर्थ्यात् ॥

[172.] क्षेत्रे तुरीयांशं लभत इत्याह शंखः । पूर्व-  
नष्टां तु यो भूमिमेकक्षेत्रेदुद्धरेत्क्रमात् । यथा भागं  
लभन्ते ऽन्ये दत्वांशं तु तुरीयकमिति ॥

क्रमादित्यत्राभ्यागतमिति शेषः ॥

[173.] यदन्यत्स्वयमर्जितमित्यस्यार्थो मनुना  
स्पष्टीकृतः । तथा हि । अनुपपन्नं पितृद्रव्यं श्रमेण  
यदुपार्जयेत् ।

श्रमजनितेन कृष्यादिनेति यावत् ॥

पितृद्रव्यमित्यत्र पितृग्रहणमविभक्तोपलक्षणार्थं ।  
अनुपपन्नपीडयन् ॥

[174.] व्यासो ऽपि । अनाश्रित्यपितृद्रव्यं स्व-  
शक्त्याप्नोति यद्धनं । दायादेभ्यो न तद्दद्यादिति प्राह ॥

[175.] प्रजापतिरपि । विद्याशौर्यश्रमैर्लब्धं स्त्री-  
धनं माधुपर्किकं । मैत्रमौद्वाहिकं चैव भ्रातृभिर्न  
विभाज्यतेति ॥

विद्यया वेदाध्ययनेनाध्यापनेन वा वेदार्थव्याख्या-  
नेन वा यस्त्वब्धं तदपि दायादेभ्यो न दद्यात् ।  
आर्जक एव गृहणीयात् ॥

[176.] एवंविधेषु स्थलेषु द्रव्यस्यैकनिष्ठत्वे ऽपि  
विभक्तत्वमस्तीति भारुचिना प्रागेव प्रपञ्चितं ॥

[177.] विद्याधनस्वरूपमाह कात्यायनः । उ-  
पन्यस्य तु यस्त्वब्धं विद्यया पणपूर्वकं । विद्याधनं तु  
तद्विद्याद्विभागे न नियुज्यते ॥ शिष्यादार्त्विज्यतः  
प्रश्नात् सन्दिग्धप्रश्ननिर्णयात् । सुज्ञानशंसनाद्वा-  
दास्त्वब्धं प्राध्ययनाच्च यत् । विद्याधनं तु तत्प्राहुर्वि-  
भागे न नियुज्यते ॥ पदं निरस्य यस्त्वब्धं विद्यातो  
यूतपूर्वकं । विद्याधनं तु तद्विद्यान्न विभाज्यं बृहस्प-  
तिः ॥ विद्याप्रतिज्ञया लब्धं शिष्यादाप्तं च यज्ञवेत् ।  
ऋत्विजायेन यस्त्वब्धमेतद्विद्याधनं भृगुः ॥

प्राध्ययनं षट्काशतकादिनिर्माणमन्नदानाध्य-  
यनं वा ॥

[178.] अथ च । पितृद्रव्याविरोधेन यत्किञ्चित्स्व-  
यमर्जितमिति सर्वशेषः ॥ अतश्च पितृद्रव्याविरोधेन  
यन्मैत्रमार्जितं पितृद्रव्याविरोधेन यदौद्वाहिकं पितृ-  
द्रव्याविरोधेन यत्क्रमायातमुद्धृतं पितृद्रव्याविरोधेन  
विद्यया यत्सन्धमिति प्रत्येकमभिसंबध्यते ॥

[179.] तथा च पितृद्रव्यविरोधेन प्रत्युपकारेण  
यन्मैत्रं पितृद्रव्यविरोधेनासुरादिविवाहेन च यत्सन्धं  
तथा पितृद्रव्यविरोधेन यत्क्रमायातमुद्धृतं तथा  
पितृद्रव्यव्ययात्सन्धया विद्यया यत्सन्धं तत्सर्वं सर्वैर्भ्रा-  
तृभिर्विभजनीयं ॥

[180.] तथा पितृद्रव्याविरोधेनेत्यस्य सर्वशेषत्वा-  
देव पितृद्रव्यविरोधेन प्रतियहलब्धमपि विभजनीयं ॥

[181.] अस्य सर्वशेषत्वाभावे मैत्रमौद्वाहिकमित्या-  
दिनारब्धव्यं ॥

[182.] अथ पितृद्रव्यविरोधेनापि यन्मैत्रादिलब्धं  
तस्याविभाज्यत्वाय मैत्रादिवचनमर्थवदित्युच्यते ॥

[183.] तथा सति समाचारविरोधो विद्यालब्धे  
नारदवचनविरोधश्च ॥ कुटुंबं विभूयाद्भ्रातुर्यो विद्या-  
मधिगच्छतः । भागं विद्याधनात्तस्मात्स लभेताद्युतो  
ऽपि सन्निति ॥

[184.] पितृद्रव्याविरोधेनेत्यस्य भिन्नवाक्यत्वे



प्रतियहलब्धस्याविभाज्यत्वमाचारविरुद्धमापद्यते ॥  
एतच्च स्पष्टीकृतं मनुना । अनुपपन्नं पितृद्रव्यमित्या-  
द्युक्तं प्राक् ॥

[185.] विद्याधनस्याविभाज्यत्वलक्षणमुक्तं कात्या-  
यनेन । परभक्तोपयोगेन विद्या प्राप्तान्यतस्तु या ।  
तया लब्धं धनं यत्तु विद्याप्राप्तं तदुच्यत इति ॥

परशब्दो ऽचाविभक्तापेक्षया यद्वक्तव्यन्तरं तच्च प्र-  
युज्यते । भक्तशब्दो द्रव्यमात्रोपलक्षकतया प्रयुक्तः ॥

[186.] अतश्च पितृद्रव्याविरोधेनेत्यस्य सर्वशेष-  
तायुक्तेत्यनुसन्धेयं ॥

[187.] ननु पितृद्रव्याविरोधेन यन्मैत्रादिना लब्धं  
द्रव्यं तदविभाज्यमिति न वक्तव्यं विभागप्राप्त्यभा-  
वात् । यद्येन लब्धं तत्तस्यैव स्वं नान्यस्येति प्रसिद्धं ।  
प्राप्तिपूर्वकश्च प्रतिषेधः ॥

[188.] उच्यते । समवेतैस्तु यत्प्राप्तं सर्वं तच्च  
समांशिन इति प्राप्तस्यापवादः ॥

[189.] अत्र हारीतः । योगक्षेमं प्रचाराच्च वि-  
भजेरन्निति ॥

अप्राप्तस्य प्राप्तियोगः । प्राप्तस्य रक्षणं क्षेमः ॥

[190.] योगक्षेमशब्दार्थमाह लौगाक्षिः । क्षेमं

पूर्तं योगमिष्टमित्याहुस्तत्त्वदर्शिनः । अविभाज्ये च ते प्रोक्ते शयनासनमेव चेति ॥

[191.] तदयमर्थः । योगशब्देनालब्धकारणं औ-  
तस्मार्ताग्न्यादिसाध्यमिष्टं कर्म लक्ष्यते । क्षेमशब्देन  
लब्धपरिपालनहेतुभूतं तडागारामनिर्माणादिपूर्तं  
कर्म लक्ष्यते ॥ तदुभयं पैतृकमपि पितृद्रव्यविरोधा-  
र्जितमप्यविभाज्यमिति ॥

[192.] केचित्, योगक्षेमकारिणो राजमन्त्रिपुरो-  
हितादय उच्यन्त इत्याहुः ॥ छत्रचामरशस्त्रवाहन-  
प्रभृतय इत्यन्ये ॥

[193.] प्रचारो गृहारामादिषु प्रवेशनिर्गममार्गः  
सो ऽप्यविभाज्यः ॥

[194.] नारदस्तु विगेषमाह । मात्रा च स्वधनं  
दत्तं यस्मै तु प्रीतिपूर्वकं । तस्याप्येषविधिदृष्टो मा-  
तापीष्टे पिता यथा ॥ स्वधन इति शेषः ॥ एषविधिः  
अविभाज्यत्वविधिः पितृदत्तविषयोक्तः ॥

[195.] यज्ञूशनसा क्षेत्रस्याविभाज्यत्वमुक्तं । अवि-  
भाज्यं सगोत्राणामासहस्रकुलादपि । याज्यं क्षेत्रं च  
पञ्चं च कृताक्षमुदकं स्त्रियः ॥ तद्वात्सल्योत्पन्नक्षत्रि-  
यापुत्रविषयं ॥ न प्रतियहभूर्देया क्षत्रियादिसुताय

वै । यद्यप्येतां पिता दद्यान्मृते विप्रासुतो हरेदिति स्मरणादिति ॥

विज्ञानेश्वरासहायमेधातिथीनामियं व्याख्या ॥

[196.] भारुच्यपरार्के चन्द्रिकाकारादीनां तु या-  
जनसकाशादुत्पन्नो लाभो विभजनीयः क्षेपं चास्त्रि-  
लदायादानुमत्या विभजनीयं । दायार्दैर्नाभ्यनुज्ञातं  
यत्किञ्चित् स्थावरे कृतं । तत्सर्वमकृतं ज्ञेयं यद्येको  
ऽपि न मन्यत इति प्रजापतिस्मरणात् ॥ लोके  
रिक्थविभागे ऽपि न कश्चित् प्रभुतामियात् । भोग  
एव तु कर्तव्यो न दानं न च विक्रय इति ॥

लोके कुलक्रमायाते स्थावरादौ न कश्चित्पिचा-  
दिरपि । रिक्थविभागे ऽपि शब्दाद्विक्रयादावपि  
प्रभुतामिति यावत् ॥ तच्च दायदानुमतिमन्तरेण  
न विभागविक्रयदानानि कुर्यादिति तस्यार्थ इति  
व्याख्यातवन्तः ॥

[197.] तथोक्तं मनुना । वस्त्रं पचमलंकारं  
कृतान्नमुदकं स्त्रियः । योगक्षेमप्रचारं च न विभाज्यं  
प्रचक्षतेति ॥

[198.] वस्त्रस्याविभाज्यत्वं धृतानामेव नान्येषां ।  
धृतानां तु वस्त्राणां न विभाग इति शंखलिखितौ ॥

[199.] पितृधृतानि तु पितुरुर्ध्वं विभजतां आह-  
भोक्ते दातव्यानि । यथा बृहस्पतिः । वस्त्रालंकार-  
शय्यादिपितुर्यद्वाहनादिकं । गन्धमाल्यैस्समभ्यर्च्य-  
आहभोक्ते तदर्पयेदिति ॥

[200.] अश्वादिवाहनानां बहुत्वे तु तद्विक्रयो-  
पजीविनां विभाज्यत्वमेव ॥

[201.] अलंकारो ऽपि यो येन धृतः स तस्यैवा-  
धृते साधारणे विभाज्य एव ॥ पत्यौ जीवति यस्त्री-  
भिरलंकारो धृतो भवेत् । न तं भजेरन्दायादा भज-  
मानाः पतन्ति त इति स्मृतेः ॥

[202.] अथ धृतपदोपादानादधृतानां विभाज्यत्वं  
गम्यते ॥

[203.] कृतान्नं तरुणमोदकादि । तरुणमोद-  
कादीत्यथ तरुणकृतानि च तानि मोदकानि च  
तरुणमोदकानि ॥

[204.] यथोक्तं मनुना । तरुणानि च वस्त्राण्य-  
लंकारश्च वाहनं । जलांशयस्त्रियथापि न वि-  
भाज्यास्समा अपि ॥

उदकमुदकाधारः कूपादिः । तच्च मूल्यादिदारेण  
न विभाज्यं पर्यायेणोपभोक्तव्यं ।

#### 44 दायभागः सरस्वतीविलासानुसारः

स्त्रियश्च दास्यो विषमा । न मूल्यद्वारेण वि-  
भाज्याः पर्यायेण कर्मकारयितव्याः ॥

[अविभक्तपितॄणां पुत्रैर्विभागः]

[205.] अथ पैतामहे पौत्राणां विभागे विशेषः  
प्रदर्श्यते ॥

[206.] तच्च याज्ञवल्क्यः । प्रमीतपितृकाणां तु  
पितृतो भागकल्पना । अविभक्तानां दिष्टं गतानां  
ये पुत्रास्तेषां पितृतो भागकल्पना । एतदुक्तं भवति ॥

[207.] यदा भ्रातरो ऽविभक्ताः पुत्रानुत्पाद्य दिष्टं  
गताः तत्रैकस्य द्वौपुत्रावन्यस्य च यो ऽपरस्य चत्वार  
इति पुत्राणां वैषम्ये तच्च द्वौ स्वपित्रंशमेकं लभतः  
अन्ये च यो ऽप्येकमंशं पित्र्यं चत्वारो ऽप्येकमेवांशं  
लभन्त इति ॥

[208.] अत एवाह कात्यायनः । स एवांशस्तु  
सर्वेषां भ्रातॄणां न्यायतो भवेदिति ॥

स एवांशः पित्रंशः ॥

[209.] यद्यपि पितृभागहरत्वे ऽनेकपुत्राणां पि-  
तृभागकल्पना स्वाननुरूपा तथापि वाचनिकत्वा-  
दनुमन्तव्या ॥

[210.] तथैव सप्ततयोरविभक्तयोर्भाषोर्मध्ये कस्य-

चिद्भाता मृतः तत्सुतस्तु पितृव्येण सार्धं विभजनीयः ।  
अविभक्ते ऽनुजे प्रेते तत्सुतं रिक्थभागिनं । कुर्वीतेति  
कात्यायनस्मृतेः ॥

[211.] तथा च विष्णुः । यद्येकः प्रमीतो द्वौ वा  
प्रमीतावेको वा स्थितो द्वौ वा स्थितौ तत्पुत्रा वि-  
षमसमास्तत्रापि पितृतो भागकल्पनेति ॥

[212.] अत्रापि नष्टानामपि पुत्राः पित्र्यानेवां-  
शास्त्रभन्त इति वाचनिकीव्यवस्थेति विज्ञानेशः ॥

[213.] अपरार्कभारूच्यादयस्तु प्रमीतपितृकाणां  
पुत्राणां पितृद्वारागतद्रव्यस्य दायस्य यथेष्टविनियो-  
गार्हस्वत्वसंभवात् पितृस्वत्वस्यैव विभाग इति पि-  
तृतो भागकल्पनेति न्यायसिद्धार्थानुवादः ॥ अत  
एवाह कात्यायनः । स एवांशस्तु सर्वेषां भ्रातॄणां  
न्यायतो भवेदित्याहुः ।

[पितामहद्रव्ये पितृपुत्रसमस्वाम्यं]

[214.] अत्र विशेषमाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । भूर्या पि-  
तामहोपात्तानिवन्धो द्रव्यमेव वा । तत्र स्यात्सदृशं  
स्वाम्यं पितुः पुत्रस्य चैव हीति ॥

भूशालिक्षेपादिका ।

निबन्धो नैगमादिपण्यस्थल एकैकस्मिन् पण्ये  
प्रतिदिनं प्रतिमासं वेयत्पण्यमेतस्य जीवनार्थं दात-  
व्यमिति राजामात्यप्रधानपुरुषाधिकृतो निबन्ध  
इत्युच्यते ॥

द्रव्यं सुवर्णरजितादि स्पष्टं ॥ यत्पितामहेन प्रति-  
ग्रहक्रयादिना लब्धं तच्च पितुः पुत्रस्य च स्वाम्यं  
सदृशं समानं ।

हि यस्मात् । हि यस्माल्लोकप्रसिद्धत्वादित्यर्थः ॥

[215.] अतः पितुरिच्छयैव न विभागः । नापि  
पितुर्भागद्वयं ॥

[216.] अतश्च । विभागं चेत्पिता कुर्यादिच्छया  
विभजेत्सुतानित्येतत्स्वार्जितविषयमित्यवगन्तव्यं ॥

[217.] तथैव द्वावंशौ प्रतिपद्येत विभजन्नात्मनः  
पितेत्येतदपि स्वार्जितविषयं ॥

[218.] जीवतोरस्वतन्त्रस्याज्जरयापि समन्वित  
इत्येतदपि पारतन्त्र्यं मातापित्रर्जितद्रव्यविषयं ॥

[219.] तथैवान्नीशास्ते हि जीवतोरित्येतदपि ॥

[220.] तथा च सरजस्कायां मातरीत्येतत् ।  
सस्पृहे च पितरि विभागमनिच्छत्यपि पुत्रेच्छयैव  
पितामहद्रव्ये विभागो भवतीति शायते ॥

[221.] तथाविभक्तेन पित्रा पैतामहे द्रव्ये

दीयमाने विक्रीयमाणे वा पुत्रस्य पौत्रस्य प्रपौत्रस्य निषेधे ऽप्यधिकारः ॥ पित्रर्जिते तु न निषेधाधिकारः । तत्परतन्त्रत्वात् ॥

[222.] अनुमतिस्तु कर्तव्या ॥ पैतृके पैतामहे च स्वाम्यं यद्यपि जन्मनैव तथापि पैतृके पितृपरतन्त्रत्वात्पितृश्चार्जकत्वेन प्राधान्यात्पिचा विनियुज्यमाने स्वार्जितद्रव्ये पुत्रेणानुमतिः कर्तव्या ॥ असंभूय सृतां सर्वां न दानं न च विक्रय इति स्मरणाच्च ज्ञायते ॥ पैतामहे तु द्वयोस्स्वाम्यमविशिष्टमिति निषेधाधिकारो ऽप्यस्तीति विशेषः ॥

[223.] अत एवोक्तं मनुना । सपैतृकं पिता द्रव्यमनवाप्तं यदाप्नुयात् । न तत्पुत्रैर्भजेत्सार्धमकामस्वयमर्जितमिति ॥

[224.] अस्यार्थः । यत्पितामहार्जितं केनाप्यपहृतं पितामहेनानुद्धृतं यदि पितोद्धरति तत्स्वार्जितमिव पुत्रैस्सार्धमकामो ऽनीहमानः स्वयं न विभजेदिति वदन् । पितामहार्जितमकामो ऽपि पुत्रेच्छया पुत्रैस्सह विभजेदिति दर्शयतीति ज्ञायते ॥

[225.] अत एव बृहस्पतिः । द्रव्ये पितामहोपास्ते जंगमे स्थावरे ऽपि वा । सममंशित्वमाख्यातं पितुः पुत्रस्य चैव हीति ॥



[226.] व्यासो ऽपि । क्रमायाते गृहक्षेत्रे पुत्रपौ-  
त्रास्समांशिन इति ॥

[विभागोत्तरोत्पन्नपुत्रविभागः]

[227.] विभागोत्तरकालमुत्पन्नस्य पुत्रस्य विभा-  
गकल्पनामाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । विभक्तेषु सुतो जातस्स-  
वर्णायां विभागभाक् ।

[228.] अस्यार्थः । विभक्तेषु पुत्रेषु पश्चात्सवर्णायां  
भार्यायामुत्पन्नो विभागभाक् ।

विभज्यत इति विभागो ।

भागः पित्रोर्भागः ।

तं विभजतीति विभागभाक् । पित्रोरुर्ध्वं तयोरंशं  
लभत इत्यर्थः ॥

[229.] असवर्णायामुत्पन्नस्तु स्वांशमेव पि-  
त्र्यास्सभते ॥

[230.] मातृकं तु सर्वमेवेत्याह विज्ञानेशः ॥

[231.] उभयमपि सर्वमेवेत्याहुरपरार्कप्रभृतयः ॥  
ऊर्ध्वं विभागाज्जातस्तु पित्र्यमेव हरेद्धनमिति स्मृ-  
तेस्सामान्येन पित्रोरिदं पित्र्यमिति व्याख्यांगीका-  
रात् ॥ तथानीशः पूर्वजः पित्रोर्भातुर्भागे विभक्तज  
इति स्मरणात् । पित्रोर्मातापित्रोर्विभागे । विभा-

गात्पूर्वमुत्पन्नो न स्वामी । विभक्तजश्च धातुभागे न च स्वामीति वचनार्थः ॥

[232.] तथा विभागोत्तरकालं पित्रा यत्किञ्चिदजितं तत्सर्वं विभक्तजस्यैव ॥

[233.] तथाह विष्णुः । पुत्रैस्सह विभक्तेन पित्रा यत्स्वयमजितं । विभक्तजस्य तत्सर्वमनीशाः पूर्वजास्मृता इति ॥

[234.] ये च विभक्ताः पित्रा सह संसृष्टाः तैस्सार्धं पितुरुर्ध्वं विभक्तजो विभजेत् ॥ यथाह मनुः । संसृष्टास्तेन वा ये स्युर्विभजेत स तैस्सहेति ॥

[235.] यच्च पितुः द्वौ वा त्रयो वा बहवः पुत्राः तच्च कतिभिः पुत्रैर्विभक्तः कतिभिरविभक्तः । अविभक्तानामेव पित्रजितं द्रव्यमुपरते पितरि विभाज्यं ॥

[236.] पश्चादेतैर्विभक्तः पिता चैतद्द्रव्यं पूर्वं विभक्तानां पश्चाद्विभक्तानां पुत्राणामेव विभाज्यं । न पत्न्याः ॥ पत्नीदुहितर इत्यादिस्वामितासंक्रमक्रमो न पितृविषयो ऽपि तु भ्रात्रादिविषय इति पुरस्ताद्विवेदयिष्यते ॥

[237.] विभागसमये धातुभार्यायां मातरि चास्य दृगर्भायां विभागादूर्ध्वमुत्पन्नस्य भागकल्पनामाह

याश्चवल्गवः । दृश्याद्या तद्विभागस्यादायव्ययविशो-  
धितात् ।

[238.] एतदुक्तं भवति । प्रातिस्विकेषु भागेषु  
तदुत्पन्नमायं प्रवेश्य पितृकृतमृणमपनीयावशिष्टे-  
भ्यो भागेभ्यः किञ्चित्किञ्चिदुद्धृत्यविभक्तजस्य स्वभा-  
गसमः कर्तव्य इति ॥

तद्विभाग इति । तस्य पितरि प्रेते भ्रातृविभाग-  
समये ऽस्पृष्टगर्भायां मातरि भ्रातृविभागोत्तरकाल-  
मुत्पन्नस्य विभागस्तद्विभाग इति विज्ञानेशः प्राह ॥

[239.] स्पृष्टगर्भायां तु प्रसवं प्रतीक्ष्य विभागः  
कर्तव्य इत्याह वसिष्ठः । अथ भ्रातृणां दायविभागो  
याश्चानपत्यास्त्रियस्तासामापुत्रलाभादिति ॥

गृहीतगर्भाणामप्रसवान्प्रतीक्षणीयमिति यो ज-  
नीयं ॥ अवशिष्टं पर्वमेवोक्तमिति नेह पृथङ्नीयते ॥

[240.] अयं च न्यायो देशान्तरगतस्यापि समान  
इत्याह बृहस्पतिः । गोचसाधारणांस्त्यक्ता यो ऽन्यं  
देशं समाश्रितः । अर्धशस्त्वागतस्यांशः प्रदातव्यो न  
संशयः ॥

गोचसाधारणांस्त्यक्ता सर्वसहवासिनिवासिदेश-  
मुत्सृज्येत्यर्थः ॥

[241.] अत्यन्तदीर्घकालप्रोषितस्य सन्नावाज्ञानतः

कृते विभागे तस्यापि भाग इत्याह स एव ॥ चतुर्थं  
लेख्यं गृहं क्षेत्रं यस्य पैतामहं भवेत् । चिरकालप्रो-  
षितो ऽपि भागभागागतस्तु सः ॥

भागभागधनविभागीत्यर्थः ।

आगतो विभागादूर्ध्वमागतः ॥

[242.] पौत्रादौ विशेषमाह स एव । तृतीयः  
पञ्चमश्चैव सप्तमो यो ऽपि वा भवेत् । जन्मनामप-  
रिज्ञाने लभेतांशं क्रमागते ॥ क्रमागतद्रव्यमाचां-  
शभागीत्यर्थः ॥

[243.] केचिदत्र क्रमागतस्य भूमाचस्यांशो ना-  
न्यस्येत्याहुः ॥ यथाह विष्णुः । मौलास्सामन्ता अन्व-  
यिनं विदुः तस्यागतस्य दातव्या गोचजैर्महीति ॥  
क्रमागतद्रव्यस्योपलक्षकमित्यपरे ॥

[244.] अत्र विशेषमाह बृहद्विष्णुः । विभागादूर्-  
ध्वमागतस्य पूर्वमागतस्य वा स्वभागं गृहीतुं प्रवृत्तस्य  
दृष्टादृष्टप्रमाणेनादौ तावदात्मनः परायत्तद्रव्ये स्वाम्यं  
साधयतो भागहरणे ऽधिकारो भवति । नान्यथेति ॥

स्पष्टार्थः ॥

[245.] विभक्तजः पुत्रः पित्र्यं मातृकं च धनं सर्वं  
गृहणीत ॥

[246.] तत्र यदि विभक्तः पिता वा माता वा

विभक्ताय पुत्राय स्नेहवशादाभरणादिकं प्रयच्छति  
तच्च विभक्तजेन दानप्रतिषेधो न कर्तव्यः । नापि  
दत्तं प्रत्यादातव्यमिति ॥

[247.] यथाह विष्णुः । मातापितृभ्यां यद्वत्तं  
तत्तस्यैव धनं भवेदिति ॥ न विभक्तजस्तस्येष्ट इति ।  
विभक्तजस्य स्वं न भवतीत्यर्थः ॥

[248.] पित्रा यद्वत्तं तत्तस्यैवेति न्यायप्रतिपाद-  
नाद्विभागात्प्रागपि यद्वत्तं तत्तस्यैवेति सिद्धं ॥

### [स्त्रीधनस्वरूपञ्च विभागश्च]

[249.] अथ स्त्रीधनविभागः ॥

[250.] तच्च विष्णुः । सौदायिकं स्त्री यथाकाम-  
माप्नुयादिति ॥ सौदायिकं भर्तृदत्तोपलक्षकं ॥

[251.] तथा च व्यासः । यच्च भर्ता धनं दत्तं सा  
यथाकाममाप्नुयादिति ॥

[252.] सौदायिकं नाम । ऊढया कन्यया वापि  
पत्युः पितृगृहे ऽपि वा । भर्तुस्सकाशात्पितृर्वा लब्धं  
सौदायिकं स्मृतमिति ॥ लब्धं धनमिति शेषः ॥

[253.] तथा च व्यासः । यत्कन्यया विवाहे च  
विवाहात्परतश्च यत् । पितृभर्तृगृहात्प्राप्तं धनं सौदा-  
यिकं स्मृतमिति ॥

[254.] ननु सौदायिकशब्दः स्वार्थे तद्धितास्तः ।  
सुदाय एव सौदायिकं । विनयादित्वात् ठक् ॥

[255.] नन्वेतदनुपपन्नं । स्वार्थिकतद्धितास्तत्वेन  
दायमात्रपरत्वेन स्त्रीणां दायानर्हत्वादिति चेत् ॥  
मैवं । स्त्रीणां भर्तृदायार्हत्वात् ॥

[256.] स्वार्थिकाः प्रत्ययाः प्रकृतितो लिङ्गवच-  
नान्यतिवर्तन्त इति न्यायात् ॥ सौदायिकशब्दस्य  
नियतनपुंसकलिङ्गता ॥

[257.] तथा च नारदः । भर्ता प्रीतेन यद्वत् स्त्रियै  
तस्मिन्मृते ऽपि तत् । सा यथाकाममप्नीयाद्दद्याद्वा  
स्यावरादृत इति ॥

[258.] अतश्च यथाकाममित्यनेन स्वातन्त्र्यमुक्तं ॥  
एवं च सौदायिके स्यावरेतरप्रीतिदत्ते स्त्रीणां स्वा-  
तन्त्र्यमिति मन्तव्यं ॥

[259.] पुरुषाणां तु स्त्रीधने सर्वथास्वातन्त्र्यमेव ॥  
यथाह कात्यायनः । न भर्ता नैव च सुतो न पिता  
भ्रातरो न च । आदाने वा विसर्गे वा स्त्रीधने प्रभ-  
विष्णवः ॥

स्वामित्वाभावादित्यभिप्रायः ॥

[260.] स्त्रीधनन्वध्यग्न्यादिकं ॥ तथाह मनुः ।

अध्यग्न्यध्याहवनिकं दत्तं च प्रीतिपूर्वकं । भ्रातृमातृ-  
पितृप्राप्तं षड्विधं स्त्रीधनं स्मृतं ॥

[261.] यच्च विवाहकाले ऽग्नावधिकृत्यमातु-  
लादिभिर्दत्तं तदध्यग्निः ॥

[262.] तथा च कात्यायनः । विवाहकाले यत्स्त्री-  
भ्यो दीयते ह्यग्निसन्निधौ । तदध्यग्निकृतं सन्निस्त्री-  
धनं परिकीर्तितं ॥ यत्पुनर्नयते नारी नीयमाना  
पितुर्गृहात् । अध्याहवनिकं नाम स्त्रीधनं परिकी-  
र्तितं ॥ प्रीत्यादत्तं तु यत्किञ्चिच्छुश्रा वा षशुरेण वा ।  
पादवन्दनिकं चैव प्रीतिदत्तं तदुच्यते ॥

पादवन्दनिकं पादवन्दनावसरे दत्तं ॥

[263.] भ्रातृमातृपितृप्राप्तं यदा वा कदा वा जी-  
वनार्थमिति शेषः ॥

षड्विधमिति न्यूनसंख्या व्यवच्छेदार्थं नाधिकसंख्या  
व्यवच्छेदाय ॥

[264.] अत एवाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । पितृमातृपति-  
भ्रातृदत्तमध्यग्न्युपागतं । आधिवेदनिकाद्यं च स्त्रीधनं  
परिकीर्तितं ॥

आधिवेदनिकमधिवेदननिमित्तं । अधिविन्नस्त्रियै  
दद्यादिति स्मृतेः ।

आद्यशब्देन रिक्थक्रयसंविभागपरिग्रहाधिगम-  
प्राप्तमेतद्धनं ॥

[265.] अपरमपि स्त्रीधनमाह स एव । बन्धुदत्तं  
तथा शुल्कमन्वाधेयकमेव च ।

बन्धुभिः कन्याया मातृबन्धुभिः पितृबन्धुभिश्च  
यद्दत्तं ॥

[266.] शुल्कं नाम यद्गृहीत्वा कन्या दीयते  
तच्छुल्कमिति विज्ञानेशः ॥

[267.] चंद्रिकाकारस्तु । गृहोपस्करवास्यानां दोषा-  
भरणकर्मणां । मूल्यं लब्धं च यत्किञ्चिच्छुल्कं तत्प-  
रिकीर्तितमिति ॥

गृहोपस्करादीनां मूल्यं लब्धं कन्यागतत्वेन वरा-  
दिसकाशात् ॥ कन्यार्पणोपाधितयेति शेष इति ॥

[268.] अन्वाधेयकं नाम परिणयनादनुपस्थादा-  
हितं ॥

[269.] उक्तं च कात्यायनेन । विवाहात्परतो  
यच्च लब्धं भर्तृकुलास्त्रिया । अन्वाधेयं तु तद्द्रव्यं  
लब्धं पितृकुलात्तयेति ॥

स्त्रीधनं परिकीर्तितमिति संबन्धः ॥

[270.] अथ भारुचिः । शुल्कशब्देन कन्यामूल्य-



मुच्यते ॥ तस्मासुरादिविवाह एवेति तत्तु निषिद्ध-  
मित्याह ॥

[271.] अयमभिसन्धिः । आर्षविवाहो गोमिथुनं  
गृहीत्वा कन्या दीयतेति । आर्षं गोमिथुनेन दयेन  
वेति विष्णुस्मरणात् ॥ तदेव कन्याया मातुस्त्रीध-  
नमित्यनिषिद्धता ॥ यद्वा निषिद्धमस्वासुरादिवि-  
वाहो द्रविणादानं ॥

[272.] अथ निषिद्धत्वानिषिद्धत्वचिन्ता न प्रस्तु-  
ता । अपि तु विभाज्यत्वाविभाज्यत्वचिन्तेति न  
कश्चिद्विरोधः ॥

[273.] न भर्ता नैव च सुतो न पितेत्यादि  
वचनस्य फलमाह स एव । यदि ह्येकतरो ह्येषां  
स्त्रीधनं भक्षयेद्बलात् । सवृद्धिकं प्रदायस्याद्दण्डं  
चैव समाप्नुयात् ॥ तदेव यद्यनुज्ञाय भक्षयेत्प्रीति-  
पूर्वकं । मूल्यमेव प्रदायस्याद्यद्यसौ धनवान् भवेत् ॥

[274.] धनवान्यदि भवेदित्यभिधानाच्चिर्धनो मूल्य-  
मात्रमपि न दायेत्यर्थः ॥ अनुज्ञाय भक्षणे ऽपि  
मूल्यदानाभिधानात् ॥

[275.] एतदुक्तं भवति । स्त्रीधने भर्तुरस्वातन्त्र्यं ।  
न पुनः पारतन्त्र्यमात्रं । भार्यायास्तु विवाहसंस्कृ-

ताया भर्तृधने नित्यपरतन्त्रं स्वामित्वं संपद्यते । तेन भर्तृभार्यात्वमेकविधं न भवतीत्यवगन्तव्यं ॥

[276.] अत एव स्त्रीधनभोगे ऽप्यनर्हतां पत्युराह देवलः । वृत्तिराभरणं शुल्कं लाभं च स्त्रीधनं भवेत् । भोक्तृमेतत्स्वयमेवेदं पतिर्नार्हत्यनापदि ॥ वृथा मोक्षे च भोगे च स्त्रियै दद्यात्सवृद्धिकमिति ॥

वृत्तिर्वर्तनार्थं पित्रादिना दत्तं । शुल्कं कथितं । लभ्यतेति लाभः ॥

[277.] एतदुक्तं भवति । गौरीवताद्यर्थं स्त्रिया यस्यभ्यतेतदपि स्त्रीधनमिति ॥ यद्वा लाभो वृद्धिः ॥

[278.] पूर्वोक्तं स्त्रीधनं परिकल्पितवृद्धिमूलत्वेन व्यवह्रीयते । सा च वृद्धिर्लाभशब्देनोच्यते ॥

[279.] यद्यपि प्रयुक्तधनस्वामिन एव कल्पिता वृद्धिः । तथापि धनप्रयोगे स्त्रीणामनधिकारात्पत्युरेव तदधिकारात्तदाशङ्कामाभूदित्युपदिष्टं स्वयमेवेत्येवकार अपत्यानां व्युदासार्थः ॥

[280.] वृथापदं विनेत्यर्थः । मोक्षस्त्यागः ॥

[281.] आपदं विनेति वदनापदि तु पतिरेव स्त्रीधनं भोक्तुमर्हति नान्य इति दर्शयति ॥

[282.] आपन्नाम कुटुम्बभरणार्थद्रव्याभावः ॥

[283.] तथा च याज्ञवल्क्यः । दुर्भिक्षे धर्मकार्ये च

व्याधौ संप्रतिरोधके । गृहीतं स्त्रीधनं भर्ता न स्त्रियै  
दातुमर्हति ॥

धर्मकार्ये नित्यनैमित्तिके च । काम्ये ऽपि क्वचिच्छा-  
न्तिके गृहयज्ञादौ ॥

[284.] प्रतिधरोके धनदानं विना निवारयितुम-  
शक्ये धनिकाद्यासेधादाविति चंद्रिकाकारः ॥ बन्धि-  
ग्रहणवियहादौ द्रव्यान्तराभाव इति विज्ञानेशः ॥

[285.] अथ मनुर्विगेषमाह । यास्तासां स्युर्दुहित-  
रस्तासामपि यथार्हतः । मातामह्याधनात्किञ्चित्प्रदेयं  
प्रीतिपूर्वकमिति ॥

यथार्हतः शीलोपयोगदारिद्र्यापेक्षयेत्यर्थः ॥

तासां भगिनीनां दुहितर इत्यर्थः ॥

[286.] ननु भगिनीदुहितृणां भ्रातृभगिनीसद्भावे  
मातामहिधने स्वामित्वाभावात्किमिति किञ्चित्प्र-  
दीयतेति ॥

[287.] सत्यं । प्रीतिपूर्वकमित्युक्तत्वाच्च दोषः ॥  
यथा पैतृके धने कन्यानां दायार्हत्वाभावे ऽपि वच-  
नबलात्पतितास्स्युरदित्सव इति निन्दास्मरणाच्च  
संस्कारोपयोगिप्रतिष्ठोपयोगिद्रव्यं देयमिति वचन-  
बलात्प्रतीयते तथेहापीत्यर्थः ॥

[288.] विष्णुर्विशेषमाह । यौतकं मातुः कुमारीभाग एवेति ॥

न सहोदराणामिति शेषः ॥

[289.] यौतकमन्योन्यान्वितयोर्वधूवरयोर्देयं ॥  
यत्तद्धनं युतयोरिति व्युत्पत्त्या यौतकं ॥

[290.] गौतमस्तु विशेषमाह । स्त्रीधनं दुहितृणामप्रज्ञानामप्रतिष्ठितानां चेति ॥

[291.] सौदायिकादिस्त्रीधनं कुमारीणामनूढानामप्रतिष्ठितानां च दुहितृणां स्वं भवतीत्यर्थः ॥  
अतश्च तद्धनं ता एव दुहितरो गृहणीयुर्यथांशमित्यभिप्रायः ॥

[292.] इयमपरार्कमतानुसारार्द्धातमवचनव्याख्या ॥ विज्ञानेश्वरमतानुसारेण तु पूर्वमेव व्याख्यातं ॥

[293.] भार्याया ऊर्ध्वं कन्याभावे भर्तुर्भार्यारिकथं भवेत् ॥

[294.] तथा च याज्ञवल्क्यः । अप्रजस्त्रीधनं भर्तुर्ब्राह्मादिषु चतुर्ष्वपि । दुहितृणां प्रसूता चेच्छेषेषु पितृगामि तत् ॥

[295.] अस्यार्थः । अप्रजास्त्रियाः पूर्वोक्तायाः ब्राह्मदैवार्धप्राजापत्येषु चतुर्षु विवाहेषु भार्यात्वं प्राप्ताया अतीतायाः पूर्वोक्तं सौदायिकं धनं भर्तुर्भवति ।

तदभावे तत्प्रत्यासन्नानां सपिशडानां ॥ शेषेष्व्यासुर-  
गान्धर्वराक्षसपैशाचेषु विवाहेषु तदप्रजस्त्रीधनं ॥

[296.] पितृगामि माता च पिता च पितरौ तौ  
गच्छतीति पितृगामि ॥

[297.] एकशेषनिर्दिष्टाया अपि मातुः प्राधा-  
न्यात्प्रथमं धनग्रहणं । पितामात्रेत्येकशेषे मातुरेव  
प्राधान्यात् ॥

[298.] तदभावे तत्प्रत्यासन्नानां धनग्रहणं ॥

[299.] सर्वेष्वेव विवाहेषु प्रसूता अपत्यवती  
चेदुहितृणां तद्धनं भवति ॥

[300.] अथ दुहितृशब्देन दुहितृदुहितर उच्यन्ते ।  
साक्षादुहितृणां मातुर्दुहितरशेषमित्यचोक्तत्वात् ॥

[301.] अतश्च मातृधनं मातरि वृत्तायां प्रथमं  
दुहितरो गृह्णन्ति ॥ तत्र चोढानूढा समवाये ऽनूढा  
गृह्णन्ति । तदभावे परिणीता । तत्रापि प्रतिष्ठि-  
ताप्रतिष्ठिता समवाये ऽप्रतिष्ठिताः ॥

[302.] एतद्विज्ञानेश्वरमतं भारूच्यपरार्कचन्द्रिका-  
कारादयो न मन्यन्ते । विज्ञानेश्वरेण स्वमतिमात्रप-  
रिकल्पितत्वात् । अनेकाध्याहारपरिकल्पनाच्च । गौ-  
तमवचने स्त्रीधनं दुहितृणामप्रत्तानामप्रतिष्ठितानां  
चेति सामान्येनाभिधानाच्चेति ॥

[303.] एतच्च शुल्कव्यतिरेकेण ॥ शुल्कं तु सो-  
दर्याणामेव । भगिनीशुल्कं सोदर्याणामूर्ध्वं मातुरिति  
गौतमवचनात् ॥

मातुरुर्ध्वमित्यन्वयः ॥

[304.] सर्वासां दुहितृणामभावे दुहितृदुहितरो  
गृहणन्ति । दुहितृणां प्रसूता चेदित्यस्माद्वचनात् ॥

[305.] तासां भिन्नमातृकाणां विषमाणां समवाये  
मातृद्वारेण भागकल्पना । प्रतिमातृस्वभाव इति  
गौतमस्मरणात् ॥

स्वभावस्त्वत्वं ॥

प्रतिमातृ मातरं मातरं । स्वस्य मातृस्वत्वानु-  
सारि तासां स्वत्वमित्यर्थः ॥

[306.] अनपत्यहीनजातिस्त्रीधनं तु भिन्नोदराप्युक्त-  
मजातिसपत्नीर्दुहिता गृहणाति । तदभावे तदपत्यं ॥

[307.] तथा च मनुः । स्त्रियाश्च यज्ञवेदितं पित्रा  
दत्तं कथञ्चन । ब्राह्मणी तद्वरेत्कन्या तदपत्यस्य वा  
भवेदिति ॥

[308.] ब्राह्मणीयहणमुक्तमजात्युपलक्ष्यमिति  
विज्ञानेशः ॥ अतश्चानपत्यवैश्याधनं क्षत्रिया कन्या  
गृहणाति ॥ दुहितृणां पुत्राणां पौत्राणां च मातृ-  
धनसंबन्धात् ॥

[309.] तथा च मनुः । जनन्यां संस्थितायां तु समं सर्वे सहोदराः । भजेरन्मातृकं रिक्थं भगिन्यश्च सनाभय इति ॥

[310.] मातृकं रिक्थं सर्वे सहोदरास्समं भजेरन् । सनाभयो भगिन्यश्च समं भजेरन्निति संबन्धः । न पुनस्सहोदरा भगिन्यश्च संभूय समं भजेरन्निति संबन्धः । पूर्वोक्तक्रमप्रतिपादकवचनविरोधात् । विभागकर्तृत्वान्वयेनापि च शब्दोपपत्तेश्च । यथा देवदत्तः परंतु यज्ञदत्तश्चेति ॥

समग्रहणमुद्धारनिवृत्त्यर्थं ॥

सोदरग्रहणं भिन्नोदरनिवृत्त्यर्थं ॥

[311.] अत एव विष्णुः । भगिनीशुल्कं मातुस्सोदराणामेवेति ॥

अयमर्थः । भगिनीशुल्कात्मकं स्त्रीधनं मातुरेव । मातुरभावे सोदराणामेव ॥

न भिन्नोदराणामित्यर्थः ॥

[312.] यत्तु गौतमसूत्रं । भगिनीशुल्कं सोदराणामूर्ध्वं मातुरिति ॥ मातुरुर्ध्वं सोदराणामित्यन्वयपरं ॥

[313.] यथाह बोधायनः । स्त्रीधनं मातृगामि । तदभावे सोदरभातृगामीति ॥

स्त्रीधनं कन्याशुल्कं ॥

[314.] अतश्च कन्याशुल्कविषये सोदरासोदर-  
विभागे ऽसोदराणामपि किञ्चिद्देयमित्यसहायव्या-  
ख्यानमसहायं । भगिनीशुल्कं तु सोदराणामूर्ध्वं मा-  
तुरित्यादिस्मृतिषु भगिनीशुल्करूपे सर्वस्मिन्धने सो-  
दराणामेव स्वाम्यप्रतिपादनात् ॥

[315.] पुत्राणामभावे पौत्राः पैतामहधनहारिण  
इति वचोभंग्याह गौतमः । ऋणप्रदातारश्च रिक्थ-  
भाज ऋणं प्रतिकुर्युरिति ॥ पुत्रपौत्रे ऋणं देयमिति  
पौत्राणामपि पितामहपूणापाकरणे ऽधिकारात् ॥

[316.] नन्वेवं मातामह्यां वृत्तायां तदौर्ध्वदैहिके  
पुत्रस्यैवाधिकारात्पुत्रपौत्रद्वयसमुदायेनैवौर्ध्वदैहिक-  
क्रियाः कार्या इति विष्णुवचनविरोधः स्यादिति  
चेन्मैवं ॥ षोडशश्राद्धेष्वेव पुत्रपौत्रधनसंसर्गः । तत्प्रे-  
तत्वविमुक्तेरुभयाकाङ्क्षितत्वादिति भारुचिना विष-  
यव्यवस्थायाः कृतत्वात् ॥

[317.] पौत्राणामप्यभावे तद्विभागक्रममाह याज्ञ-  
वल्क्यः । अतीतायामप्रजसिबान्धवास्तदवाप्नुयुः ॥

[318.] अस्यार्थः । तत्पूर्वोक्तं स्त्रीधनमप्रजस्यन-  
पत्यायां दुहितृपुत्रपौत्ररहितायां स्त्रियामतीतायां  
बान्धवा भर्षादयो गृहणन्तीति ॥



[319.] यथाह मनुः । ब्राह्मदैवार्थगान्धर्वप्राजा-  
पत्येषु यद्वनं । अतीतायामप्रजसि पत्युरेव तदिष्य-  
तेति ॥

[320.] यस्तु कात्यायनेनोक्तं । बन्धुदत्तं तु बन्धूना-  
मभावे भर्तृगामि तत् । तदप्युक्तपञ्चविधेतरवि-  
वाहसंस्कृतस्त्रीधनविषयं । अन्यथा शुल्कं शुल्कदा-  
तुरेव स्यात् । भगिनीशुल्कं सोदराणामूर्ध्वं मातुरिति  
गौतमवचनविरोधस्स्यात् ॥

[321.] शुल्काख्यस्त्रीधनस्य दातारो वरादयः ।  
तेषां दातृत्वे ऽपि तद्वनं न भवति । किन्तु धनस्वामि-  
नां सोदर्यभातृणां । तेषां तन्मातुरभावे भवतीत्यर्थः ॥

[322.] अत एव भगिनीशुल्कं नामार्थविवाहे  
गोमिथुनमेव । नासुरादिविवाहे । तच्च तु तद्दातुरेव  
तद्वनविधानात् ॥

[323.] यस्तु भारुचिष्याख्यानं तत्प्रौढवादमाच-  
मित्यनुसन्धेयं ॥

[324.] यस्तु वैवाहिकं शुल्कं प्रकृत्य शंखेनोक्तं ।  
स्वं च शुल्कं बोधेति ॥ बोधा वरः । स्वं स्वयमेव  
शुल्कं गृहणीयादिति । तदपरिसमाप्ते विवाहे द्रष्टव्यं ॥

[325.] विवाहपरिसमाप्तिः विवाहप्रधानहोमप-  
रिसमाप्तिः ॥

[326.] अनेनैवाभिप्रायेण याज्ञवल्क्येनाप्युक्तं ।  
मृतायां दत्तमादद्यादिति ॥

शुल्कमलंकारादिकं वादद्याद्दोढेति शेषः ॥

वाग्दत्ताया संस्कारात्प्राङ्मुयेत तद्विषयं वचन-  
मित्याह ॥

[327.] गौणमातृपरिगणनापूर्वकं तद्धनहर्तृनाह  
बृहस्पतिः । मातृष्वसा मातुलानी पितृष्वस्त्री पि-  
तृष्वसा । अश्रूः पूर्वजपत्नी च मातृतुल्याः प्रकी-  
र्तिताः ॥ यदा सामौरसो न स्यात्सुतो दौहित्र एव  
हि । तत्सुतो वा धनं तासां स्वस्त्रीयाद्यास्समाप्नुयु-  
रिति ॥

[328.] स्वस्त्रीयो धनस्वामिनो भागिनेयः । स  
च स्वमातृष्वसुर्धनमाप्नुयात् । एवमाद्यशब्दपरिगृ-  
हीता यथाक्रमं स्वकीयमातृतुल्याया धनं समाप्नुयुः ॥  
एवमेव सपत्नीसंतानो ऽप्युपमातृधनं तत्संतान तद्भा-  
वाद्यभावे समाप्नुयात् ॥

[329.] आधिवेदनिके स्त्रीधने विशेषमाह याज्ञ-  
वल्क्यः । अधिविन्नस्त्रियै दद्यादाधिवेदनिकं समं ।  
न दत्तं स्त्रीधनं यस्यै दत्ते त्वधं प्रकीर्तितं ॥

[330.] यस्या उपरि विवाहान्तरं साधिविन्नास्त्री ॥

[331.] तस्यायधिविन्नस्त्रियायाधिवेदनिकमधि-

वेदननिमित्तं धनमधिवेदनप्रयोजनकं प्रयोजनमिति  
ठक् ॥ यावदधिवेदनार्थं व्ययीकृतं तावद्दद्यात् ॥ यस्यै  
भर्ता अशुरेण वा स्त्रीधनं न दत्तं स्यात् । दत्ते स्त्रीध-  
नयाधिवेदनिकद्रव्यस्यार्धं दद्यात् । यावत्तावत्पूर्वदत्त-  
मधिवेदनिकं समं भवति तावद्देयमित्यर्थः ॥

[332.] अतस्त्रीधनस्य दुहिणादिसंबन्धः प्रत्या-  
सत्तितारतम्यन्यायनिबन्धनो । न तु वाचनिकः ॥  
प्रत्यासत्तितारतम्यं च । पुमान्पुंसो ऽधिके शुके स्त्री भ-  
वत्यधिके स्त्रिया इति विज्ञानेश्वरप्रतिपादितमिन्युक्तं  
प्राक् ॥

### [स्त्रीधनं दायविधं]

[333.] अथ विवदन्ते वृद्धाः । स्त्रीधनं दायशब्द-  
वाच्यं न वेति ॥

[334.] तस्मत्स्त्रियो निरिन्द्रिया अदायादीरिति  
श्रुतेः । स्त्रीणां दायानर्हत्वात् । स्त्रीधनविभागो न  
दायधनविभागः । किन्तु तद्धनविभाग इति व्यवहारः ॥

[335.] यत्तुक्तं संग्रहकारेण । पितृद्वारागतं द्रव्यं  
मातृद्वारागतं च यत् । कथितं दायशब्देन तद्विभा-  
गो ऽधुनोच्यतेति ॥ तत्तु यथा पितृद्वारागतं द्रव्यं  
दायशब्देन कथितं दायशब्दवाच्यं । तद्धन्मातृद्वारा-

गतमपि दायशब्दवाच्यं ॥ अतश्चैकशब्दस्यार्थद्वयांगी-  
कारे शक्तिगौरवं स्यादिति । अन्यच्च वृत्त्यन्तरं स्त्री-  
कार्यं ॥ अतश्च मातृद्वारागतं द्रव्यं दीयते ददातीति  
व्युत्पत्त्या गौणवृत्त्या दायशब्दार्थ इत्याहुः भारुष्य-  
परार्कसोमेश्वराचार्यप्रभृतयः ॥

[336.] विज्ञानेश्वरासहायमेधातिथिप्रभृतयस्तु  
तस्मात्स्त्रियो निरिन्द्रिया इत्यादिश्रुतेर्निरिन्द्रियश्च-  
णमत्यन्तनिरिन्द्रियविषयं न भवत्यपि त्वल्पेन्द्रियपरं ॥  
पुमान् पुंसो ऽधिके शुक्रे स्त्री भवत्यधिके स्त्रिया  
इत्यत्राधिक्याल्पत्वप्रतीतेर्न केवलमत्यन्तनिरिन्द्रियत्वं  
स्त्रीणामिति दायार्हत्वं स्त्रीणामप्यस्ति । किन्तु पितृपु-  
त्रविभागे पुत्राणां प्राधान्यात् । तत्रैव स्त्रीणां दाय-  
नर्हत्वात् । यत्किञ्चित्प्रीतिदानार्हत्वमपि स्त्रीणामप्य-  
स्तीत्येवं पराश्रुतिः ॥ अत एव संप्रहकारवचनं पितृ-  
द्वारागतं द्रव्यं मातृद्वारागतं द्रव्यं चोभयं दायशब्द-  
वाच्यमिति स्वरसोर्धः संपद्यतेति ॥

[337.] गतमपि स्पष्टार्थं पुनरुक्तं ॥

[द्व्यामुष्यायणः]

[338.] अथ द्व्यामुष्यायणस्य विभागे विशेषः  
वक्ष्यते ॥

[339.] तस्य स्वरूपमाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । अपुत्रेण परस्त्रेणे नियोगोत्पादितस्सुतः । उभयोरप्यसौ रिक्षी पिण्डदाता च धर्मत इति ॥

[340.] अतश्च द्विपितृको द्यामुष्यायणः । द्वयोरपि रिक्ष्यहारी पिण्डदाता च ॥

[341.] परस्त्रेण इत्यस्यार्थः । परस्य स्त्रेण भार्या । तस्याः परस्त्रेणत्वं वाग्दानमात्रेण । न तु परिणयनेन । परिणीतपरस्त्रेणे नियोगस्य निषिद्धत्वात् ॥

[342.] तथाह मनुः । देवराद्वा सपिण्डाद्वा स्त्रिया सम्यङ्क्रियुक्त्या । प्रजेप्सिताधिगन्तव्या सतानस्य परिहृये ॥ विधवायां नियुक्तस्तु घृताक्तो वाग्यतो निशि । एकमुत्पादयेत्पुत्रं न द्वितीयं कथञ्चनेति ॥

[343.] एवं नियोगमुपन्यस्य स्वयमेव निषेधति । नान्यस्मिन्विधवानारी नियोक्तव्या द्विजातिभिः । अन्यस्मिन्विनियुञ्जाना धर्मं हन्युस्सनातनं ॥ नोद्वाहिकेषु मन्त्रेषु नियोगः कीर्त्यते क्वचित् । न विवाहविधावुक्तं विधवावेदनं पुनः ॥ अयं द्विजैर्हि विद्वद्भिः पशुधर्मो विगर्हितः । मनुष्याणामपि प्रोक्तो वेने राज्यं प्रशासति ॥ स महीमखिलां भुञ्जन् राजर्षिः प्रवरः पुरा । वर्णानां संकरञ्चक्रे कामोपहतचेतसां ॥

ततः प्रभृति यो मोहात्प्रमीतपतिकां स्त्रियं । नियो-  
जयत्यपत्यार्थं गर्हन्ते तं हि साधव इति ॥

[344.] न च विहितप्रतिषिद्धत्वादिकल्पः । नि-  
योक्तृणां निन्दाश्रवणात् । स्त्रीधर्मेषु व्यभिचारस्य  
बहुदोषश्रवणाच्च । संयमस्य प्रशस्तत्वाच्च ॥

[345.] यथाह मनुरेव । कामं तु क्षपयेद्देहं पुष्प-  
मूलफलाशनैः । न तु नामापि गृहणीयात्पत्न्यौ प्रेते  
परस्य त्विति ॥

अपत्यलोभाद्या तु स्त्री भर्तारमतिवर्त्तते । सेह  
निन्दामवाप्नोति परलोकाच्च हीयतेति ॥

[346.] पुत्रार्थं पुरुषान्तराश्रयणं निषेधति ॥  
तस्माद्विहितप्रतिषिद्धत्वादिकल्प इति वक्तुमयुक्तं ॥

[347.] न चापत्यलोभाद्या तु स्त्रीति सति भर्तरि  
वाच्यं । मृते भर्तरि स्त्रीयेत शय्यां वा परिपालयेदिति  
विष्णुवचनात् ॥

[348.] अथ मृते भर्तरि जीवति यदा तत्परायणा  
भर्तृकपरतन्त्रा स्त्री धर्मोक्तप्रकारेण मृते भर्तरि तत्प-  
रायणा स्त्री धर्माव्युदासार्थं शय्यां वा परिपालये-  
दित्युक्तं । तत्प्रकार उपलक्ष्यते ॥

[349.] अतो वाग्दत्ताविषयमिति विज्ञानेशः ॥

[350.] भारुष्यादयस्तु न सहन्ते ॥

[351.] अपत्यलोभाद्या तु स्त्री भर्तारमतिवर्त्त-  
 तेत्यादिवचनं जीवन्नर्तृकाविषयं ॥ नान्यस्मिन्विध-  
 वानारी नियोक्तव्या द्विजातिभिरिति सार्धवादक-  
 वचनं । देवरादिष्यतिरिक्तान्यतरस्मिन्नियोगविषयं ॥  
 नियोक्तुनिन्दाश्रवणं देवरादिष्यतिरिक्तेषु ये नियोक्ता-  
 रस्तद्विषयं ॥ स्त्रीणां व्यभिचारस्य बहुदोषश्रवणं  
 नियोगव्यतिरिक्तव्यभिचारविषयं ॥ अतश्च । अयं  
 द्विजैर्हि विद्वद्भिः पशुधर्मो विगर्हित इति पशुधर्म-  
 दृष्टान्तोक्तिरैच्छिको व्यभिचारो देवरादिष्यतिरिक्त-  
 नियोगश्च निषिध्यते ॥ देवरादिव्यतिरिक्तनियोगस्य  
 पशुधर्मतुल्यत्वात् ॥ अतश्च शय्यापालनपुत्रोत्पाद-  
 नयोर्विकल्पः । किन्तु पुत्रवत्याः शय्यापालनं दुहि-  
 तृमत्या वा । तदभावे नियोगादपत्योत्पादनमा-  
 वश्यकं । प्रजेप्सिताधिगन्तव्या सन्तानस्य परिष्कय  
 इति वचनात् ॥ शय्यापालनासन्ताननिर्वाह एव  
 श्रेयानिति भारूच्यपरार्कसोमेश्वरादीनां मतं ॥

[352.] एतन्नियोजनं कलियुगे निषिद्धमपि यु-  
 गान्तराभिप्रायेणोक्तं ॥

[353.] अथ याज्ञवल्क्यः । यस्या वीयेत कन्याया  
 वाचासत्ये कृते पतिः । तामनेन विधानेन निजो

विन्देत देवरः ॥ यथाविध्यभिगम्यैनां शुक्लवस्त्रां शुचि-  
स्मितां । मिषो भजेताप्रसवात्सकृत्सकृदृतावृतौ ॥

[354.] यस्मै वाग्दत्ताकन्या सप्रतियहमाषेणै-  
वास्याः पतिरित्यस्मादेव वचनादवगम्यते ॥

[355.] तस्मिन्मृते देवरस्तस्य ज्येष्ठः कनिष्ठो वा  
निजस्सोदरो विन्देत परिणयेत् । यथाविधिशास्त्रमन-  
तिक्रम्यपरिणीयानेन विधानेन घृताभ्यङ्गवाङ्मियमा-  
दिना शुक्लवस्त्रां शुचिघृतां मनोवाङ्मायसंयतां मि-  
षो रहस्यागर्भयहणात्सकृत्सकृदृतावृतावेकैकं वारं  
गच्छेत् ॥

[356.] अयं च वाचनिको विवाहः । नियुक्ता-  
भिगमनाङ्गं घृताभ्यङ्गादिवदिति मन्तव्यं ॥

[357.] अतो न देवरस्य भार्यात्वमापादयति ॥  
अतस्तदुत्पन्नमपत्यं क्षेपस्वामिन एव भवति । न  
देवरस्य ॥ संविदस्ति चेदुभयोरपि ॥

[358.] एतच्च वाग्दत्ताविषयकनियोजनं विज्ञा-  
नयोगिमतानुसारेणोक्तं ॥ भारूच्यादीनां तु मते  
विधवानियोजनमप्यस्ति । वाग्दत्तानियोजनमप्यस्ती-  
ति ऽध्येयं ॥



## [षादशमुख्यगौणपुत्राः]

[359.] मुख्यगौणपुत्राणां स्वरूपमाह याज्ञवल्क्यः ।  
 औरसो धर्मपत्नीजस्तासमः पुत्रिकासुतः । शेषजः  
 शेषजातस्तु सगोत्रेणेतरेण वा ॥ गृहे प्रच्छन्न उत्पन्नो  
 गूढजस्तु सुतस्मृतः । कानीनः कन्यकाजातो माता-  
 महसुतो मतः ॥ अक्षतायां क्षतायां वा जातः पौ-  
 नर्भवस्तुतः । दद्यान्माता पितावायं स पुत्रो दत्तको  
 भवेत् ॥ क्रीतश्च ताभ्यां विक्रीतः कृचिमस्यात्स्वयं-  
 कृतः । दत्तात्मा तु स्वयंदत्तो गर्भे विन्नस्तहोढजः ॥  
 उत्सृष्टो गृह्यते यस्तु सो ऽपविद्धो भवेत्सुतः ॥

[360.] उरसोजात औरसः । स च धर्मपत्नीजः  
 पुत्रो मुख्यः ॥

[361.] तत्सम औरससमः पुत्रिकासुतः ॥ अभा-  
 तृकां प्रदास्यामि तुभ्यं कन्यामलंकृतां । अस्यां यो  
 जायते पुत्रस्तु मे पुत्रो भवेदिति वसिष्ठवचनात् ॥

[362.] पुत्रिकासुत इत्यत्र पुत्रिकायास्तुत इति  
 षष्ठीसमासो गम्यते ॥ पुत्रिकैव सुतः पुत्रिकासुत  
 इति कर्मधारयो ऽपि विवक्षितः ॥ यथाह गौतमः ।  
 तृतीयः पुत्रिकैवेति ॥ तृतीयः पुत्रः पुत्रिकैवेत्यर्थः ॥

[363.] क्षेपजः क्षेपजातः नियोगादुत्पन्नस्सगो-  
चेत्येतरेण वेत्युत्तरेणान्वयः ॥

इतरेणासपिशडेन देवरेण वा ॥

[364.] गूढजा गूढोत्पन्नः पितृगृहे प्रच्छन्न उत्पन्न  
इत्यर्थः ॥ सवर्णजत्वनिश्चये सतीति शेषः ॥

[365.] एवं कानीनादावप्यूषं ॥

[366.] मातापितापि दद्यातां यमज्ञिः पुत्रमा-  
पदि । सदृशं प्रीतिसंयुक्तं स ज्ञेयो दक्षिमस्सुत इति ॥

[367.] आपद्ग्रहणादनापदि न देयः । दातुरयं  
प्रतिषेधः ॥

[368.] तथा एकपुत्रो न देयः । न त्वेकं पुत्रं  
दद्यात्प्रतिगृहणीयादिति वसिष्ठस्मरणात् ॥

[369.] अनेकसद्भावे ऽपि ज्येष्ठो न देयः । ज्येष्ठेन  
जातमात्रेण पुत्रीभवति मानव इति तस्यैव पुत्रकार्य-  
करणे मुख्यत्वात् ॥

[370.] पुत्रप्रतियहप्रकारमाह वसिष्ठः । पुत्रं  
प्रतियहिष्यन् बन्धूनाद्वय राजनिचावेद्य स्वनिवेश-  
नस्य मध्ये व्याहृतिभिर्हुत्वादूरबान्धवमसन्निकृष्टं गृह-  
णीयादिति ॥

अदूरबान्धवमित्यनेनात्यन्तदेशभाषाविप्रकृष्टस्य  
प्रतिषेधः । असन्निकृष्टमित्यनेन ज्ञातिनिषेधः ॥

[371.] क्रीतस्तु पुत्रस्ताभ्यां मातापितृभ्यां माया पित्रा वा विक्रीतः ॥ पुर्ववदेकं पुत्रं ज्येष्ठं च वर्जयित्वापदि सवर्णे इत्येव ॥

[372.] यस्तु मनुनोक्तं । क्रीणीयाद्यस्त्वपत्यार्थं मातापित्रोर्यमन्तिकात् । स क्रीतकस्सुतस्तस्य सदृशो ऽसदृशो ऽपि वेति ॥ तद्गुणैस्सदृशो ऽसदृशो व्याख्येयं । न जात्या । सजातीयेष्वयं प्रोक्त इत्युपसंहारात् ॥

[373.] कृचिमस्स्यात्स्वयंकृतः । कृचिमस्तु पुत्रस्वयं पुत्रार्थिना धनक्षेत्रादिप्रदर्शनादिप्रलोभनैः पुत्रीकृतो मातापितृविहीनः । तत्सन्नावे तत्परतन्त्रत्वात् ॥

[374.] दत्तात्मा तु पुत्रो यो मातापितृविहीनस्ताभ्यां त्यक्तो वा तवाहं पुत्रो भवामीति स्वयं दत्त उपनीतः ॥

[पूर्वोक्तपुत्राणां विभागः]

[375.] तेषां विभागप्रकारमाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । पिण्डदो ऽंशहरश्चैषां पूर्वाभावे परःपरः । एषां पूर्वोक्तानां पुत्राणां द्वादशानां पूर्वस्य पूर्वस्याभाव उत्तरोत्तरः पिण्डदः श्राद्धदो ऽंशहरो धनहरो वेदितव्यः ॥

[376.] औरसपुत्रिकासमवाययौरस्य धनग्रहणे

प्राप्ते मनुरपवादमाह । पुत्रिकायां कृतायां तु यदि पुत्रो ऽनुजायते । समस्तश्च विभागस्याज्येष्टता नास्ति हि स्त्रिया इति ॥

[377.] तथान्येषामपि पूर्वस्मिं सत्युत्तरेषां पुत्राणां चतुर्थांशभागित्वमुक्तं वसिष्ठेन । तस्मिंश्चेत्प्रतिगृहीत औरस उत्पद्यते चतुर्थांशभागी स्यादक्षक इति ॥

[378.] दक्षकग्रहणं क्रीतकृत्रिमादीनां प्रदर्शनार्थं । पुत्रीकरणाविशेषात् ॥

[379.] तथा च कात्यायनः । उत्पन्ने त्वौरसे पुत्रे चतुर्थांशहरास्तुताः । सवर्णा असवर्णास्तु यासाञ्छादनभाजना इति ॥

सवर्णाः क्षेत्रजदक्षकादयः । त औरसे सति चतुर्थांशहराः ॥

चतुर्थांशो नाम चतुर्थस्य यो ऽंशस्समत्वेन परिकल्प्यते तत्तुल्यांशः पञ्चमांश इत्यर्थः । पञ्चमांशहरा दक्षकृत्रिमादिसुताः पुनरिति स्मृतेः ॥ पुनरिति पश्चादुत्पन्न औरस इत्यर्थः ॥

असवर्णाः कानीनगूढोत्पन्नसहोढपौनर्भवाः ॥ तेषां यद्यपि सवर्णत्वादिनिश्चये कानीनत्वादिष्यपदेशः । तथापि सन्दिग्धेऽपि सवर्णत्व असवर्ण इति व्यपदेशः ॥

[380.] यदपि मनुनोक्तं । एक एवौरसः पुत्रः  
पित्र्यस्य वसुनः प्रभुः । शेषाणामानृशंस्यार्थं प्रदद्यात्तु  
प्रजीवनमिति ॥

[381.] तदपि दत्तकादीनामौरसप्रतिकूलत्वे निर्गु-  
णत्वे च वेदितव्यमिति विज्ञानेशः ॥

[382.] सोमेश्वरस्तु दत्तादिव्यतिरिक्तानां कानी-  
नगूढोत्पन्नसहोढपौनर्भवानामेव प्रजीवनदानमिति  
शेषशब्दार्थ इत्याह ॥

[383.] भारुचिस्तु एक एवौरसः पुत्र इत्यादि  
वचनं एकपुत्रविषये दत्तादेस्वीकारो ऽस्ति ॥ तथा  
च दत्तपुत्रादिस्वीकारात्पूर्वं स्थितस्य पुत्रस्य दत्तादी-  
नां प्रजीवनप्रदानं नान्येषामित्याह ॥

[384.] अयमेव पक्षः श्रेयान् ॥

[385.] क्षेपजस्य विशेषो दर्शितो मनुना । षष्ठं  
तु क्षेपजस्यांशं प्रदद्यात्पैतृकाङ्क्षनात् । औरसो विभ-  
जन्दायं पित्र्यं पञ्चममेववेति ॥

[386.] द्वादशविधपुत्राणां मध्ये षष्ठामेव दाय-  
भाक्तं । औरसः क्षेपजश्चैव पुत्री दत्तक एव च ।  
गूढोत्पन्नो ऽपविद्धश्च दायादा बान्धवाश्च षट् ॥ का-  
नीनश्च सहोढश्च क्रीतः पौनर्भवस्तथा । स्वयंदत्तश्च  
शौद्रश्च षड्दायादबान्धवाः ॥

[387.] उभयविधषट्स्य बान्धवत्वं समानं ॥ अतश्च समानगोचत्वेन च सपिराडत्वेन चोदकप्रदानाधिकारित्वं वर्गद्वयस्यापि समानमेव । किन्तु स्वपितृसमानोदकपिराडानां सन्निहितरिक्थहरान्तराभावे पूर्वषट्स्यैव तद्विक्थहरत्वं नेतरषट्स्येति ऽध्येयं ॥

[388.] नन्वेवं गोचरिक्थे जनयितुर्न भजेहस्तिमस्सुतः । गोचरिक्थानुगः पिराडो व्यपैति ददतस्त्वधा इति मनुवचनाहस्तिमस्य स्वजनकगोचसापिराडयोर्निवृत्तौ कथं दत्तिमो ऽपि स्वजनयितुस्त्वधां कुर्यादिति विष्णुवचनमिति चेत् ॥ उच्यते । तत्तु दत्तिमजनकस्य संतत्यभावे वेदितव्यं ॥ उपरिष्ठात्प्रपंच्यते ॥

[389.] अतश्चौरसव्यतिरिक्तानां पुत्रप्रतिनिधीनां सर्वेषां रिक्थहारित्वं पूर्वस्य पूर्वस्याभावे ऽविशिष्टं ॥ औरसस्य तु । एक एव औरसः पुत्रः पित्र्यस्य वसुनः प्रभुरित्यनेनैव रिक्थभाक्कमुक्तं ॥

[390.] यत्तु भ्रातृणामेकजातानामेकश्चेत्पुत्रवान् भवेत् । सर्वांस्तांस्तेन पुत्रेण पुत्रिणो मनुरब्रवीदिति तदपि भ्रातृपुत्रस्य पुत्रीकरणसंभवे ऽन्येषां पुत्रीकरणनिषेधार्थं । न पुनः पुत्रत्वप्रतिपादनाय । तत्सुतो गोचजो बन्धुरित्यनेन विरोधात् ॥

[391.] चंद्रिकाकारस्तु प्रशंसार्थपरंवचनमित्याह ॥

[392.] धारेण्वरदेवस्वामिनौ तु विज्ञानयोगिम-  
तानुवर्तिनावेव ॥ यथोक्तं देवस्वामिना । उभय-  
चापि नान्यः प्रतिनिधिः कार्य इति ॥ अस्यार्थः ।  
उभयचापि यद्येकपुत्रा बहवः भ्रातृणामेकजाताना-  
मिति वचनद्वये । भ्रातृसृते पुत्रप्रतिनिधितया कथ-  
ञ्चित्कर्तुं शक्ये सति । तदन्यो न प्रतिनिधिः कार्य  
इति ॥

[393.] अनुलोमजानां तु मूर्धावसिक्तादीनामौ-  
रसे ऽप्यन्तर्भावात्तेषामप्यभावे स्त्रेचजादीनां दायहरत्वं  
बोद्धव्यं ॥

[394.] शूद्रापुत्रस्त्वौरसो ऽपि कृत्स्नं भागमन्याभावे  
ऽपि न लभते ॥ यथाह मनुः । यद्यपि स्यात्तु सत्पुत्रो  
यद्यपुत्रो ऽपि वा भवेत् । नाधिकं दशमाहद्याच्छूद्रा-  
पुत्राय धर्मत इति ॥

सत्पुत्रो विद्यमान द्विजातिपुत्रः तदन्यो ऽपुत्रः ॥

[395.] शूद्रधनविभागे विशेषमाह याज्ञवल्क्यः ।  
जातो ऽपि दास्यां शूद्रेण कामतो ऽंशहरस्मृतः ।  
मृते पितरि कुर्युस्तं भ्रातरस्त्वर्धभागिनं ॥ अभातृको  
हरेत्सर्वं दुहितृणां सुतादृते ॥

[396.] दुहितृसुतसङ्गावे ऽप्यर्धभागिक एव दासी-  
पुत्र इत्यर्थः ॥

[397.] अथ शूद्रग्रहणाच्चैवर्णिकस्य दास्यामुत्पन्नः पितुरिच्छया ऽप्यंशं न लभते । नाप्यर्थं । कृत्स्नं दूरत एव । किन्तु जीवनमात्रं लभते ॥

[398.] इत्यप्रतिबन्धदायविभागप्रकरणं ॥

[विभक्तापुत्रमृतधनविभागः]

[399.] अथ विभक्तस्यापुत्रस्य स्वर्थातस्यासंसृष्टिनो धनं को गृहणीयादित्यत्राह याज्ञवल्क्यः । पत्नी दुहितरश्चैव पितरौ भ्रातरस्तथा । तत्सुतो गोत्रजो बन्धुश्शिष्यस्सर्वस्वचारिणः ॥ एषामभावे पूर्वस्य धनभागुत्तरोत्तरः । स्वर्थातस्य ह्यपुत्रस्य सर्ववर्णेष्वायं विधिरिति ॥

[स्वत्वस्वरूपं]

[400.] अयं च पत्न्यादिषु स्वामितासंक्रमक्रमः प्रत्यासत्तितारतम्य रूपन्यायनिबन्धनो ऽवाचनिकः । स्वस्वामिसंबन्धस्य वाचनिकत्वाभावात् ॥

[401.] तथा हि । स्वत्वं लौकिकं । लौकिकक्रियाजन्यत्वात् व्रीह्यादिवत् ॥

[402.] यूपाहवनीयाचार्यकादीनान्वलौकिकानां न लौकिकतत्क्षणादिक्रियामात्रजन्यता । किन्तु मन्त्रादिनियमोपेततत्क्षणादिजन्यतेति न व्यभिचारः ॥



[403.] यस्तु वैददानप्रतियोगिनिप्रतियहे मन्त्र-  
नियमः सदानापूर्वोत्पत्त्यर्थो । न स्वत्वोत्पत्त्यर्थः ।  
अवैददानप्रतियोगिन्यमन्त्रके प्रतियहे स्वत्वोत्पत्ति-  
दर्शनादिति प्रपञ्चितं लीप्सासूत्रे ॥

[404.] यस्तु विज्ञानयोगिना स्वत्वं लौकिकं लौ-  
किकक्रियासाधनत्वात् घृष्टादिवदित्युक्तं तदुद्गन्धः  
स्थूलमिव प्रतिभाति ॥ लीप्सासूत्रे हि गुरुणा लौ-  
किकक्रियासाध्यत्वेनैव स्वत्वस्य लौकिकत्वमुक्तं । य-  
थेष्टविनियोगार्हत्वं स्वत्वमिति स्वत्वलक्षणमुक्त्वा अर्ज-  
नात्स्वत्वं नाम कश्च न संबन्ध इत्यनेन ग्रन्थेन ॥

[405.] अस्यार्थः । अर्जनं कर्तृकर्मणोस्संबन्धकरं ।  
सकर्मकत्वात् ॥ न च यामं त्यजतीत्यादौ व्यभिचार  
इति वाच्यं । न ह्यत्र पारमार्थिकस्संयोगादिस्सं-  
बन्धस्साध्यते । किन्तु कर्तृकर्मगतः कश्चिदतिशयो  
ऽर्जनजन्मा साध्यते ॥ स चौदासीन्यप्रच्युतिरूपत्वा-  
त्संबन्ध इति गीयते ॥ यामं त्यजतीत्यादावपि या-  
मगतो ऽतिशयो विभागरूपः क्रियागर्भो ऽस्त्येव ॥

[406.] न च प्रतियहादिजन्यो हस्तसंयोगादिरे-  
वातिशयो ऽस्त्विति वाच्यं । व्यभिचारात् । जन्मादौ  
तदसंभवात् ॥

[407.] न चाकर्मकत्वाज्जनिक्रियाया न कर्मग-

तातिशयजनकत्वमिति वाच्यं । अर्जयतिशब्दा-  
च्चत्वदशायां सकर्मकत्वात् ॥

[408.] अयं भावः । जनिधातुः कर्तृगतक्रियार्थः  
स्यात् । प्रागसतः क्रियाश्रयत्वायोगात् । लब्धसत्ता-  
कस्य पुनर्जननाभावात् । अतो जनयितृक्रियायोगं  
जन्यस्य स्वातन्त्र्यविवक्षया जनिधातुराहेति गुरुम-  
ततत्त्वं ॥

[409.] यथैकमेव ज्ञानं घटो भातीत्यत्राकर्मकं  
घटं जानीहीत्यत्र सकर्मकं ॥

[410.] गुरुमते विसृतिभात्योरभेदः ॥ यथोक्तं गुरुणा  
धीरेव हि भानमिति ॥

[411.] स चार्जनजन्यो ऽतिशयः स्वत्वमित्युच्यत  
इति मीमांसारहस्यं ॥ अतश्चोक्त्यन्यता स्फुटैव ॥

[412.] स्थूलत्वं च धनलाभशिष्योपास्त्यादिसाधन  
आचार्यकनियोगे । पशुवृष्ट्यादिसाधने चित्रकारीर्या-  
दिनियोगे च व्यभिचारात् ॥

[413.] न च यथाहवनीये लौकिकज्वलनरूपेण  
लौकिकपाकसाधनता । न त्वलौकिकसंस्कारनिचय-  
युक्तरूपेणैकान्तिकता परिहारस्सुवचनः । तथा  
पूर्वे ऽप्यनैकान्तिकता परिहारस्सुवचन इति वाच्यं ।

तस्मिन् सर्वात्मनैवालौकिके अपूर्वे लौकिकालौकिक-  
रूपभेदकल्पनस्याशक्यत्वात् ॥

[414.] यत्तूनीतं चिन्तापूर्वकार्यतया शास्त्रैकसम-  
धिगम्यं ॥ न च तदूपेण पञ्चादिसाधनं । अपि तु  
कृतं सत्सिद्धतया ॥ न च तदूपं शास्त्रैकसमधिगम्यं ।  
कार्यकारणानुमानसंवेद्यत्वात् ॥ अतो यूपाहवनी-  
यादितुल्यतया नानैकान्तिकता प्रतिपादयितुं शक्यत  
इति ॥

[415.] तदसत् । यूपाहवनीयादौ लौकिके रूपे  
नियमवैयर्थ्यादलौकिकत्वमपि कल्पयितुं शक्यते ॥  
सर्वात्मनैवालौकिके रूपे मध्ये लौकिकत्वरूपकल्पना  
हेत्वभावान्न शक्येति ॥

[416.] उत्पन्नस्यापूर्वस्य कार्यकारणानुमानवे-  
द्यत्वमपि नास्ति । तदपेक्षाया अनुत्थानात् ॥ उत्थि-  
तौ वा वेदवेद्यमपूर्वमुत्पन्नं । पञ्चादेः फलस्योत्पत्ते-  
रिति वेदवेद्यत्वरूपोत्पत्तेनैवानुमानं न पूर्वां शङ्कां  
स्पृशतीति न काचित्सतिः ॥

[417.] यथोक्तं नवमाद्ये गुरुणा निबन्धने ।  
वेदवेद्यत्वाकारस्य लौकिकत्वे ऽपि वेदवेद्यं स्वरूपम-  
लौकिकमेवेति ॥

[418.] अस्य यथस्याभिप्रायमाह नारदः । लिङ्-

वाच्यमपूर्वमित्येवमाकारं ज्ञानं लिङ्वाच्याभावेन  
लिङ्वाच्यताकारोक्षेसेनैवापूर्वं स्पृशतीति नैतादृ-  
शज्ञानवेद्यत्वे वेदैकवेद्यतालक्षणापूर्वत्वविहतिः । न  
वेदवेद्यताकारोक्षेसेन ज्ञायमानस्य यूपाहवनीया-  
देर्वेदैकवेद्यताविहतिरिति ॥

[419.] अतस्स्थूलत्वं हेतोरिति सिद्धं ॥

[420.] नन्वाचार्यकं लौकिकमध्यापनकर्तर्याचा-  
र्यशब्दप्रयोगात् । अतो लिङ्वाच्यत्वमभिमतं दूरनि-  
रस्तं स्यात् ॥ यथोक्तं वृद्धैः । लोके क्वाप्यप्रयुक्तत्वा-  
द्विधिसाध्ये प्रयोगतः । अलौकिकार्थं यूपादिपदं कामं  
प्रसिध्यतु ॥ नालौकिकार्थमाचार्यपदमेतद्भ्रूयात्ययति ।  
मुखं गुरुमतस्यार्धं खण्डितं किमु पण्डितैरिति ॥

[421.] मैवं । उपनीय तु यश्शिष्यं वेदमध्या-  
पयेद्विजः । सकल्पं सरहस्यं च तमाचार्यं प्रचक्षत  
इति स्मृतिरभियुक्तश्रुतिस्मृतिप्रयुक्ताचार्यपदार्थसं-  
शयनिवृत्त्यर्थं प्रणीतेति तावदास्थेयं ॥

[422.] सा च न्यायतो विविच्यमाना यादृशे ऽर्थे  
पर्यवस्यति तादृशे स्मृतेस्तात्पर्यं वाच्यं ॥

[423.] तच्च यद्यपि क्रियायोगशब्दार्थ इति  
भाति । तथापि न तस्याः क्रियामात्रपरत्वं । तथात्वे  
लक्षणान्वाख्यानमात्रपरत्वं स्यात् ॥ न चैतत्संभ-

वति ॥ संशयनिवृत्त्यर्थमुपनीय तु यश्शिष्यं द्विजो  
ऽध्यापयति श्रुतमिति लक्षणमवश्यत् ॥

[424.] तदनुपयोगिनी विध्युक्तिरयुक्ता सती  
वक्तुरयुक्ततामापादयति ॥ विधेयस्यैव तल्लक्षणत्वेति  
विवक्षिते विध्युक्तिराजसीति विधिसिद्धमेवाध्याप-  
नरूपमर्थमुपनीय तु यश्शिष्यमित्यादिना निर्दिश्य  
लक्षणं कृतमित्युपेयं ॥

[425.] न च वाक्य भेदापत्तेरुभयविवक्षानु-  
पपत्तिः । वक्तृतन्त्रे वाक्ये वाक्यभेदस्य चोदनासूत्रे  
ऽर्थपदं प्रयुञ्जाने न सूचकारेणादोषतयाख्यापि-  
तत्वात् ॥

[426.] तु शब्द उपाध्यायलक्षणात्केवलाध्याप-  
नाद्यावृत्तिप्रतिपादकः ॥

[427.] नन्वध्यापनस्य विधेयत्वमेव नास्ति । अन्यतः  
प्राप्तत्वादिति चेत् ॥

[428.] मैवं । अन्यतः प्राप्तवादी प्रष्टव्यः किम-  
ध्ययनविधितः प्राप्त आहोस्विद्वृत्तित इति ॥

[429.] नाद्यः । अध्ययविधेर्निरधिकारतया स्व-  
विषयानुष्ठाने ऽप्यशक्तत्वमुक्तं शास्त्रादौ गुरुणा तन्नत  
एवावधार्यं ॥

[430.] न द्वितीयः । वृत्त्यर्थतायध्यापनस्याचार्य-

कदारिकैवेति नाचार्यकोत्पत्त्यर्थतया तं विधिं वि-  
हन्तीति ॥

[431.] तेनान्यतः प्राप्त्यभावाद्विध्यभावे ऽध्यापन-  
स्याप्राप्तस्य लक्षणत्वेनाख्यानमयुक्तमित्यध्यापनस्य  
विधेयत्वसिद्धेः ॥

[432.] यद्वा । स्मृतेष्व लोकव्यवहारमात्रफला-  
नर्हत्वादाचार्यपदार्थनिर्णयापेक्षवरदानविध्यनुष्ठान-  
फलतैवोपेया ॥

[433.] तत्राचार्याय वरो देय इति श्रौते वरदा-  
नविधावाचार्यशब्दार्थसंप्रदानतयोपदिश्यते ॥ न  
च संप्रदानावस्थायामध्यापनक्रियायोग आचार्य-  
शब्दार्थः । तस्यातीतत्वात् ॥

[434.] न च स्वरूपमात्रमर्थः । तस्य विधिं वि-  
नापिलाभे विधानानर्थक्यात् ॥

[435.] न च भूतपूर्वक्रियायोगावस्थालक्षणा श्रु-  
तिस्मृतिप्रयुक्ता । आचार्यपदार्थतत्त्वनिर्णयार्थं प्रयु-  
क्ताया अभियुक्तस्मृतेर्जघन्यार्थप्रकाशनपरत्वस्वीका-  
रस्यानुचितत्वात् ॥

[436.] अनवगतस्य च तदुपलक्ष्यत्वात् ॥ पञ्च-  
रस्यस्सिंह इत्यत्र पञ्चरोपलक्ष्यसिंहत्वाकारवदिह भू-  
तक्रियायोगोपलक्षणीयस्याकारविशेषस्याभावात् ॥

अतः क्रियायोगातिरिक्तं संप्रदानावस्थानुवृत्त्यर्हम-  
दृष्टमाचार्यशब्दवाच्यमिति वरदानविधिबलादवगते  
तदुत्पादकक्रियापेक्षायां स्मृतेर्लक्षणाभूतक्रियाविधि-  
परत्वमाश्रीयते ॥

[437.] तथा च तदनुगुणामूलश्रुतिरूपनीयाध्या-  
पयेदित्यनुमेया ॥

[438.] नन्वाचार्यकरणविधिप्रयुक्तत्वमध्ययनस्य  
साधयितुमाचार्यत्वकामो ऽध्यापयेदित्यधिकारविधि-  
रूपवेदानुमानं साधयितव्यं । किमित्युपनीयाध्या-  
पयेदित्याचार्यकस्य लिङ्गर्थकत्वेन विनियोगमात्र-  
रूपवेदानुमानमिति चेत् ॥

[439.] मैवं । वरदानविध्यनुप्रविष्टाचार्यलक्षणा-  
न्वाख्यानमात्रपरायास्मृतेस्तदपेक्षितालौकिकाचा-  
र्यपदार्थोत्पादकक्रियाविनियोगमात्रोपक्षीणतास्वी-  
कार्या । न तद्विषयाधिकारविधिपरता । गौरवापत्तेः ।  
अपेक्षाभावाच्च ॥

[440.] आचार्यत्वं नामाचार्यशब्दप्रवृत्तिनिमित्तं  
त्वत्तलादेर्निष्कृष्टप्रवृत्तिनिमित्तवचनस्वभावत्वात् ॥

[441.] तच्चाचार्यत्वमुपनयनांगकाध्यापनसाध्य-  
मदृष्टमिति तन्मात्रमेव विधिरनुजानातु । न ततो  
ऽतिरिक्तमिति । वरदानविध्यपेक्षापूरणार्थं विनियो-

गक्रियाविधिपरत्वमाचमपेक्षितं स्मृतेर्न ततो ऽति-  
रिक्तमधिकारविषयापूर्वफलं ॥

[442.] अतश्चापेक्षाभावो गौरवं च स्पष्टं ॥

[443.] किंचाचार्यकस्य सुखदुःखनिवृत्त्योरन्यत-  
रत्वाभावेन स्वर्गादितुल्यनैयोगिकफलत्वं कल्पयितुं  
न शक्यते ॥

[444.] लिङ्वाच्यत्वे तु सुखदुःखनिवृत्त्योरन्यत-  
रत्वाभावेऽपि वेदैकगम्यतृतीयप्रयोजनत्वमाचार्यकस्य  
समस्तीति प्रत्यक्षवेदेऽपि तन्मात्रपरतायाधानादि-  
विधेस्सिद्धेवेति नानुमेयेति न काचिदनुपपत्तिः ॥

[445.] नन्वेवं भवणाद्येनोपनीयाध्यापनेना-  
चार्यकं भावयेदिति वचनव्यक्तिरूपन्यस्तेति चेत् ॥

[446.] भवनाद्यस्यायमभिप्रायः । यद्यपि तददृष्टं  
क्रियाफलं लिङ्ग्य एवेत्युपनीयाध्यापयेदित्येवं रूपैव  
पारमार्थिकीवचनव्यक्तिः । तथापि तस्यादृष्टस्या-  
चार्यकपदाभिलष्यतया स्मृतिसिद्धत्वात्तेन च रूपेण  
वरदानादिलाभकरतयाध्यापकाभीष्टत्वात्काम्यतयैवा-  
र्थात्स्वविषये ऽध्यापने ऽधिकारापादकता । न नित्या-  
दिनयोगवन्नियोगत्वेनैवेति प्रकटयितुमध्यापनस्यौ  
पादानिककरणान्वयविवरणार्था वचनव्यक्तिरध्या-  
पनेनाचार्यकं भावयेदित्येवं रूपोपन्यस्ता ॥



[447.] अत एवेदृशीं वचनव्यक्तिमुपन्यस्याह शारिकानाथः । अर्थादाचार्यीं बुभूषोरधिकार इति ॥ आर्थिकमधिकारलाभं प्रकटयितुमेव तदनुगुणा वचनव्यक्तिरुपन्यस्तेत्यभिप्रायः ॥

[448.] नन्वेवं वरदानविध्यपेक्षिताचार्यकोत्पत्त्यर्थक्रियाविनियोगपरत्वाद्वाक्यस्य तद्विध्यनुवादता लिङः प्राप्नोतीत्याचार्यकस्य लिङ्वाच्यत्वमभिमतं न सिध्येत् ॥ यद्यपि सन्निधिसमाधानाभावाच्च याहकावस्थविध्यनुवादता । तथाप्याधानवाक्यस्थलिङ्वात्प्रयोजकावस्थविध्यनुवादता स्यादेव ॥

[449.] मैवं । आधानस्य हि संस्कारस्य जलनगतत्वेन लिङ्वाच्यत्वासंभवात् । लिङः प्रयोजकापूर्वानुवादता स्वीकृता । अध्यापनजन्यस्य त्वाचार्यकसंस्कारस्याध्यापयितृगतत्वेन लिङ्वाच्यत्वं संभवत्येवेति न लिङ्गनुवादता स्वीकार्या ॥

[450.] नन्वेवमप्याचार्यकसंस्कारस्य साधिकारविध्यनुप्रवेशित्वादृत्तिकसंस्कारवस्त्राभकरणे ऽपि स्वयमधिकारापादकत्वासंभवान्नाध्यापने ऽपि प्रयोजकतेत्यध्ययनप्रयोजकत्वमभिमतं दूरनिरस्तं स्यात् । अन्यथा ऋत्तिकसंस्कारस्यापि याजने यजने ऽपि प्रयोजकता स्यात् ॥

[451.] मैवं । साधिकारविध्यनुप्रवेशिनो ऽप्याचार्यकस्य वरदानादिलाभकरतयाध्यापकाभीष्टस्य वस्तुवृत्त्याध्यापनाधिकारापादकत्वेन प्रयोजकत्वसंभवात् ॥

[452.] ऋत्विक्संस्कारस्य तु । लाभकारत्वे ऽपि यजमानाधीनतत्कर्तृकवरणादिसंपाद्यतयान्याधीनत्वेन स्वेच्छयासंपादयितुमशक्यत्वात् । न स्वातन्त्र्येणाधिकारापादकतेति न प्रयोजकतासंभव इति भेदः ॥

[453.] अतः परमार्थतो वचनव्यक्तिरूपनीयाध्यापयेदित्येवं रूपैव भवनाथस्याभिप्रेतेति मन्तव्यं ॥

[454.] अतश्च लौकिकार्थक्रियासाधनत्वादिति हेतोर्व्यभिचारस्सिद्धः ॥

[455.] केचिदेवं परिहरन्ति । क्रियार्जनादिकासाधनं यस्य स्वत्वस्य तल्लौकिकार्थक्रियासाधनमिति बहुव्रीहिः । लौकिकार्थक्रियासाध्यत्वादित्यर्थः । अतो नोद्गम्यता न व्यभिचारश्च विज्ञानेश्वरमते ऽपीत्यनुसन्धेयमिति ॥

[456.] तदसत् । तत्पुरुषसमासं परित्यज्य जघन्यबहुव्रीहिसमासाश्रयणं पङ्कभिया पलायमानस्याशुचिपतनसमानमिति ॥

[स्वत्वहेतवः]

[457.] एवं च स्वत्वस्य लौकिकत्वे सिद्धे स्वामी-  
रिक्थक्रयसंविभागपरिमहाधिगमेषु ब्राह्मणस्याधिकं  
लब्धं क्षत्रियस्य विजितं निर्विष्टं वैश्यशूद्रयोरिति  
गौतमीयार्धमाः दृष्टार्थाधनार्जनोपायाः ॥

[458.] रिक्थादयस्तु पञ्चसर्वसाधारणः ॥

[459.] रिक्थं नाम रिक्थार्जनं । पिशादिधने  
स्वामित्वापादकं पुषादिजन्मेति यावत् ॥

[460.] तथा च पैतृकधनलाभहेतुत्वेनोक्तं गौत-  
मेनैव । उत्पत्त्यैवायं स्वामित्वं लभत इत्याचार्या इति ॥

उत्पत्त्यैव मातुर्गर्भे शरीरोत्पत्त्यैवेत्यर्थः ॥

[461.] अत एव विष्णुः । जन्मना स्वत्वमा-  
पद्यत इति ॥

[462.] पुषस्यैव न तु पुषिकाया इति भारुचिः ॥

[463.] संविभागः पिशादिधनविशेषनिष्ठस्वामि-  
त्वसंपादको विभाग इति चन्द्रिकाकारः ॥

[464.] विज्ञानेष्टरस्त्वप्रतिबन्धो दायो रिक्थं ।  
सप्रतिबन्धो दायस्संविभाग इति । रिक्थशब्दस्य  
यद्यपि सप्रतिबन्धो दायो ऽर्थः । रिक्थमाह ऋणं  
दाय इत्यादिदर्शनात् । तथाप्यप्रतिबन्धो दायो वि-

वक्ष्यते । अन्यथा विभागशब्दपौनरुह्यात् । वि-  
भागशब्देन तदुत्तरकालीनस्सप्रतिबन्धो दायो लक्ष्य-  
ते । विभागस्य स्वत्वहेतुत्वाभावादित्याह ॥

[465.] एतन्न सहन्ते भारूष्यादयः । अप्रतिबन्धे  
दाये संबन्धातिरिक्तं जन्मापेक्षते । सप्रतिबन्धदाये  
तु प्रतिबन्धाभावो न कारणं तुच्छत्वादिति ॥

[466.] परियहः काननादिगतजलतृणकाष्ठादेर-  
न्येनास्वीकृतस्य स्वीकारः ॥

[467.] अधिगमो निध्यादेरुपलब्धिः ॥

[468.] एतेषु निमित्तेषु सत्सु पुत्रादिः क्रेता  
संविभक्ता परिगृहीताधिगन्ता वा यथाक्रमेण पित्रा-  
दिधनस्य क्रीतस्य संविभक्तांशस्य परिगृहीतस्या-  
धिगतस्य च स्वामीभवति ॥

[469.] तथा लब्धं प्रतिगृहीतं ब्राह्मणस्याधिकं  
प्रातिस्विकमार्जनं । एवं क्षत्रियस्य विजितं जयलब्धं ।  
एवं वैश्यस्य निर्विष्टं कृष्यादिभृतिरूपेण यल्लब्धं ।  
शूद्रस्यापि निर्विष्टं द्विजशुश्रूषादिना वृत्तिरूपेण लब्धं  
प्रातिस्विकमर्जितमित्येवमर्जननिबन्धनार्थाया गौ-  
तमस्मृतेरर्थो विज्ञेयः ॥

[470.] अतश्चेयं धर्मस्मृतिः साधुशब्दनिबन्धना-  
र्थव्याकृष्टादिस्मृतिवत्स्मृतेत्यर्थः ॥

[471.] अचेदं तत्त्वं । लोकप्रसिद्धानेव स्वत्वोपा-  
यान् प्रतियहादीननूद्यब्राह्मणादिवर्णोत्तरेणादृष्टा-  
र्धतया नियन्तुं गौतमेन यत्नतो वचनमारब्धमिति ॥

[472.] तथा च । यद्गर्हितेनार्जयन्ति कर्मणा  
ब्राह्मणा धनं । तस्योत्सर्गेण शुध्यन्ति जप्येन तपसैव  
चेति ॥ शास्त्रैकसमधिगम्ये स्वत्वे गर्हितेनासत्प्रति-  
यहवाणिज्यादिना लब्धस्य स्वत्वमेव नास्तीति तत्पु-  
त्राणां तदविभाज्यमेव ॥ यदा तु स्वत्वं लौकिकं  
तदासत्प्रतियहादिलब्धस्यापि स्वत्वात्तत्पुत्राणां तद्वि-  
भाज्यमेव ॥ तस्योत्सर्गेण शुध्यन्तीति प्रायश्चित्तमर्ज-  
यितुरेव ॥ तत्पुत्रादीनां तु दायत्वेन स्वमिति न  
तेषां दोषसंबन्धः ॥ सप्तविंशतिगमाधर्म्या दायो लाभः  
क्रयो जयः । प्रयोगः कर्मयोगश्च सत्प्रतियह एव  
चेति स्मरणात् ॥

[473.] स्वत्वस्य लौकिकत्वे क्वचिदेव परस्वत्वोत्पत्तिः ।  
संकल्पमात्रेण स्वत्वनिवृत्तिश्च । क्वचित्तु महापातका-  
दिनैव स्वत्वनिवृत्तिर्न संकल्पमात्रात् ॥ अतश्च पिता  
पुत्रसंबन्धो भर्तृभार्यासंबन्धश्च महापातकादौ निवर्तते  
इति प्रपञ्चितं लीप्सासूत्रे ॥

[474.] ननु स्वत्वं लौकिकमस्तु स्वाम्यं त्वलौकिकं ।  
यथाह न्यायपूर्वकं संग्रहकारः । वर्तते यस्य यद्वस्ते

तस्य स्वामी स एव न । अन्यस्वमन्यहस्तेषु चौर्यादेः  
किं न वर्तते ॥ तस्माच्छास्त्रत एव स्यात्स्वाम्यं ना-  
नुभवादपीति ॥ तस्माच्छास्त्रैकसमधिगम्यं स्वाम्यं ।  
न पुनर्मानान्तरगम्यमित्यर्थः ॥

[475.] मैवं । यस्मात्स्वाम्यस्वत्वयोस्तुल्ययोगक्षे-  
मयोरेकतरमधिकृत्य साधिते लौकिकत्वे द्वयोरपि  
साधितमेवेत्यवगन्तव्यं ॥

[476.] अतो यथाग्रन्थं लौकिकक्रियासाध्यत्वमे-  
वाव्यभिचारात्स्वत्वस्य लौकिकत्वे हेतुरिति युक्तमुत्प-  
श्यामः ॥

[477.] तथा च स्वत्वस्य लौकिकत्वाच्चैयायिक एव  
स्वाम्यसंक्रमक्रमो । न वाचनिक । इति सिद्धं ॥

[पत्नीविभागः]

[478.] तदुक्तं विज्ञानयोगिना । यस्तु पत्नीदुहितर  
इत्यादि स्मरणं तदपि स्वामिसंबन्धितया बहुषूपस-  
वमानेषु ध्यामोहनिवृत्तये प्रत्यासत्तितारतम्यन्याय-  
निबन्धनस्य स्वामितासंक्रमक्रमस्य निबन्धनमिति ॥

[479.] ननु पत्नीदुहितरन्यायावलंबनेन पत्न्याः  
पत्यंशहरत्वं स्यात् । तर्ह्यविभक्तपत्नीनामपि चरी-

रार्धं स्मृता जायेत्यादि वक्ष्यमाणन्यायस्य तुल्यत्वात्प-  
त्यंशहरत्वं स्यादिति चेत् ॥

[480.] मैवं । विभक्तपत्नीनां पत्येकनियतद्रव्य-  
सम्भावात्तच्चैव पत्नीदुहितरन्यायः । अविभक्तपत्नीनां  
तु पत्युर्नियतद्रव्याभावात्समुदितद्रव्ये पत्यंशयाहित्व-  
स्याशक्यत्वात् पत्नीदुहितरन्यायो विभक्तविषय इति  
ध्येयं ॥

[481.] ननु यद्येवं स्यात्तदाविभक्तानां सर्वेषां भ्रा-  
तॄणां स्वर्यातानामंशयाहित्वं तत्पत्नीनां न स्यात् ॥  
तथा च स्मर्यते । अविभक्तपत्नीनां तद्दायहरत्वमिति ॥  
सर्वेषां भ्रातॄणामभाव इति शेषः ॥

[482.] अत्रोच्यते । अविभक्तपत्नीनां तद्दायहरत्व-  
मिति । तत्पतिज्ञातिसद्भावे ऽपि तत्सोदराभावे न  
सर्वेषां दायस्य प्रत्येकपर्यवसितत्वेन नियतत्वसिद्धेर-  
विभक्तत्वे ऽपि विभक्तवन्न्यायस्य सुप्रसरत्वात् ॥ पत्नी-  
नामेवांशहरत्वं ॥

[483.] तच्च दुहितृमत्पत्न्यदुहितृमत्पत्नीविवेको  
न कर्तव्य इति वैष्णवं मतं ॥

[484.] पत्नीदुहितरन्याय इति पत्नीदुहितरचेत्यादौ  
पत्नीदुहितरेत्यस्यैकदेशस्यानुकरणं ॥

[485.] पत्नीदुहितरचेत्यत्र प्रत्यासत्तितारतम्यन्यायं

सूचयति मनुः । पिता हरेदपुत्रस्य रिक्तं भातर एव वेति ॥

[486.] अथ क्रमो न विवक्षितो वाशब्दप्रयोगात् ॥

[487.] अस्य तात्पर्यार्थं संग्रहकार आह । अशेषात्मजहीनस्य मृतस्य धनिनो धनं । केनेदानीं गृहीतव्यमित्येतदधुनोच्यते ॥

[488.] अस्यायमर्थः । मुख्यगौणपुत्रहीनस्य धनवतो मृतस्य धनमिदानीं तन्मरणानन्तरं केन हर्तव्यमित्याकांक्षायां पित्रादिना हर्तव्यमित्येतदधुना पित्राद्यपेक्षया बहुविधोपकारकासन्नजनाभावे मनुनोच्यत इति ॥

[489.] अत एव पित्रादिभ्यो गौणपुत्राणामासन्नतरत्वं ज्ञात्वा संग्रहकारेण पिता हरेदपुत्रस्येत्यस्याशेषात्मजहीनस्येति तात्पर्यमुक्तं ॥

[490.] तदनवद्यमेव । किन्तु यथा गौणपुत्राणां दृष्टादृष्टोपकारकत्वेन पित्राद्यपेक्षयापेक्षरत्वात्तदपेक्षयासन्नतरत्वं तथा पत्न्यापि दृष्टादृष्टोपकारेण श्रुतिस्मृत्यादिपर्यालोचनया पित्राद्यपेक्षयापेक्षरत्वात्तदपेक्षयासन्नतरत्वमस्ति ॥

[491.] अतश्च पत्न्याप्यभावे ऽपि पिता हरेदपुत्रस्येत्येतन्मनुनोच्यत इत्येवं तात्पर्यमूह्यते ॥



[492.] अत एव गौणपुत्राभावे दृष्टादृष्टोपकार-  
कत्वलक्ष्यसंबन्धेनान्यापेक्षया पत्न्याः प्रत्यासन्नत्व-  
मभिसन्धाय बृहस्पतिना तिष्ठत्स्वपि पित्रादिषु स-  
कुल्यान्तेषु पत्न्या एव पतिधनभागभागित्वं दर्शितं ।  
आश्राये स्मृतितन्त्रे च लोकाचारे च सूरिभिः । शरी-  
रार्थं स्मृता जाया पुण्यापुण्यफले समा ॥ यस्य नो-  
परता भार्या देहार्थं तस्य जीवति । जीवत्यर्थं शरीरे  
ऽपि कथमन्यस्समाप्नुयात् ॥ कुल्येषु विद्यमानेषु पि-  
तृभातृसनाभिषु । असुतस्य प्रमीतस्य पत्नी तन्नाग-  
हारिणी ॥

[493.] अथ द्वितीयार्थेन शरीरार्थं स्मृतेत्यादिना  
दृष्टादृष्टोपकारसंपादने पित्रादिभ्यः पत्न्याः प्रत्या-  
सन्नत्वमभिहितं ॥

[494.] अवयवार्थस्तु ।

आश्राये वेद अर्थो वा एष आत्मनः । यत्पत्नी-  
त्यादौ ।

आत्मनो देहस्येत्यर्थः ।

स्मृतितन्त्रे धर्मशास्त्रे । पतत्यर्थं शरीरस्य यस्य  
भार्या सुरां पिबेत् । पतितार्थं शरीरस्य निष्कृतिर्न  
विधीयत इत्यादौ ।

लोकाचारे लोकाचारानुमतार्थशास्त्र इत्यर्थः ॥

शरीरार्धमर्थी जायां को विहास्यति पण्डित इत्येव-  
मादौ ॥

पुण्यापुण्यफले कर्मणि सहाधिकारात् । असुतस्य  
मुख्यगौणसुतविहीनस्य ॥

[495.] पत्नीयज्ञाधिकारापादकप्रशस्तब्राह्मादिवि-  
वाहसंस्कृता । पत्युर्नो यज्ञसंयोग इति पाणिनि-  
स्मृतेः ॥

[496.] न क्रीता भार्या । पत्नीपदेन व्यावर्तिता-  
यास्तस्याः पत्नीत्वायोगात् ॥

[497.] तथा च स्मृत्यन्तरं । क्रयक्रीता तु या  
नारी न सा पत्न्यभिधीयते । न सा दैव न सा  
पित्र्ये दासीं तां कवयो विदुः ॥

[498.] पत्नीत्वाभावे केवलदृष्टोपकारकत्वं ना-  
दृष्टोपकारकत्वं तस्या इति दर्शयितुं दासीं विदु-  
रित्युक्तं ॥

[499.] अथ केचित्तु विवाहसंस्कृता जाया पत्नी-  
त्युच्यत इति चन्द्रिकाकारोक्तमित्यनुपपन्नं । विवा-  
हसंस्कारस्य पत्नीत्वोत्पादकत्वाभावात् ॥ पत्नीत्वं नाम  
पतिभार्या संबन्धव्यतिरेकेण न किञ्चिदस्ति । तच्चा-  
र्ज्यार्जकरूपक्रियागर्भः संबन्धः । स च लौकिक एव ॥  
अत एव महापातकादौ भार्यात्वस्य निवृत्तिः ॥

भूतपूर्वगत्या भार्याभिमानः ॥ न च विवाहे मन्त्र-  
नियमो भार्यात्वोत्पादकः । तस्य वैददानसिद्ध्यर्थ-  
त्वादित्युक्तं लीप्सासूत्रे गुरुणेत्याहुः ॥

[500.] तन्न । गुरुणा तु पत्नीगतं स्वत्वमेव  
लौकिकमित्युक्तं । न पत्नीत्वं । स्वत्वपत्नीत्वयोर्भेदात् ॥  
यज्ञसंयोगात्पत्नी । स्वामिसंबन्धात्स्वमिति ॥ महा-  
पातकादौ भार्यात्वस्यापि वियोग इति गुरुरन्यस्या-  
यमर्थः ॥

[501.] भार्यात्वं नाम स्वत्वं न तु पत्नीत्वं । अन्यथा  
प्रायश्चित्ते कृते पुनः पत्नीत्वं न स्यादित्युक्तं भारुचिना ॥

[502.] अयमेवाभिप्रायश्चन्द्रिकाकारादीनामिति  
सुष्टुक्तं ब्राह्मादिविवाहसंस्कृता जाया पत्नीत्युच्यत  
इति ॥

[503.] अतश्च पत्युः पित्र्ये कर्मण्यपि भ्रात्राद्यपे-  
क्षयाप्येसरत्वं पत्न्या एवाह बृहस्पतिः । पुत्राभावे तु  
पत्नी स्यात् पत्न्यभावे तु सोदर इति ॥ पितृदान  
इति शेषः ॥

[504.] अथ वृद्धमनुः । अपुत्राशयनं भर्तुः पा-  
नयन्ती घृते स्थिता । पत्न्येव दद्यात्तत्पितरुं कृत्स्नमंशं  
लभेत सेति ॥

[505.] उत्तरार्धे पाठक्रमादर्थक्रमोवगन्तव्यः ॥

पत्नी भर्त्तृशं पूर्वं लभते पञ्चात्पिण्डं दद्यात् । न पुनस्तस्यां सत्यां धात्रादिरित्यर्थः ॥

[506.] पिण्डदो ऽंशहरश्चैषां पूर्वाभावे परःपर इत्यत्राप्येवमेव व्याख्येयं ॥ अंशहरणस्यैव पिण्डदाननिमित्तत्वेनैवोक्तत्वात् ॥

[507.] शयनं पालयन्ती सुसंयतेत्यर्थः ।

[508.] कृत्स्नमंशं लभेतेति कृत्स्नशब्दार्थमाह प्रजापतिः । जंगमं स्यावरं हेमकुण्डधान्यरसाक्षरं । आदाय दापयेच्छ्राद्धं मासषाणमासिकादिकं ॥ पितृष्वगुरुदौहित्रां भर्तृश्वशुरमातृलां । पूजयेत्कथ्यपूर्ताभ्यां वृद्धानायातिथींस्तथा ॥

कुण्डं चपुसीसादिकं ।

कथ्यं पित्र्यं संकल्पितमन्नं ।

पूर्तलक्षणं प्रागेवोक्तं ॥

[509.] एतद्रक्तं भवति । स्यावरेणापि सहितं कृत्स्नमंशमादाय धनसाध्यस्त्यधिकारश्चाहपूर्तादिकं पत्युरात्मनश्च श्रेयस्साधनं धर्मजातं पत्न्या गृहीतधनानुसारेण कार्यमिति ॥

[510.] यत्तु बृहस्पतिनोक्तं । यदिभक्तधनं किञ्चिदाध्यादिविविधं स्मृतं । तज्जाया स्यावरं मुक्ता लभेत मृतभर्तृका ॥ यत्किञ्चिदाध्यादिविविधं स्यावरजंग-

मात्मकं भर्तृस्वामिकं स्मृतं तात्पर्यं विभक्तविषयं  
पत्नी लभेतेत्यर्थः ॥

[511.] विभक्त्यहणादविभक्तविषये तु सहवासिन  
एव भाषादयो मृतस्यापुत्रस्य धनं लभेरन्निति  
गम्यते ॥ एतत्पूर्वमेव सयुक्तिकमुक्तमप्यत्र ज्ञापितं ॥

[512.] जाया स्थावरं मुक्तेत्येतद्दुहितृरहितपत्नी-  
विषयं ॥ पत्नीमात्रविषयत्वे जंगमं स्थावरं हेमकुप्य-  
धान्यरसाक्षरं । आदाय दापयेच्छ्राद्धं मासषाणमा-  
सिकादिकमिति पूर्वोक्तवचनविरोधस्यादिति चन्द्रि-  
काकारः ॥

[513.] अत्र चन्द्रिकाकारस्यायमाशयः । दुहितृ-  
रहितदुहितृसहितपत्न्योस्सन्निपाते दुहितृसहिताया  
एव पत्न्यास्स्थावरं न दुहितृरहितायाः । दुहितृरहि-  
तायास्तु जंगमांशः । जंगमद्रव्ये तु यथांशस्वीकारः ॥  
यदा दुहितृरहितैव पत्नी स्यात्तदा तस्या एव स्थावरं  
जंगमं च । नान्यस्या दुहितृसहिताया माचादेः ।  
तस्यास्तु पत्न्यपेक्षया बहिरंगत्वस्योक्तत्वादिति ॥

[514.] न च तद्विरोधपरिहारायाविभक्त्यपत्यंश-  
विषयं चेदं वचनमस्त्विति वाच्यं ॥ यत एवं प्रकारां  
व्यवस्थां निराकर्तुमाह स एव । वृत्तस्यापि कृते ऽप्यंशे  
न स्त्री स्थावरमर्हतीति ॥

[515.] सन्तानवृत्तिभूतस्यावरार्हता सन्तानशालित्वायत्तेति तच्छून्या स्त्री वृत्तस्यापि विभक्तविषये ऽपि स्यावरं नार्हतीति गतार्थः ॥

[516.] मृते भर्तरि भर्षंशं लभते कुलपालिका । यावज्जीवं हि तत्स्वाम्यं दानाधमनविक्रये ॥

आधमनमाधिः ॥

[517.] स्त्रीणां तु विभक्तदशायामपि भरणमेव ॥

[518.] संभोगार्थमानीता स्त्रीत्युच्यते ॥ क्रयक्रीता तु या नारी संभोगार्थं सुखार्थिना गृहीता वान्यदीया वा सैव स्त्री परिकीर्त्यते ॥

अन्यदीया परकान्ता ॥

[519.] योषिद्ग्राह ऋणं दाप्य इत्यथ योषिच्छब्दार्थतया निरूपिता ॥

[520.] तस्यास्त्रिया नांशभागित्वमित्याह कात्यायनः । स्वर्यते स्वामिनि स्त्री तु यासाच्छादनभागिनी । अविभक्तधनांशं तु प्राप्नोत्यामरणान्तिकं ॥

उत्तरार्थः पत्नीविषयः ॥

[521.] अविभक्तायाः पत्न्या अप्यंशो ऽस्ति । यथाह स एव । अपुत्रा शयनं भर्तुः पालयन्ती व्रते स्थिता । भुञ्जीतामरणं क्षान्ता दायादा ऊर्ध्वमाप्नुयुः ॥

[522.] एतच्च भरणाक्षमेषु चशुरेषु विज्ञेयं ॥

यथाह बृहस्पतिः । प्रदद्याद्वत्सरे पिण्डं क्षेपांशं वा  
यदृच्छयेति ॥

वत्सरे वत्सर इति प्रतिवत्सरं ।

जीवनमायसाधनं द्रव्यं पिण्डशब्दार्थः ॥

[523.] जीवनमायसाधनस्य द्रव्यस्य स्वल्पामि-  
यत्तामाह नारदः । आढकांस्तु चतुर्विंशच्चत्वारिंशत्प-  
णांस्तथा । प्रतिसंवत्सरं साध्वी लभेत मृतभर्तृका ॥

आढको ऽष्टोद्विंशतप्रसृतिपरिमितधान्यचयः ।

पणः कार्षापणः । व्यावहारिकनिष्काशीतिभाग  
इत्यपरे ॥

[524.] स्त्रीभ्यो यद्वत्तं तत्परिपालनीयमित्याह  
कात्यायनः । स्थावराज्जीवनं स्त्रीभ्यो यद्वत्तं अशुरेण  
तु । न तच्छक्यमपाकर्तुमितरैश्श्वशुरे मृते ॥

[525.] अशुरग्रहणं भरणकारिणामुपलक्षणार्थं ॥

स्थावरग्रहणं च धनस्योपलक्षणार्थं ॥ तेन धन-  
मपि जीवनार्थं स्त्रीभ्यो दत्तमपाकर्तुमितरैरित्यव-  
गन्तव्यं ॥

[526.] तदपवादमाह कात्यायनः । भोक्तुमर्हति  
कृपांशं गुरुशुश्रूषणे रता । न कुर्याद्यदि शुश्रूषां  
चेलपिण्डे नियोजयेत् ॥

कृपांशमपहत्येति शेषः ॥

[527.] अथ यावज्जीवं भरणवृत्तिमाह विष्णुः ।  
प्रतिसंवत्सरं चत्वारिंशत्पणाश्चतुर्विंशदाढकाः । अथ-  
वा यावज्जीवं शतं कार्षापणाः । तदर्थं वेति ॥

[528.] अकार्यकारिणीनामपि कृप्रांशहरणं कार्य-  
मित्याह स एव । निर्मर्यादानां कृप्रांशहरणं कार्य-  
मिति ॥

निर्मर्यादाव्यभिचारिण्यः ॥

[529.] अत एवाह नारदः । भरणं चास्य कुवीरं  
स्त्रीणामाजीवनक्षयात् । रक्षन्ति शय्यां भर्तुषेदा-  
च्छिन्द्युरितरासु तत् ॥ इतरासु व्यभिचारिणीषु ।  
तद्भरणं ॥

[530.] यत्तु मनुनोक्तं । एवमेवविधिं कुर्याद्यो-  
षित्सु पतितास्वपि । वस्त्रान्नमासां देयं तु वसेयुष्य  
गृहान्तिक इति ॥ तद्भर्तृकर्तृकविषयं ।

[531.] एवं च स्त्रीणां यद्भरणप्रतिपादकं वचन-  
जातं तदविभक्तपत्नीविषयं । विभक्तस्त्रीविषयं च  
वेदितव्यं ॥

[532.] यच्च । अपुत्रा शयनं भर्तुः पालयन्ती व्रते  
स्थिता । भुञ्जीतामरणं क्षान्ता दायादा ऊर्ध्वमाप्नुयु-  
रिति ॥ यच्च । स्थावरं जंगमं चैव कुप्यधान्यरसाक्षरं ।  
मृते भर्तरि भर्षणं लभेत कुलपालिका ॥ यावज्जीवं



हि तत्स्वाम्यं दानाधमनविक्रय इति वचनद्वयं दुहितुरहितपत्नीविषयं वेदितव्यं ॥ दायादा ऊर्ध्वमाप्नुयुरिति यावज्जीवं हि तत्स्वाम्यमिति स्मरणद्वयसामर्थ्यात् ॥

[533.] यद्यपि सन्तानहीनाया उपरमे तद्दातीनामेव तद्धनं । तथापि दुहितृसहितायाः पत्न्या उपरमे तदुहितृदौहिषादीनामेव तद्धनप्राप्तिः ॥

[534.] तद्वदपि दुहितुरहितपत्न्या उपरमे दुहिषादीनामभावे तत्पिषादीनां धनप्राप्तिर्माभूदिति दायादा ऊर्ध्वमाप्नुयुरित्ययमारंभ इत्यवगन्तव्यं ॥

[535.] तस्मादपुत्रस्य विभक्तस्य स्वर्यातस्यासंसृष्टिनो भर्तुर्धर्मपत्नी सकलं स्थावरं जंगमं च गृहणातीत्येवं परं पत्नीदुहितरश्चेत्यादिवचनजाते पत्नीग्रहणमिति स्थितं ॥

### [दुहितृविभागः]

[536.] तच्च पत्न्यभावे दुहितरः ॥

[537.] तच्च दुहितर इति बहुवचनं समानजातीयानां समविषमांशप्राप्त्यर्थमिति लक्ष्मीधरः ॥

[538.] तथा च कात्यायनः । पत्नी भर्तुर्धना-

हारीया स्वादय्यभिचारिणी । तदभावे तु दुहिता  
यद्यनूढा भवेत्तदेति ॥

[539.] बृहस्पतिरपि । भर्तुर्धनहरी पत्नी तां विना  
दुहिता स्मृता । अंगादंगात्संभवति पुत्रवद्दुहिता नृणां ॥  
तस्मात्पितुर्धनं त्वन्यः कथं गृहणीत मानव इति ॥

[540.] अचोढानूढासमवाये ऽनूढैव गृह्णाति ।  
तदभावे ऊढा दुहिता । यद्यनूढाभवेत्तदेति विशेष-  
स्मरणात् ॥

[541.] तथा प्रतिष्ठिताप्रतिष्ठितासमवाये ऽप्रति-  
ष्ठितैव । तदभावे प्रतिष्ठिता ॥ स्त्रीधनं दुहितृणामप्र-  
ज्ञानामप्रतिष्ठितानां चेति गौतमवचनस्य पितृधने  
ऽपि समानत्वात् ॥

[542.] चकारः पुत्रतुल्यन्यायप्रतिपादनपर  
इत्याहुः ॥

[543.] यथाह मनुः । यथैवात्मा तथा पुत्रः  
पुत्रेण दुहिता समा । तस्यामत्मनि तिष्ठन्त्यां कथ-  
मन्यो धनं हरेदिति ॥

आत्मन्यात्मतुल्यपुत्रसमायामित्यर्थः ॥

[544.] नन्वेवमयं न्यायः गौणपुत्रपक्षयोरभावे  
दुहितर इति न प्रसरति । किन्त्वैरसाभावमात्रे  
दुहितेत्येतावन्मात्रसाधकत्वात् ॥

[545.] सत्यं । किन्त्वेवमेव गौणपुत्रपत्न्योरभावे दुहितेत्यत्र क्रमे न्याय ऊहनीय इत्यभिप्रायेणोक्तं ॥

[546.] अत एव नारदेनोभयोरप्यभावे दुहितेति क्तमानुसारन्यायस्त्वयमूहितो मन्दानुग्रहाय प्रदर्शितः ।

पुत्राभावे तु दुहिता तुल्यसन्तानदर्शनादिति ॥

[547.] अयमर्थः । पुत्रश्च दुहिता चोभौ तुल्यसन्तानकारकावुभौ स्वपितृश्रेयस्करावित्यर्थः ॥

[548.] तथा हि । पौत्रदौहित्रयोः पुत्रदुहितृसन्तानयोः स्वरूपतस्तुल्यत्वाभावात्कार्यतो ऽत्र तुल्यत्वमभिप्रेतं ॥ न च ऋणापाकरणरिक्थयहणलक्षणाकार्यतस्तुल्यत्वं संभवति । पुत्रपौत्रे ऋणं देयमिति तथा पितामहद्रव्यमधिकृत्यः । तत्र स्यात्सदृशं स्वाम्यं पितुः पुत्रस्य चोभयोरिति स्मरणाच्च पौत्रस्याधिक्यप्रतीतेः ॥ तेनात्रादृष्टकार्यतस्तुल्यत्वमभिप्रेतं ॥ तच्च आददातृत्वं ॥ पूर्वेषां तु स्वधकारे पौत्रा दौहित्रका मता इति विष्णुस्मरणात् ॥

[549.] एवं च दुहितुस्सन्तानमुखेनादृष्टोपकारसंबन्धेनासन्नता ॥

[550.] पत्न्यास्तु साक्षादग्निहोत्रादिजन्यादृष्टोपकारसहकारित्वेन दुहितुस्सकाशात्प्रत्यासन्नतरत्वं ॥

अतश्च पुत्राभावे दुहितेत्यपि पुत्रग्रहणं पत्न्या अपि प्रदर्शनार्थं मन्तव्यं ॥

[551.] नन्वेवं स्वयमेव पिता आश्रदानेनादृष्टोपकारक इति दुहिषपेक्षयासन्नतरत्वात्पत्न्यभावे दुहितुः कथं धनग्रहणमिति चेत् ।

[552.] मैवं । तस्यामात्मनि तिष्ठन्त्यां कथमन्यो हरेद्धनमित्यनेनैवोक्तत्वात् ॥ तथाहि । यद्यप्यदृष्टोपकारसंबन्धेन पितुस्सकाशाद्यवहिता तथा शरीरसंबन्धेनाप्यवहितेत्युभयथा दुहितैवायेसरी ॥

[553.] एवं तर्हि दुहिषभावे पिता हरेदित्यस्यावसरस्स्यात् ॥

[554.] मैवं । अधुनापि न तस्यावसरस्स्यात् । दुहिषभावे दौहिषस्य तत्कोपित्वेन पित्राद्यपेक्षयासन्नत्वात् ॥ अपुत्रपौत्रसन्ताने दौहिषा धनमाप्नुयुः । पूर्वेषां तु स्वधाकारे पौत्रा दौहिषका मता इति विष्णुस्मरणाच्च ॥

[555.] अथ धारेश्वरदेवस्वामिदेवरातश्रीकरादयो दुहितृगामिधनमिति विधायकं वचनजातं पुत्रिका विषयमेवेत्याहुः ॥

[556.] तन्मतं दूषयति चन्द्रिकाकारः । तथा च चन्द्रिकाग्रन्थः । धारेश्वरदेवस्वामिदेवरातमतं प्रति-

तन्त्रसिद्धान्तानभिज्ञानोन्मादकल्पितं निरस्तं वेदित-  
व्यमिति ॥

तन्त्रसिद्धान्तः स्वसिद्धान्तः ॥

[557.] विज्ञानेश्वरेणापि दूषितं । यथा मिताक्ष-  
रग्रन्थः । न चैतत्पुत्रिकाविषयं । तत्समः पुत्रिकासुत  
इति पुत्रिकायास्तत्सुतस्य चौरससमत्वेन पुत्रप्रकरणे  
ऽभिधानादिति ॥

[558.] धारेश्वरादीनामयमभिसन्धिः । गौणपु-  
त्राणामौरसेन सह दशविधत्वमेव । पुत्रिकासुतस्य  
स्वयंकृतसुतस्य स्वमतिकल्पितत्वात्पुत्रत्वं नास्ति ।  
किन्तु दायभाक्कमात्रं । अतश्च पुत्रिकैव सुतः पुत्रि-  
कासुत इति पुत्रिकायास्तुतः पुत्रिकासुत इति समा-  
सद्वयांगीकारे ऽपि पुत्रिकायास्तुतस्य पौत्रतुल्यत्वं  
पुत्रिकारूपसुतस्य तु पुत्रतुल्यतया पत्न्या अथन्तरंग-  
त्वात्पूर्वं पुत्रिकाया धनप्राप्तिः पुत्रवत्तदनन्तरं पत्न्या  
इति न्यायप्रतिपादनार्थं पत्नीदुहितश्चेति चकारः ॥  
दुहितर इति बहुवचनमपुत्रिकाया दुहितृपुत्रिका-  
करणदुहितृपुत्रिकासुतजननीरूपदुहितृणामुपसंय-  
हार्थं ॥ अतश्च । अशेषात्मजहीनस्य मृतस्य धनि-  
नो धनमित्यादिसंयहकारादिवचनेष्वशेषात्मजपदेन  
पुत्रिकाया अनुपसंयहात्तदर्थं पुत्रिकासुत इति वचने

नौरसादर्थधनभाक्कमपि सिद्धमिति ॥ अतश्च पितृ-  
धानां पुत्रिकाणां मध्ये पुत्रिकाकरणदुहितुस्समुदित-  
द्रव्यस्यार्धमितरयोस्तु दुहित्रोरर्धमिति ॥ एतच्च धारे-  
श्वरादीनामभिमतियोग्यमित्युल्लिखितं ॥

[559.] एतच्च संगच्छते । पुत्रिकायास्सुत इति  
पुत्रिकैव सुत इत्यत्र सुतशब्दस्य दायभाक्कमात्रेण  
गौणार्थता न युज्यते । पितुरौर्ध्वदैहिकादिपुत्रकृत्य  
श्वरसाभावे तस्यैवाधिकारस्मरणात् । गौणसुतत्वं  
नामा नौरसत्वमिति । अतश्च पुत्रसमानयोगक्षेम-  
तया पूर्वमेव दायग्रहणस्य प्रतिपादनादित्यलमिति-  
विस्तरेण ॥

[560.] केचित्तु पत्नीदुहितरश्चैवेत्येवकारेण पत्न्या  
यज्ञसंयोगवत्या दुहितर एव न स्त्रियाः । चकारात्  
पत्न्या अपीत्याहुः ॥

[561.] तच्च । तथा च सति धनस्य दुहितृगा-  
मित्वानन्तरं पत्न्यभिगामित्वं स्यात् । तथा च पूर्वोक्त-  
न्यायविरोधः स्यादिति ॥

[दौहित्रविभागः]

[562.] अत्र चशब्दादुहित्रभावे दौहित्रो धनभाक् ।  
तत्कोपित्वात् ॥

[563.] यथाह विष्णुः । अपुत्रपौत्रसन्ताने दौहित्रा धनमाप्नुयुः । पूर्वेषां तु स्वधाकारे पौत्रा दौहित्रका मता इति ॥

[564.] मनुरपि । अकृता वा कृता वापि यं विन्देत्सदृशं सुतं । पौत्रीमातामहस्तेन दद्यात्पिण्डं धनं हरेदिति ॥

[पित्रोर्विभागः]

[565.] तदभावे पितरौ मातापितरौ धनभाजौ ॥

[566.] मातृशब्दस्य द्वन्द्वे पूर्वनिपातात् । द्वन्द्वबाधकत्वादेकशेषस्य । वियहवाक्ये मातृशब्दस्य पूर्वस्मरणात् । पाठक्रमादेवार्थक्रमावगमात् । धनसंबन्धेऽपि क्रमापेक्षायां प्रतीति क्रमानुरोधेनैव प्रथमं माता धनभाक् ॥

[567.] तदभावे पितेति गम्यते ॥

[568.] किञ्च पिता पुत्रान्तरेष्वपि साधारणः । माता तु न साधारणीति प्रत्यासत्त्यतिशयः ॥

[569.] अनन्तरं सपिण्डाद्यस्तस्य तस्य धनं हरेदिति वचनान्मातुरेव प्रथमं धनग्रहणं ॥

[570.] मातापित्रोर्मातुरेव प्रत्यासत्त्यतिशयाच्च-

नयहणं युक्ततरं ॥ तदभावे पिता धनभागिति विज्ञा-  
नेष्टरमतं ॥

[571.] चन्द्रिकाकारेण तु पितुरेव प्रथमं धनय-  
हणाधिकारः प्रतिपाद्यते । तदभावे पितृगामि तद-  
भावे मातृगामीति विष्णुस्मृतेरिति ॥

[572.] चन्द्रिकाकारमताद्विज्ञानयोगिमतमेव  
सम्यक् । न्यायमूलतया प्रतिपादनात् ॥

[573.] अनेन श्रीकरोक्तं पित्रोर्विभज्यधनयहणं  
निरस्तं वेदितव्यं ॥

[भ्रातृविभागः]

[574.] पित्रभावे भ्रातरो धनभाजः ॥

[575.] यथाह मनुः । पिता हरेदपुत्रस्य रिक्थं  
भ्रातर एव वेति ॥

[576.] यत्पुनर्धारेष्ट्वरेणोक्तं । अनपत्यस्य पुत्रस्य  
माता दायमवाप्नुयात् । मातर्यपि च वृक्षायां पि-  
तुर्माता धनं हरेदिति मनुवचनाज्जीवत्यपि पितरि  
मातरि वृक्षायां पितुर्माता पितामही धनं हरेत् ।  
न पिता । यतः पितृगृहीतं धनं विजातीयेष्वपि  
पुत्रेषु गच्छति पितामहीगृहीतं तु सजातीयेष्वेव  
गच्छतीति पितामहेव गृह्णातीति ॥



[577.] तद्विज्ञानयोगी न मन्यते । विजातीय-  
पुत्राणामपि धनग्रहणस्योक्तत्वात् । चतुस्त्रिंशेकभा-  
गास्स्युरित्यादिना ॥

[578.] भ्रातृष्वपि सोदराः प्रथमं गृहणीयुः ।  
भिन्नोदराणां माया विप्रकर्षात् ॥

[579.] सोदराणामभावे भिन्नोदरा धनभाजः ॥

[भ्रातृपुत्रविभागः]

[580.] भ्रातृणामभावे तत्पुत्राः पितृक्रमेण धन-  
भाजः । पितृतो भागकल्पनेति वचनात् ॥

[गोत्रजविभागः]

[581.] भ्रातृपुत्राणामभावे गोत्रजा धनभाजः  
पितामही सपिण्डाः समानोदकाश्च ॥

[582.] तत्र पितामही प्रथमं धनभाक् ॥

[583.] मातर्यपि च वृत्तायां पितुर्माता धनं हरे-  
दिति माचनन्तरं पितामह्या धनग्रहणे प्राप्ते पित्रा-  
दीनां भ्रातृसुतपर्यन्तानां बद्धक्रमत्वेन मध्ये ऽनुप्रवेश-  
भावत्पितुर्माता धनं हरेदित्यस्य वचनस्य धनग्रहणा-  
धिकारप्राप्तिमाचपरत्वादुत्कर्षे तत्सुतानन्तरं पिताम-  
ही गृहणात्यविरोधादिति विज्ञानयोगिमतं ॥

[584.] एतच्च सहते चन्द्रिकाकारः । पित्रादीनां  
धातृसुतपर्यन्तानां बद्धक्रमत्वेन मध्य अनुप्रवेशाभा-  
वादित्युक्तं ॥ मातर्यपि च वृत्तायां पितुर्माता धनं  
हरेदिति क्रमस्योक्तेः । अपुत्रधनं पर्यभिगामि ।  
तदभावे दुहितृगामि । तदभावे मातापितरौ गृह-  
णीयातां । तदभावे पितुर्माता धातरस्सपिण्डा इति  
विष्णुस्मृतेश्च । माचनन्तरं पितामह्या धनभाक्कमिति ॥

[585.] अथ विज्ञानयोगिमतमेव सम्यगित्याहुः ॥

[सपिण्डविभागः]

[586.] पितामह्याद्याभावे समानगोत्रजास्सपिण्डाः  
पितामहादयो धनभाजः । भिन्नगोत्रजानां सपिण्डा-  
नां बन्धुशब्देन ग्रहणात् ॥

[587.] तच्च पितृसन्तानाभावे पितामहः । पि-  
तृव्यास्तत्पुत्राश्च क्रमेण धनभाजः ॥

[588.] पितामहसन्तानाभावे प्रपितामही प्रपि-  
तामहस्तत्पुत्रास्तत्सूनवश्चेति ॥

[589.] एवमासप्तमासमानगोत्राणां सपिण्डानां  
धनग्रहणं वेदितव्यं । अनन्तरस्सपिण्डाद्यस्तस्य तस्य  
धनं हरेदिति स्मरणात् ॥

[590.] तेषामभावे समानोदका धनभाजः ॥ ते

य सपिण्डानामुपरि सप्त वेदितव्याः । जन्मनामज्ञा-  
नावधिका वा ॥

[591.] यथाह मनूः । सपिण्डता तु पुरुषे सप्तमे  
विनिवर्तते । समानोदकभावस्तु निवर्तेता चतुर्द-  
शात् ॥ जन्मनामस्मृतेरेके तत्परं गोचमुच्यत इति ॥

[592.] अनेन संप्रहकारोक्तक्रमः । तादृग्दुहिष-  
भावे ऽपि माता धनमवाप्नुयात् । विद्यमाने ऽपि  
पितरि सपत्नीसुतसन्ततौ ॥ तादृग्ज्ञातुरभावे ऽपि  
पितुर्माता हरेद्धनं । विद्यमाने ऽपि पितरि क्षत्रिया-  
सुतसन्ततौ ॥ पितामह्या अभावे ऽपि पिता धनम-  
वाप्नुयादिति निरस्तो वेदितव्यः ॥

[593.] धारेश्वरोत्प्रेक्षितन्यायमूलत्वादस्य क्रमस्य  
विश्वरूपादिभिरेवाध्याहारादीनवलंब्य दूषितत्वान्ना-  
स्माभिर्दूष्यते । पूर्वोक्तन्यायविरोधाच्च ॥

[594.] यत्तु तेनैवोक्तं । सोदर्यास्सन्यसोदर्या  
भातरो द्विविधा यदि । विद्यमाने ऽप्यसोदर्ये सोदर्या  
एव भागिन इति । तत्सम्यग्ज्ञानमूलत्वादादरणीयं ॥

[बान्धवविभागः]

[595.] बान्धवास्त्वासन्नतरक्रमेणैव स्मृत्यन्तरे  
दर्शिताः । आत्मपितृष्वसुः पुत्रा आत्ममातृष्वसु-

स्सुताः। आत्ममातुलपुत्राश्च विज्ञेया आत्मबान्धवाः॥  
पितुः पितृष्वसुः पुत्रा पितुर्मातृष्वसुस्सुताः । पितु-  
र्मातुलपुत्राश्च विज्ञेयाः पितृबान्धवाः ॥ मातुः पितृ-  
ष्वसुः पुत्रा मातुर्मातृष्वसुस्सुताः। मातुर्मातुलपुत्राश्च  
विज्ञेया मातृबान्धवाः ॥

[596.] एतेषां गोत्रजाभावे धनसंबन्धः ॥

[597.] तत्र चान्तरंगत्वात्प्रथममात्मबान्धवा धन-  
भाजः । तदभावे पितृबान्धवा धनभाजः । तदभावे  
मातृबान्धवा इति क्रमो वेदितव्यः ॥

[598.] न चात्र पितुस्सकाशान्मातुरेवाभ्यर्हित-  
त्वात्तद्बान्धवानां पितृबान्धवेभ्यः पूर्वमेव धनभाक्क-  
मिति वाच्यं ॥ पितुस्सकाशादन्येभ्यो येभ्यो माता  
गरीयसीति स्मरणान्मातुरेवाभ्यर्हितत्वं न मातृबा-  
न्धवानामिति पितृबान्धवेभ्यः पश्चादेव मातृबा-  
न्धवानां धनभाक्कमिति युक्तमुत्पश्यामः ॥

[आचार्यविभागः]

[599.] तदभाव आचार्यः ॥

[600.] उपनीय त्, यश्शिष्यं वेदमध्यापयेद्विजः ।  
सकल्पं सरहस्यं च तमाचार्यं प्रचक्षत इत्यनेन

116 दायभागः सरस्वतीविलासानुसारः

योनिसंबन्धवद्विद्यासंबन्धो ऽपि धनभाक्कहेतुरिति सूचितं ॥

[शिष्यविभागः]

[601.] तदभावे शिष्यः । शिष्ये ऽपि विद्यासंबन्धस्य विद्यमानत्वात् ॥

[602.] अत एवाहापस्तंबः । पुत्राभावे यः प्रत्यासन्नस्सपिण्डस्तदभाव आचार्य आचार्याभाव अन्ते वासीति ॥

[603.] अनेनास्मिं वचने पुत्राभावे यः प्रत्यासन्न इत्यनेन योनिसंबन्धो धनभाक्कहेतुः । तदभाव आचार्य इत्यादिना विद्यासंबन्धो ऽपि धनभाक्कनिमित्तमिति ॥

[सब्रह्मचारिविभागः]

[604.] शिष्याभावे सब्रह्मचारी धनभाक् ॥

[605.] येन सहैकस्मादाचार्यादुपनयनाध्ययनतर्पणज्ञानप्राप्तिः स सब्रह्मचारी श्रातृतुल्यः ॥

[सन्ततिहीनब्राह्मणधनविभागः]

[606.] तदभावे ब्राह्मणद्रव्यं यः कश्चिच्छ्रोत्रियो गृहणीयात् । श्रोत्रिया ब्राह्मणस्यानपत्यस्य रिक्थं भजेरन्निति गौतमस्मरणादिति विज्ञानेशः ॥

[607.] भारुष्यादयस्तु सत्रस्यचारिणां भ्रातृतुल्य-  
तया तत्पुत्राणां पत्नीनां तत्पत्न्यादीनामभावे श्रोत्रि-  
यब्राह्मणगामित्वमाहुः ॥

[608.] असहायादयस्तु योनिसंबन्धानन्तरं विद्या-  
संबन्धवशादाचार्यगामि त्वेतद्धनं तदभावे तत्पुत्रगा-  
मि तदभावे तत्पत्नीगामि । पत्न्या अपि रिक्थिनो  
मातृतुल्यत्वादाचार्यपुत्रस्याचार्यतुल्यत्वात् । उभया-  
भावे शिष्यगामि शिष्याभावे तत्पुत्रगामि तदभावे  
तत्पत्न्यभिगामि तदभावे सत्रस्यचारिगामि तदभावे  
सच्छ्रोत्रियब्राह्मणगामि तदभावे श्रोत्रियमातृगामि  
तदभावे ब्राह्मणमातृगामीत्याहुः ॥

[609.] यथाह मनुः । सर्वेषामप्यभावे तु ब्राह्मणा  
रिक्थभागिनः । वैविद्याशुचयोदान्तास्तथा धर्मो न  
हीयत इति ॥

[610.] न कदाचिदपि ब्राह्मणद्रव्यं राजा गृहणी-  
यात् । न हार्यं ब्राह्मणद्रव्यं राज्ञां नित्यमिति स्थि-  
तिरिति मनुवचनात् ॥

[611.] नारदेनाप्युक्तं । ब्राह्मणार्थस्य तन्नाथे दा-  
यादथेन कश्चन । ब्राह्मणार्थैव दातव्यमेनस्वी स्यान्नृ-  
पो ऽन्यथेति ॥

[सन्ततिहीनेतरवर्णधनविभागः]

[612.] यत्तु मनुनोक्तं । इतरेषां तु वर्णानां सर्वा-  
भावे हरेत्तुप इति ॥ शूद्रव्यतिरिक्तवर्णानां क्षत्रिय-  
वैश्यानामेव धनं सव्रह्मचारिपर्यन्तानामभावे राजा  
तद्धनं हरेत् । न ब्राह्मण इत्यर्थः ॥

[613.] शूद्रस्य तु भ्रातृपर्यन्ताभावे राजगामि  
धनं ॥ शूद्रस्यैकोदराभावे राजा धनमवाप्नुयादिति ॥

[वानप्रस्थधनविभागः]

[614.] एवं योनिसंबन्धविद्यासन्तत्योः प्राधान्येन  
यौनिसन्ततेर्दायग्रहणक्रममुक्त्वा विद्यासंबन्धसन्ततेर्दा-  
यक्रममाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । वानप्रस्थयतिब्रह्मचारिणां  
रिक्थभागिनः । क्रमेणाचार्यसच्छिष्यधर्मभ्रातृकती-  
र्थिनः ॥

[615.] वानप्रस्थस्य यतेर्ब्रह्मचारिणश्च क्रमेण  
प्रतिलोमक्रमेणाचार्यसच्छिष्यधर्मभ्रातृकतीर्थिनः  
रिक्थस्य धनस्य भागिनः ॥

[616.] ब्रह्मचारी द्विविधः । उपकुर्वाणो नैष्ठिकश्च ॥

[617] उपकुर्वाणस्य धनं मावादय एव गृह्णन्ति ॥

[618.] नैष्ठिकस्य धनमाचार्य इति । तत्र विद्या-  
संबन्धस्यैव यौनसंबन्धावलीयस्त्वात् ॥

[619.] यतेस्तु धनं सच्छिष्या एव गृह्णन्ति ॥

[620.] यतिश्चतुर्विधः । कुटीचकबह्मदकहंसपर-  
महंसभेदात् ॥

[621.] कुटीचकबह्मदकहंसानामाचार्याभावे शि-  
ष्यस्य धनग्रहः ॥

[622.] परमहंसस्य त्वाचार्याभावाच्छिष्य एव  
गृह्णाति ॥

[623.] वानप्रस्थस्य धनं धर्मभावेकतीर्थी गृह-  
णाति ॥

एकतीर्थी एकाग्रमी ॥

धर्मभाता प्रतिपन्नो भाता ॥ एकगुरुशिष्यतया  
भातृत्वेन स्वीकृत इत्यर्थः ॥

[624.] धर्मभाता चासावेकतीर्थी चेति विशेष-  
णसमास इति विज्ञानेशः ॥

[625.] अनंशास्त्वाश्रमान्तरगता इति वसिष्ठस्म-  
रणमिच्छया रिक्थसंबन्धो नास्तीत्येवं परं ॥

[626.] अहो मासस्य षष्ठां वा तथा संवासरस्य  
वा । अर्थस्य निचयं कुर्यात्कृतमाश्वयुजे त्यजेदिति  
वानप्रस्थमधिकृत्योक्तेः । कौपीनाच्छादनार्थं च वा-



सांसि विभृयास्तथा । योगसंभारभेदांश्च गृहणीयात्पा-  
दुक्ते तथेति यतिमधिकृत्योक्तेः । नैष्ठिकस्यापि शरी-  
रयाचार्थं वस्त्रादिसंबन्धो ऽस्त्येवेति । तद्विभागकथनं  
युक्तमेवेत्यवगन्तव्यं ॥

[लक्ष्मीधरमतं]

[627.] अथ लक्ष्मीधरमतं ॥

[628.] अथाह भगवानल्लक्ष्मीधरः । अशेषात्मज-  
हीनस्य मृतस्यासंसृष्टिनो धनं प्रथमं पत्न्यभिगामि ।  
तदभावे दुहितृगामि । तदभावे चकारादौहिषगामि ।  
तदभावे मातापितरौ हरेयातां । तदभावे भ्रातृ-  
गामि । तदभावे तत्पुत्रगामि । तदभावे बान्धवा-  
दयो यथाक्रमं गृहणीयुरिति ॥

[629.] प्रथमं रिक्थस्यात्मवर्गे पत्न्यादौ संक्रमः ।  
तदनन्तरं पितृवर्गे पितृष्यतत्पुत्रादौ संक्रमः । तद-  
नन्तरं पितामहवर्गं आसन्नं संक्रमः । तदनन्तरं  
समानोदकेषु । तदभाव आत्मबन्धुषु । तदनन्तरं  
पितृबन्धुषु । तदनन्तरं मातृबन्धुषु । श्रोत्रियान्तेषु  
संक्रम इति ॥

[630.] एवं स्थिते पत्न्यनन्तरं दुहितृगामि धनं ।  
तदुहितृणां सापत्यानपत्यतामनपेक्ष्यैव संक्रामति ॥

[631.] तथा च दुहितर इति बहुवचनं सार्थकं भवति ॥ अत एव भ्रातर इति बहुवचनमपि सापत्यानपत्यभातृत्वविवेकमनपेक्ष्यैव प्रयुक्तं ॥ अत एव पत्नीत्येकवचनं ॥ सापत्यानपत्यपत्नीद्वयसन्निपाते सापत्यायास्स्थावरं नानपत्यायाः ॥ अत एव तत्सुत इत्यापि भातृसुतानां सापत्यानपत्यानां सन्निपाते सापत्यस्यैव रिक्थग्रहणं ॥ एवमुत्तरापि । सप्रस-  
चारिण इति बहुवचनं तु एकवासिनामिवानेकवा-  
सिनामप्यादरार्थं ॥

[632.] तच्च दुहितृगामि रिक्थं सप्रतिबन्धमपि दौहित्रसन्नावे दुहितृगामित्वावस्थायामप्रतिबन्धदा-  
यतामापद्यते ॥

[633.] चकारेणानुक्तसमुच्चयार्थेन समुच्चितदौ-  
हित्रस्यापि समकालमेव स्वत्वप्राप्तिरिति ज्ञापयत्ये-  
वकारः ॥

[634.] तथैव भ्रातरस्तथेति तथाशब्दस्तत्सुतपदे-  
नान्वीयमानो यथाशब्दसंबन्धो ऽन्वेति । यत्तदोर्नित्य-  
संबन्धात् ॥

[635.] तथा चायमन्वयः । पितृगामित्वानन्तरं  
दायस्व भ्रातृशब्दवाच्यानां तत्सुतानामप्रतिबन्धेनैव

दायाधिकारः तथा तत्पुत्रसङ्गावे ऽप्यप्रतिबन्ध एव दाय इति ॥

[636.] यत्तु विज्ञानयोगिनोक्तं । पितरावित्यचै-  
कशेषमहिम्ना पूर्वं मातृगामि धनं तदभावे पितृगा-  
मीति ॥ तन्न । बहुवचनवद्विवचनमपि समप्राधान्यस्य  
द्योतकत्वात्तयोस्तद्विक्रये तुल्यमेव स्वाम्यं । किन्तु  
पुमां पुंसो ऽधिके शुक्ल इति वचनाद्बीजग्रहणानुवि-  
धायमंशं गृहणीयादिति वैष्णववचनानुरोधेन तादृ-  
गंशग्रहणस्य न्याय्यत्वमिति सोमशेखरः ॥

[637.] तन्न । तथा सति पितृवर्गे भ्रातृपुत्रान्ते  
मातुलादिषु मातृवयवानुवृत्तेस्तत्रैव ग्रहणं स्यात् ।  
न प्रपितामहवर्गे ॥ यथाह भारुचिरेतद्विष्णुवचन-  
व्याख्यानावसरे । बीजशब्दः पिण्डवाचीति ॥ अत्र  
निर्वाण्य पिण्डान्वय एव विवक्षितः । मातुः पित्रोः  
सापिण्ड्यादुभयोर्यहणं । पितुरेव प्राधान्यं । तदभावे  
मातुरेवेति ॥

[638.] अयमाशयश्चन्द्रिकाकारोदाहृत वैष्णवव-  
चनस्यापीति ध्येयं ॥

[639.] अपेदं तत्त्वं । यथा पितृद्रव्ये पुत्राणां  
दायस्वीकारो प्रतिबन्धः पुत्रः पुत्रत्वेनैव पितृद्रव्य-

स्वामी । एवं दुहिषादिस्थले ऽपि । पुषसस्ततिसन्नावे  
तत्स्वामित्वं तत्पुषत्वेनैव । अत उक्तं तत्सुता इति ॥

[640.] नन्वप तच्छब्देनापुषधातैव परामृश्यते ।  
न तु भ्रातृमात्रमिति तत्पुषस्याप्रतिबन्धदायार्हता  
नास्तीति प्रतिभातीति चेत् ।

[641.] मैवं । भ्रातृशब्दस्य संबन्धशब्दत्वादपुषस्य  
भातेति गम्यते । भ्रातृपदेन । न तु तत्पदेनापुषसंब-  
न्धविशेषणविशिष्टभ्रातृपरामर्शः । तावत्पर्यंतं शब्द-  
तात्पर्यस्याभावात् ॥

[642.] न चात्र रिक्थयाहितयापि तद्भ्रातृसुतानां  
तत्कृतमृणमपाकरणीयं स्यात् ॥ तथात्रि रिक्थयाह  
ञ्चरणं दाप्य इति सामान्येन स्मरणं व्याह्रयेत् ॥ न  
च तथांगीकारः सर्वलोकसिद्धत्वात्तदृणापाकरणस्येति  
वाच्यं ॥ भूतपूर्वगत्या तदीयरिक्थयाहित्वात्तेषां तदृण-  
मपाकरणीयं ॥

[643.] अचेदमुपतिष्ठते । वैष्णवं वचनं दौहिषान्ता-  
नामपाये मातापितरौ हरेयातामिति । पत्नीदुहित-  
रश्चेति याज्ञवल्क्यीयवचनगतचकारानुकृष्टदौहिषा-  
न्तानामभावे मातापितरौ पिण्डानुरोधेन धनं हरे-  
यातां । दौहिषसंक्रान्त्यनन्तरं तत्पुषगाम्येव धनं । न  
मातापितृगामि ॥

[644.] अचेदं तत्त्वं । सप्रतिबन्धस्थले ऽपि पुणस-  
न्ततिसन्नावे ऽप्यप्रतिबन्ध एव दाय इति चकारैव-  
काराभ्यां याज्ञवल्क्यीयवचनतात्पर्यमवधार्यं ॥

[645.] रिक्थ्याह कृष्णं दाप्य इति वचनबला-  
द्वास्तवं रिक्थ्याहित्वमवलंब्य तदृणसंशोधनं न्याय्यं ।  
स्वाम्यं त्वप्रतिबन्धमेव ॥

[646.] अतश्च दौहित्रस्याप्रतिबन्धो दायग्रहणे न  
दुहितुः । यदि दुहितुरपि स्याद्दौहित्रसंक्रांतं रिक्थं  
तदभावे मातापितृगामि स्यात् । तच्च सर्वविद्वद-  
संमतं ॥ सन्ततिहीनाया दुहितुः पुत्रिकारूपसन्तति-  
हीनाया वा रिक्थसंक्रान्तौ तन्मृत्यनन्तरं तद्दुहितृर्वा  
तज्ज्ञातीन्या तद्रिक्थं प्राप्नुयात् । तच्च न्याय्यं न  
भवति ॥

[647.] तथा च स्मर्यते । अपुत्रायाश्च दुहितुः  
पितृरिक्थं हरन्ति ते । पितृभातृसुताद्याश्च गोत्रजा  
नैव बान्धवा इति ॥

बान्धवा मातुलादयः पितृस्वस्रेयादयश्च ॥

[648.] तथा च विष्णुः । अनपत्यारिक्थं न  
बान्धवगामीति ॥

[649.] अयमर्थः । अनपत्यानां स्त्रीणामनपत्यस्य  
वा रिक्थं सप्रतिबन्धो दायः सगोत्रज्ञातीनेव संक्रा-

मति न त्वनपत्यानां पुत्रिकासन्ततियुक्तानां वा  
दुहितृणां ज्ञातीन् । तेषां सगोचताभावादिति ॥

[650.] अत एव पत्नीविषये हारीतः । अपुत्रा  
ज्यनं भर्तुः पालयन्ती घृते स्थिता । भुञ्जीतामरखं  
क्षान्ता दायादा ऊर्ध्वमाप्नुयुरिति ॥

[651.] अपुत्राया इति स्मृतेरनपत्यरिक्थं न  
बान्धवगामीति स्मृतेरपचानपत्यशब्दयोरेकार्थत्वा-  
गीकाराद्दुहितुरपि पुत्रिकासन्ततिसहितायास्तद्दुहित्र-  
नन्तरं तत्पुत्रिकागामि न भवति तद्धनमिति ॥

[652.] अत एवाह स एव । न पुत्रिकागामि न  
बान्धवगामि किन्त्वपुत्रस्य रिक्थिनो ज्ञातयो धनं  
हरेयुरिति ॥

[653.] अप केचिदाहुः । पत्नीदुहितरक्षैवेत्यप-  
चकारेणानुकृशो दौहित्रः । एवकारेणावधारणार्थेना-  
वधारितः ॥ अतश्च दौहित्रगाम्यपि धनं दौहित्राभावे  
मातापितृगाम्येव न तत्पुत्रगामीति ॥

[654.] तन्न सहन्ते वृद्धाः ॥ दौहित्रगामि धनं  
दौहित्राभावे तत्पुत्रगाम्येवेति चैविद्यव्यवहारसिद्धं ॥

[655.] अतश्च दुहितृगामि सत् । दौहित्रमेव  
संक्रान्तं । तत्सुतसंभवे तमेव कटाक्षीकरोति तद्विक्थं ॥

[656.] इयांस्तु विशेषः । दौहित्रान्तानामभावे

128 दायभागः सरस्वतीविलासानुसारः

दौहित्रपुत्रं न संक्रामति । किन्तु ततो ऽप्यन्तरंगत्वा-  
न्मातापितरावेवावलंबते रिक्थं ॥

[657.] नन्वेवं दौहित्रभावे तासंक्रान्त्यभावादौहित्र-  
संक्रान्तेर्मातापितृसंक्रान्तेरासन्नत्वादौहित्रनन्तरं मा-  
तापितरावेवावलंबतामिति चेत् ।

[658.] मैवं । दौहित्रस्य मातापितृतो ऽपि प्रत्या-  
सत्तिरस्ति ॥

[659.] अपुत्रपौत्रसन्ताने दौहित्रा धनमाप्नुयुः ।  
पूर्वेषां तु स्वधाकारे पौत्रादौहित्रका मता इति  
विष्णुवचनं ॥

[660.] अकृता वा कृता वापि यं विन्देत्सदृशं  
सुतं । पौत्री मातामहस्तेन दद्यात्पिरुडं धनं हरेदिति  
मनुवचनं ॥

[661.] अचाकृता वेति दृष्टान्तार्थं । कृतायाः  
पुत्रिकायाः सुतस्य पुत्रत्वेनार्धांशभागित्वादप्रतिबन्ध-  
दायहरत्वस्योक्तेः ॥ यथा कृतायाः पुत्रेण मातामहः  
पौत्री तथाकृताया अपिपुत्रेणेति ॥

[662.] अनेन कुर्यान्मातामहश्चाहं नियमात्पु-  
त्रिकासुत इत्यपिपरास्तं । पुत्रिकासुतस्य पुत्रमध्ये  
पाठात् ॥

पत्नीपौत्र एव पुत्रिकासुतशब्दवाच्य इति ॥

[663.] अनयोर्मानववैष्णवयोर्वचनयोस्तात्पर्य-  
वर्णने विवदन्ते वृद्धाः ॥ दौहित्रस्य मातामहश्चाद्यं  
सकारणमेव पितृश्राद्धवन्निष्कारणं न भवतीति ॥

[664.] तथा हि । यो यत आददीत स तस्मै  
श्राद्धं कुर्यादिति विष्णुस्मरणात् । श्राद्धं मातामहा-  
नां त्ववश्यं धनहारिणा । दौहित्रेणार्थनिष्कृत्यै कर्तव्यं  
विधिवत्सदेति व्यासस्मरणात् । धनग्रहणनिवन्धनं  
दौहित्रस्य मातामहश्चाद्धकरणमिति ॥

[665.] यत्तु पुलस्त्येनोक्तं । मातुः पितरमारभ्य  
त्रयो मातामहास्मृताः । तेषां तु पितृवच्छ्राद्धं  
कुर्युर्दुहितृसूनव इति तत्तु पितृश्राद्धेनानुशिष्टमाता-  
महश्चाद्धविषयमित्यवगन्तव्यं ॥

[666.] यथोक्तं पितामहेन । पितरो यत्र पूज्यन्ते  
तत्र मातामहा अपि । अविशेषेण कर्तव्यं विशेषान्न-  
रकं व्रजेदिति ॥

[667.] व्यासो ऽपि । पितृन्मातामहांश्चैव द्वि-  
जश्चाद्धेन तर्पयेत् । अनृणस्स्यात्पितॄणां तु यज्ञानां  
लोकमृच्छतीति ॥

[668.] स्कान्दपुराणे ऽपि । कृत्वा तु पैतृकं श्राद्धं  
पितृप्रभृतिषु चिषु । कुर्यान्मातामहानां च तथैवा-  
नृण्यकारणादिति ॥



[669.] यदुक्तं । कुर्यान्मातामहश्चाहं नियमात्पु-  
त्रिकासुतः । उभयोरर्थसंबन्धः कुर्यात्त उभयोः क्रि-  
यामिति ॥

[670.] अथ केचिदाहुः । द्विविधो हि पुत्रिकापुत्रः ।  
एको मातामहसंबन्धः । अपरः पितृमातामहसंबन्धः  
मातामहसंबन्धेन मातामहश्चाहं कर्तव्यं । उभयसं-  
बन्धेनोभयोः क्रियाः कार्या इति ॥

[671.] अयमाशयः । पुत्रिकायास्सुत इति षष्ठी-  
समासाश्रयणे पुत्रिकासुत इति कर्मधारयसमासाश्र-  
यणे तु तस्य पितामहशब्दवाच्यत्वात् । अस्यां यो  
जायते पुत्रस्स मे पुत्रो भविष्यतीति परिभाषावशात्पु-  
त्रिकापुत्रस्य मातामहसंबन्धः । इतरस्य तूभयसंब-  
न्धित्वमिति ॥

[672.] अत्रोच्यते । दौहित्रस्य मातामहश्चाहं पु-  
त्रवदधिकार इत्याह विष्णुः । दौहित्रस्य मातामह-  
श्चाहं निष्कारणमिति ॥

कारणं रिक्तयहणात्मकं ॥

[673.] दौहित्रस्य मातामहश्चाहं नित्यवदधिकार  
इत्यर्थः ॥

[674.] अथ भारुचिः । निष्कारणमिति वदता

विष्णुना भग्वन्तरेण समनन्तरकर्तृणां पुत्रादीनां वि-  
द्यमानत्वे दौहित्रस्य न कर्तृत्वसंक्रान्तिरिति ॥

अत्रादिशब्देन पत्नी विवक्षिता ॥

[675.] यद्यप्यग्निविद्यासाध्यकर्मसु स्त्रीणामन-  
धिकारः तथापि पर्येव दद्यात्तत्पिण्डं कृत्स्नमंशं लभेत  
चेत्येवमादिवचनबलात्तत्र तासामधिकारः ॥

[676.] तथा च गौतमः । नित्यवदधिकारो दौ-  
हित्राणां मातामहश्चाह इति ॥

नित्यवदिति स्वार्थे वतिः ॥

[677.] अतश्च । अकृता वा कृता वापि यं  
विन्देत्सदृशं सुतं । पौत्री मातामहस्तेन दद्यात्पिण्डं  
धनं हरेदिति ॥ पत्नीशब्दवाच्यभार्या पुत्रिकासुत-  
विषयं पुत्रिकाकरणपुत्रिकासुतविषयं च वेदितव्यं ॥

[678.] नन्वेवमकृता वा कृता वेत्यादिवचनं  
पुत्रिकाकरणविषयं कृतेति पदेनाकृतेति पदेन तु  
गान्धर्वादिविवाहोक्ता पुत्रिकाविषयं । पौत्री माता-  
महस्तेनेति वचनसामर्थ्यात् । पौत्रत्वमुभयोरेव ।  
पुत्रिकायाः पुत्रत्वात्तत्पुत्रस्य पौत्रत्वात् ॥ गान्धर्ववि-  
वाहे मातामहसापिण्ड्यसगोत्रत्वयोरनिवृत्तेः तत्र पौ-  
त्रत्वमिति तयोरेव मातामहश्चाह नित्यवदधिकारः ।  
न दौहित्रमात्रस्येति चेत् ।

[679.] मैवं । दद्यात्पिण्डं धनं हरेदिति धनहर-  
णस्य पत्नीमूलकत्वात्पत्नीपदेन यज्ञसंयोगप्रतिपाद-  
केन गान्धर्वादिविवाहोढा पर्युदासात्तत्पौत्राणां दूरत  
एव पत्नीमूलकधनग्रहणमिति ॥ किञ्च पौत्रीति  
सामर्थ्यं गान्धर्वादिविवाहोढा पुत्रिकापुत्रे ऽपि ना-  
स्ति । तस्य दौहित्रत्वादुपचार एव । अतः पूर्वोक्तमेव  
सम्यक् ॥

[680.] नन्वेवं यो यत आददीत स तस्मै श्राद्धे  
कुर्यादिति वैष्णवं वचनं दौहित्रस्य मातामहश्राद्धं  
निष्कारणमिति च वैष्णवमेवोभयोर्विरोध इति चेत् ।

[681.] मैवं । अथ भगवतो भारूचेर्मतमवतिष्ठते ।  
यश्चाद्धाधिकारी यतो यस्मात्सकाशाद्धनमादद्यात्तेन  
मिलितेन द्रव्येण तस्मै तदर्थं तत्प्रतिनिधिर्भूत्वा  
कुर्यादिति ॥

[682.] अयमाशयः । बहुपुत्रस्थले बहुदौहित्रस्थले  
पितुर्मातामहस्य वौर्ध्वदैहिकक्रियाणां मध्ये नवश्राद्ध-  
षोडशश्राद्धानां निष्पादने न बहूनामधिकारः किंत्वे-  
कस्यैवेति प्रकरणसामर्थ्यादुक्तं भारूचिनेति ध्येयं ॥

[683.] सोमेश्वरस्तु वचनस्याभिधानशक्त्या प्रकरणं  
बाधित्वा यो यत आददीत स तस्मै श्राद्धं कुर्यादिति  
वचनं पुत्रदौहित्रव्यतिरिक्तरिवथयाहविषयमित्याह ॥

[684.] एतच्च समनन्तरमेवोक्तं विष्णुना । उद्धृतद्रव्यादेकेनैव शक्तेन श्राद्धषोडशकं कार्यमिति ॥

षोडशश्राद्धग्रहणं नवश्राद्धानामुपलक्षकं ॥

[685.] तथा च गौतमः । समुदितद्रव्येण नवश्राद्धं षोडशकं च कुर्यादिति ॥

[686.] चकारः पन्थापरिव्ययणं समुच्चिनोति ॥ समुदितशब्देन ज्ञायत एकस्यैवाधिकारो नानेकेषामिति ॥

[687.] विष्णुवचने शक्तिपदं सामर्थ्यमधिकारं च गमयति ॥

[688.] तथा चायमर्थः । एकशब्दो मुख्यवाची । मुख्यो ज्येष्ठः । अधिकृतश्चेत्स एवाधिकारी । अन्यथा समनन्तरन्यायसिद्धार्यः ॥ शक्तो दृढांगः । एकः दौहित्राणां मध्ये स एवाधिकारीति ॥

[689.] अस्मिन् प्रकरणे पतितत्वादयो यत आददीतेति वचनमेतदनुरोधेन व्याख्यातं भावचिना ॥ न्यायनिष्ठेन भगवता सोमेश्वरेण न्यायतः प्रकरणमुल्लंघितमिति ध्येयं ॥

[690.] अतश्च यानि रिक्थयाहकर्तृकपराणि श्राद्धमातामहानां त्ववश्यं धनहारिणेत्यादीनि तानि षोडशश्राद्धविषयाणीति ध्येयं ॥

[691.] आर्चं मातामहानां त्वय्यं धनहारिणा दौहित्रेणार्चनिष्कृत्यै कर्तव्यं विधिवात्सदेति ॥ सो-  
मेश्वरभास्विमतावलंबनेनायमस्यार्चः ॥

[692.] अर्घ्यशब्देन प्रयोजनमुद्देश्यं । क्षुणमिति यावत् । तस्य निष्कृत्यायानृण्याय ॥

[693.] बहुषूपस्रवमानेषु दौहित्रेष्वेक एव शक्तः धनहारी । धनं हत्वा हतद्रव्येण षोडशश्राद्धनवश्राद्धानि पन्था परिव्यायणं च कुर्यात् ॥ पुत्रेष्वसन्निहितेष्व-  
विद्यमानेषु पत्न्यामविद्यमानायां समनन्तरकर्तृषु विद्यमानेष्वितरस्य व्यवहितकर्तुरधिकारनिषेधात् ॥

[694.] तथा च विष्णुः । सति कर्तर्यन्यस्य कर्तृत्वं समनन्तरकर्तर्यनन्तरकर्तृत्वं न स्मृतं ॥

श्राद्ध इति शेषः ॥ संस्कारकर्मणीति केचित् ॥

[695.] तथा च व्यासः । पितृन्मातामहांश्चैव द्विज-  
श्राद्धेन तर्पयेत् । अनृणस्यात्पितॄणां तु यज्ञलोकं समृच्छतीति ॥

[696.] अथानृण्यं विभि क्षुणावाजायते । ब्रह्म-  
चर्येण क्षुषिभ्यो यज्ञन देवेभ्यः प्रजया पितृभ्य इति प्रथितं च दौहित्रस्यापि पौत्रवन्मातामहप्रजारूपत्वेन सिद्धं । नान्यथा ॥

[697.] दुहितुस्त्वग्निविद्यासाध्यकर्मण्यनधिका-

राहौहिषस्यैव तदधिकार इति दुहितृद्वारा दौहिषसं-  
पादनादानृण्यं मातामहस्य ॥

[698.] अत एव पौषाहौहिषस्य व्यवधानं ॥

[699.] अत एव पौषवहौहिषस्य साक्षादप्रतिब-  
न्धेन दायस्वीकारार्हता नास्ति । किन्तु दुहितृद्वारा ॥

[700.] अतो दौहिषोपीषत्कल्पः पौष एवेति ।  
तस्याप्यानृण्यं पुषवन्मातामहौर्ध्वदैहिकक्रियाकरणा-  
त्स्येत्स्यति ॥

[701.] अत एव श्रुतिः । दुहिता पुषकल्पा च  
पौषा दौहिषकास्मृता इति ॥

[702.] न चैषा पुषिकाकरणविषयेति शङ्कनीयं ।  
कल्पप्रत्ययानन्वयात् ॥ पुषिकाकरणे पुषिकैव पुषः  
न पुषकल्पता पुषिकायाः ॥

[703.] अत एवेषत्कल्पपुषः पुषिकेषत्कल्पपौषो  
दौहिष एवेति सिद्धं ॥

[704.] यस्तु सन्नियोगशिष्टमातामहश्चाहप्रतिपादकं  
वचनं । पितरो यत्र पूज्यन्ते तत्र मातामहा अपि ।  
अविशेषेण कर्तव्यं विशेषान्नरकं व्रजेदिति तस्तु जीवपु-  
षाजीवपुषमातामहद्वयसाधारणं ॥

[705.] तथा च याज्ञवल्क्यः । द्वौ देवे प्राकृत्यः पित्र्य

134 दायभागः सरस्वतीविलासानुसारः

उदगेकैकमेव वा । मातामहानामप्येवं तन्त्रं वा  
वैश्वदेविकमिति ॥

[706.] कुर्यान्मातामहश्चाहं नियमात्पुत्रिकासुत  
इत्यादि वचनमेतद्वचनानुरोधेव ॥

[707.] विज्ञानयोगिप्रभृतयस्तु सन्नियोगशिष्टं  
श्चाहं मातामहोद्देश्यं पाक्षिकमित्याहुः ॥

[708.] अतश्च दौहित्रस्य मातापितृतो ऽपि  
दृष्टादृष्टोपकारकतया प्रत्यासत्त्यतिशयासन्नाम्येव धन-  
मिति सिद्धं ॥

[709.] एतच्च लक्ष्मीधराचार्यमतमतिगम्भीरं दि-  
ङ्मात्रमुदाहृतं ॥

[संसृष्टधनविभागः]

[710.] अथ पत्नीदुहितरन्यायस्यापवादमाह  
विष्णुः । संसृष्टधनं न पत्न्यभिगामीति ॥

[711.] अथ भारुचिः । अविभागदशायामिव  
संसर्गदशायामपि धनं अनेकपुरुषस्वत्वसमावेशादेक-  
पुरुषापायेन तत्स्वत्वनिवृत्तावपि पुरुषान्तरस्वत्वानां  
तथैवावस्थानात्को गृहणीयादित्यपेक्षया अनुत्था-  
नात्तादृगपेक्षोपनिपातिनः पत्नीदुहितरन्यायस्य बा-  
धकत्वेनास्य संसृष्टिन्यायस्यावतार इति ॥

[712.] अयं भावः । विभागोत्तरकालं पुनर्द्रव्याणि मिश्रीकृत्य संसारयाचामनुवर्त्यमानायां प्राप्नुवन्नुपचयो ऽपचयो वा यथा जातो ऽनुभाष्य इति संविदं कृत्वा संसर्गे प्रवृत्तेः पाक्षिकापचयभाराभ्युपगमसाहसशालित्वं संसृष्टिन्याय इति ॥

[713.] एवमनेन न्यायेन संसृष्टिनां पत्नीदुहिषपेक्षया तत्क्रमपतितासंसृष्टिपिषाद्यपेक्षया च प्राबल्यमिति नैयायिको ऽयं संसृष्टिनां स्वत्वसंक्रमक्रमः ॥

[714.] संसृष्टी नाम विभक्तद्रव्यं विभक्तेनैव द्रव्यान्तरेण पुनर्मिश्रीकृतं संसृष्टं । तदस्यास्तीति संसृष्टी ॥

[715.] तस्यापुत्रस्य धनमितरस्संसृष्टी गृहणीयान्नपत्न्यादिरित्यर्थः ॥

[716.] संसृष्टित्वं न सर्वेषां । अपि तु पितृभ्रातृपितृव्याणामेव ॥

[717.] तथा च बृहस्पतिः । विभक्तो यः पुनः पिषा भ्रात्रा वैकच संस्थितः । पितृष्येणापि वा प्रीत्या स तत्संसृष्ट उच्यत इति ॥

[718.] विष्णुरपि । पितृव्यपितृभ्रातृभिरेव संसर्गो नान्यैरिति ॥

[719.] अथ भारुचिः । वैकल्पिको ऽयं संसर्गविधिरिति ॥



[720.] अयमर्थः । पितृव्येण वा पित्रा वा भ्रातृभिर्वा स्वरूपा संसर्गः । पितृव्येणाथ वा प्रीत्येति प्रीतिपदस्मरणादिति ॥

[721.] अत एव संभूयसमुत्थाने ऽप्येतस्यान्तर्भावो नास्ति ॥ तत्र पत्नीदुहितरन्याय एवावतरति । संभूयकारिणां मध्ये मृतस्य पत्न्यादिरेव तद्वनांशभागिति विष्णुस्मरणात् ॥

[722.] अयमर्थः । पितृव्यपितृभ्रातृभिरेव संसर्गो नान्यैरिति संसृष्टधनं न पत्न्यभिगामीति च विष्णुस्मरणं पत्नीदुहितरन्यायस्य बाधकं सत् । नियामकं पित्रादिभिरेव संसर्गो नान्यैरिति ॥ अतस्संभूयकारिणामयं न्यायो नावतरतीति ॥

[723.] अथ विशेषमाह विष्णुः । संसृष्टीनां पिण्डकृदंशहारीति ॥

[724.] अथ भारुचिः । पिण्डदो ऽंशहरश्चैषामित्यत्र पिण्डदत्वमेवांशग्रहणे प्रयोजकमिति ॥

[725.] अयं भावः । पिण्डदो ऽंशहरश्चैषामिति पाठक्रमादर्थक्रमो बलीयानित्यंशहरत्वमेव पिण्डदत्वप्रयोजकमिति सकलस्मृतिसिद्धं ॥

[726.] तथाप्यत्र संसृष्टिस्थले पाक्षिकापचयभाराभ्युपगमसाहसशालित्वरूपन्यायस्य पिण्डदत्वरूपा-

न्तरंगन्यायो बाधक इति प्रदर्शनमात्रपरमित्युक्तं । न तु वस्तुवृत्त्या पितृदत्तमंशग्रहणप्रयोजकमिति ॥

[727.] अतोऽस्मिं प्रकरणे संसृष्टिन्यायान्तरंगन्यायौ यथार्हं प्रवर्तेते ॥ अतश्च क्वचित्संसृष्टिन्यायेन संसृष्टिन एव धनयाहित्वं । क्वचिदन्तरंगन्यायेन संसृष्टिन एव धनयाहित्वं । क्वचित्स्वन्तरंगन्यायेनैवासंसृष्टिन एव धनयाहित्वमुक्तं ॥

[728.] एवं चैविध्येऽपि न पत्न्यादिर्धनयाहीति प्रतिपादनाद्व्यायफलं सिद्धं ॥

[729.] अतश्च संसृष्टिनोऽपुत्रस्याभ्रातृकस्यापितृकस्य धनं पितृव्यगाम्येवेति विष्णुवचनस्यार्थः ॥

[730.] अत एव याज्ञवल्क्यः । संसृष्टिनस्तु संसृष्टीति ।

[731.] यत्र पुनः पितृव्यसोदरौ संसृष्टौ तत्र संसृष्टिधनं सोदरगाम्येव न पितृव्यगामीत्याह याज्ञवल्क्यः । सोदरस्य तु सोदर इति ॥

[732.] सोदरस्य संसृष्टस्य धनं सोदर एव गृहणीयात् । संसृष्टिपितृव्यादिस्तु संसृष्टोऽपि न गृहणीयात् । तस्यैव तत्पितृदत्तानाधिकारादिति वचनार्थः ॥

[733.] संसृष्टिनो मरणानन्तरं जातस्य पुत्रस्य-

वांशो दातव्यः । न गृहीतव्य इत्याह याज्ञवल्क्यः ।  
दद्याच्चापहरेच्चांशं जातस्य च मृतस्य चेति ॥

[734.] यच्च पुनः भिन्नोदरा भ्रातरः केचनसंसृष्टाः ।  
सोदरभ्रातरो न सन्ति पितृव्यादयो ऽपि संसृष्टास्तच्च  
भिन्नोदरभ्रातृगाम्येव धनमित्याह याज्ञवल्क्यः । अन्यो-  
दर्यस्तु संसृष्टी नान्योदर्यधनं हरेदिति ॥

असंसृष्टीति शेषः ॥

[735.] यथाह विष्णुः । भिन्नोदराणां संसृष्टिनो  
गृहणीयुः ॥

[736.] अथ भारुचिः । भिन्नोदराणामिति नि-  
र्धारणे षष्ठी । भिन्नोदराणां मध्ये संसृष्टिन एव धनं  
गृहणीयुः ॥

[737.] अयं भावः । यद्यपि भिन्नोदराणां संसृष्टि-  
नामसंसृष्टिनां तत्पिरुडदाने ऽधिकारस्तुल्य एव ।  
पिरुडदाने ज्येष्ठकनिष्ठत्वादिविवेकानपेक्षतयाधिका-  
रस्य तुल्यत्वादित्युक्तेः । पिरुडदानाधिकाररूपान्तरं-  
गन्यायतौल्ये ऽपि पाक्षिकापचयभाराभ्युपगमसाह-  
सशालित्वरूपन्यायस्य विद्यमानत्वात्तत्रैव धनयाहि-  
त्वमिति न काचिदनुपपत्तिः ॥

[738.] ननु पित्रा भ्रात्रा पितृव्येण च संसृष्टधनं  
न पितृगामि नापि पितृव्यगाम्यपि तु भ्रातृगाम्ये-

वेत्युक्तं ॥ एवं च सति वाचनिकस्वत्वसंक्रमस्स्यात् ।  
न नैयायिक इति प्रागुक्तं विरुद्धात् ॥ अतस्संसृष्टि-  
विषये ऽपि पित्राद्यपेक्षया भ्रातुः प्राथम्ये न्याय एव  
वक्तव्यः ॥

[739.] उच्यते । उक्तं तावद्विभक्तानां पुनस्संसर्गे  
प्रवृत्तिः । पाक्षिकापचयभाराभ्युपगमसाहसपूर्विके-  
ति । भ्रातृणामेव च संसर्गे प्रवृत्तिस्तादृशी । न पितुः ।  
पितापुत्रयोरसत्यपि संसर्गे ऽन्यतरापचयनिबन्धना-  
पचयसंक्रान्तेरवजनीयत्वेन कृताकृतप्रसंगित्वात् ॥

[740.] श्रूयते ऽपि तथा पिता पुत्रं क्षित उपधा-  
वति । यथा पुत्रः पितरं क्षितक्षित उपधावतीति  
च ॥ अतो भ्रातृणामेव संसर्गे प्रवृत्तिः । पाक्षिका-  
पचयभाराभ्युपगमसाहसपूर्विकानपितुरिति । भ्रा-  
तृप्राथम्यं नैयायिकमेव ॥

[741.] नन्वेवं पुत्राद्विभक्तस्य पितुस्स्वभ्रातृभिः  
संसृष्टस्य मरणे तद्धनं संसृष्टभ्रातृगाम्येव स्यात् । न  
पुत्रगामि ॥

[742.] मैवं । पत्नीदुहितरन्यायवत्संसृष्टन्यायस्या-  
प्यपुत्रविषयत्वात् ॥

[743.] यथाह संसृष्टिप्रकरणे नारदः । भ्रातृणाम-  
प्रजाः प्रीयात्कश्चिच्चेत्प्रव्रजेत वेति ॥

[744.] देबलो ऽपि । ततो दायमपुत्रस्य विभजेरं सहोदरा इति ॥

[745.] शंखो ऽपि । अपुत्रस्य स्वर्ग्यं तस्य भ्रातृ-  
गामि द्रव्यमिति ॥

[746.] पुत्रो विद्यमानो विभक्तो न संसृष्ट इत्युक्तो  
ऽयमिति चेत् ॥

[747.] तन्निमसंसृष्टपुत्रो न पुत्रः । पुत्रस्य हि  
पुत्रत्वेनैव प्राबल्यं न संसृष्टत्वेनाविभक्तत्वेन वा ।  
अंगादंगात्संभवदसीति मन्त्रवर्णेन तस्यात्मतया नि-  
रूपितत्वात् । धनस्वामिनो मृतस्यात्मभूते तस्मिं  
वर्तमाने सत्यन्यस्य तद्धनयाहित्वशंकानुदयात् ॥

[748.] एवं च यथा विभक्तो ऽपि पुत्रः पुत्रत्वेनैव  
पर्यायपेक्षया प्रबलः । तथैवासंसृष्टो ऽपि पुत्रः  
पुत्रत्वेनैव संसृष्टिभ्रातृपेक्षया प्रबल इति तन्नाम्येव  
धनं ॥

[749.] ननु पितृव्यादिभिस्संसृष्टस्य पितुर्धनं  
पुत्रैकनियतमित्युक्ते किमर्थं संसर्गः पित्रा तद्भाषा-  
दीनामिति चेत् ।

[750.] उच्यते । जीवहृशायामुपचयार्थमेव संस-  
र्गविधानं । न तु भाविमरणाभिसन्धिना ॥ अतो  
मरणानन्तरं न्यायतो विविच्यमानं स्वतः यत्र पर्य-

वसितं स्यात्तदेव यास्यमिति मृते पितरि संसृष्टिनि  
तत्संसृष्टैः पितृव्यादिभिः संसृष्टिदशायां भुक्तावशिष्टं  
धनमपाकृतावशिष्टमृणं पुत्रैरेव विभक्तैरप्यसंसृष्टि-  
भिरपि स्वीकार्यमिति न कश्चिद्विरोधः ॥

[751.] अन्तरंगन्यायेनासंसृष्टिनामेव धनयाहि-  
त्वमाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । असंसृष्ट्यपि वादद्यादिति ॥

[752.] अपिशब्देन सोदरस्य तु सोदर इत्यत्र  
सोदर अनुकृष्यत इति भारुचिः ॥

[753.] लक्ष्मीधरस्त्वपिशब्देन संसृष्टो नान्यमा-  
तृज इत्यन्यमातृजपदसामर्थ्यात्सोदर एव समुच्चीयत  
इत्याह ॥

[754.] तदयमर्थः । संसृष्टिनो धनमसंसृष्टस्सोदर  
एव गृहणीयात् । अन्यमातृजस्तु संसृष्टो ऽपि न  
गृहणीयात् ॥ असंसृष्टिनस्सोदरस्य पाक्षिकापचय-  
भाराभ्युपगमसाहसशालित्वाभावे ऽपि तत्पितृदाना-  
धिकारस्तस्यैवेति तदुक्तिः ॥

[755.] अनेनैव न्यायेन एकोदराणामपि संसृष्टस्य  
मध्यमस्य मरणे कनिष्ठस्यासंसृष्टिनस्तदीर्घदैहिकाधि-  
कारात्संसृष्टिज्येष्ठस्य विद्यमानत्वे ऽपि तस्य न मध्य-  
मांशभागित्वमिति ध्येयं ॥

[756.] अत्र केचिदाहुः । असंसृष्ट्यपि वादद्या-

संसृष्ट इति संसृष्टपदं सोदरवाचि । संसृष्टधनवद्वाची-  
त्यर्थे ह्यमाहुः ॥

[757.] अवसिते तात्पर्ये संसृष्टपदमावृत्त्या वा-  
क्यद्वये ऽप्यग्नितमस्तु । वाक्यभेदे च विरूपार्थता  
न दोष इति विज्ञानयोगिनो मतमिति ॥

[758.] ननु पित्रा संसृष्टानां पुत्राणां धनयाहित्वं ।  
असंसृष्टानां पुत्राणां पितृधनयाहित्वं नास्ति । यथा  
विभक्तजपुत्रस्य पितृधनयाहित्वं नान्येषां पुत्राणा-  
मिति ॥

[759.] मैवं । विभक्तेषु सुतो जातस्सवर्णायां  
विभागभाक् । ऊर्ध्वं विभागाज्जातस्तु पित्र्यमेव धनं  
हरेदिति ॥ पुत्रैस्सह विभक्तेन पित्रा यत्स्वयमर्जितं ।  
विभक्तजस्य तत्सर्वमनीशाः पूर्वजास्मृता इत्यादिव-  
चनशतेभ्यः विभक्तजस्य पितृधनयाहित्वं प्रतीयते ।  
एतादृशं संसृष्टस्य पुत्रस्य पितृधनप्रापकं वचनमेक-  
मपि न दृश्यते ॥

[760.] नन्वेवं विभक्तजस्य पितृधनस्वामित्वं  
वाचनिकं स्यादिति पूर्वोक्तं विरुद्धादिति चेत् ।

[761.] मैवं । अत्र विभागो वाचनिकः ॥ विभागे  
धर्मवृद्धिस्स्यादित्यादिवचनैर्धर्मवृद्धिकामानां वि-

भागः कार्यं इति विभागस्य वाचनिकत्वप्रतीतिः ॥  
अतो विभक्तजस्य पितृद्रव्यस्वामित्वं नैयायिकं ॥

[762.] तथा हि । विभक्तजस्य पितृद्रव्यस्वीकारसमये इतरे विभक्ताभातरो द्रव्यसममंशं स्वयमपि यदि गृहणीयुस्तदा विभक्तजस्याल्पीयानेव भागस्यादिति विषमविभागस्यात् । तद्दोषपरिजिहीर्षया यदि ते सर्वे विभक्तजेन सार्धं पुनर्विभागं कुर्युस्तदा पूर्वविभागस्य पितृकृतस्यानर्थक्यं स्यात् ॥ भातर-  
स्संसृष्टांशमपयुत्य । संसृष्टिनो दत्त्वा । पितृद्रव्यमेव गृहणीयुरिति ॥

[763.] अतो युक्तं संसृष्टिनामसंसृष्टिनां पुत्राणां पितृद्रव्ये तुल्यमेव स्वाम्यमिति ॥

[764.] तदेवाभिप्रेत्याह भारुचिः । संसृष्टानाम-  
संसृष्टानां पुत्राणां पितृकृतर्णापाकरणं तुल्यतया न्याय्यमिति ॥ पित्रर्जितद्रव्यस्याधिक्ये लोभादिभागापेक्षायामप्यपचयभारसहिष्णुत्वाभावात् । अपचये सत्यप्रवृत्तेर्विभागो नास्ति । किन्तु विभक्तजस्यैव पितृद्रव्यमिति पितृधनग्रहणे मनुवचनं ज्ञापकमित्याहुः ॥

[765.] यथाह मनुः । संसृष्टास्तेन ये वा स्युर्विभजेत स तैस्सह ।



[766.] अस्यार्थः । ये च विभक्ताः पित्रा सह संसृष्टास्तैस्सार्धं पितुरुर्ध्वं विभक्तजो विभजेत् । असंसृष्टैस्तु भ्रातृभिस्सह विभक्तजस्य न विभाग इति तात्पर्यार्थ इति ॥

[767.] यत्तु मनुनैवोक्तं । संसृष्टिविभागं प्रकृत्य । एषां ज्येष्ठः कनिष्ठो वा हीयेतांशप्रदानतः स्वीयेतान्यतरो वापि तस्य भागो न लुप्यते ॥ सोदर्या विभजेयुस्तं समेत्यसहितास्समं । भ्रातरो ये च संसृष्टा भगिन्यश्च सनाभय इति ।

[768.] तद्विज्ञानयोगी व्याचष्टे । एषां भ्रातॄणां संसृष्टिनां मध्ये ज्येष्ठः कनिष्ठो मध्यमो वांशप्रदानतो ऽंशप्रदाने । सार्वविभक्तिकस्तसिः । विभागकाल इति यावत् । हीयेत स्वांशाद्भ्रश्येत । आश्रमान्तरपरिग्रहेण वा ब्रह्महत्यादिना वा मरणेन वा । तदा तस्य भागो न लुप्यते ॥ अतः पृथगुद्धरणीयो न संसृष्टिन एव गृहणीयुरित्यर्थः ॥ तस्योद्धृतस्य विनियोगमाह । सोदर्या विभजेयुस्तमिति ॥ तमुद्धृतं भागं सोदर्यास्सहोदरा असंसृष्टा अपि । समेत्य देशान्तरगा अपि समागम्य । सहितास्संभूय । समं । न्यूनाधिकभावरहितं ॥ ये च भ्रातरो भिन्नोदराः संसृष्टाः

ते च सनाभयो भगिन्यश्च विभजेयुः ॥ समं विभज्य  
गृहणीयुरित्यर्थ इति ॥

[769.] तदयमर्थः । भिन्नोदरसंसृष्टिनामपचयभा-  
रसहिष्णुत्वमंशग्रहणे निमित्तं । एकोदराणां तु पिण्ड-  
दानाधिकारनिबन्धनान्तरंगन्याय एवांशग्रहणे नि-  
मित्तं । उभयनिमित्तं संसृष्ट्येकोदराभावे वेदितव्यं ॥  
भगिनीनां तु संसृष्टधनविभागसमये दायभागसमय  
इव किञ्चित्किञ्चित्प्रीत्या देयं न तु विभागः । तासां तु  
संसर्गाप्रसक्तेः । प्रसक्तानामेव विभागः ॥ अतश्च  
भिन्नोदराणां संसृष्टानामसंसृष्टानामेकोदराणां सम-  
विभाग इति सिद्धं ॥

[770.] अपरार्कचन्द्रिकाकारादयस्तु संसृष्टापुत्रद्रव्यं  
प्रथमतो भ्रातृगामि । तदभावे पितृगामि । तदभावे  
वृत्तस्थपत्न्यभिगामीति शंखोक्तवाचनिकक्रमेण पत्नी-  
दुहितर इति नैयायिकक्रमो बाध्यते । अतश्च सोदर्या  
विभजेयुस्तमिति वचनं क्रमपरमित्याहुः ॥

[771.] तच्च । शंखोक्तक्रमस्य नैयायिकत्वं प्रति-  
पादितं प्राक् ॥

[772.] शंखवचने पत्नीग्रहणं संसृष्टधनविभाग-  
समये पत्न्या अपि भगिनीनामिव यत्किञ्चिद्देयमिति  
ध्येयं ॥

[773.] अतश्च भारुचिविज्ञानयोगिमतमेव सम्यक् ॥

[सर्वविभागशेषः]

[774.] अथ सर्वविभागशेषः किञ्चिदुच्यते ॥

[775.] यथाह मनुः । ऋणे धने च सर्वस्मिं प्रविभक्ते यथाविधि । पश्चाद्दृश्येत यत्किञ्चित्सर्वं समतां नयेत् ॥

[776.] कात्यायनस्तु विशेषमाह । प्रच्छादितं तु यद्येन पुनरासाद्य तत्समं । भजेरं भ्रातृभिस्सार्धमभावे हि पितुस्सुताः ॥

[777.] पितुरभावे सर्वे सुता एव तदा सादितं विभजेरन्नित्यर्थः ॥

[778.] यथाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । अन्योन्यापहतं द्रव्यं विभक्ते यत्तु दृश्यते । तत्पुनस्ते समैरंशैर्विभजेरन्निति स्थितिरिति ॥

[779.] अथ समैरिति वदता उच्चारविभागो निषिद्धः ॥ विभजेरन्निति वदता येन यद्दृश्यते तेनैव न यास्यमिति दर्शितं ॥

[780.] अनेनैव वचनेन समुदितद्रव्यापहारे दायादानां न दोष इति विज्ञायत इति भारुच्यपरार्कसोमेष्वरादय आहुः ॥

[781.] विज्ञानेष्वरस्तु । ननु मनुना समुदायद्रव्या-  
पहारे ज्येष्ठस्यैव दोषः न कनीयसां दर्शितः । यो ज्येष्ठो  
हि निकुर्वीति लोभाद्भातन्यवीयसः । सो ज्येष्ठस्या-  
दभागश्च नियन्तव्यश्च राजभिरिति ॥ नैतज्ज्येष्ठमात्र-  
विषयं सर्वेषां यवीयसामपि ॥ तथा च श्रुतिः । यो  
वैभागिनं भागानुदत्ते चयते वै न स यदि तं न चयते  
ऽथ पुत्रमथ पौत्रं चयत इति ॥

यो भागिनं भागाहं भागानुदत्ते भागादपाकरोति  
भागं तस्मै न प्रयच्छति स भागानुन्नः एवं नेतारं  
चयते नाशयति दोषिणं करोति यदि तं न नाशयत्य-  
थास्य पुत्रं पौत्रं वा नाशयतीति । ज्येष्ठविशेषमन्त-  
रेणैव साधारणद्रव्यापहारिणो दोषः श्रुत इत्याह ॥

[782.] अत्र भारूच्यादिमतमेव सम्यक् ॥ मनुस्मृ-  
तिश्रुत्योर्भागमात्रप्रदानविषयत्वादवलुप्तविभागवि-  
षयत्वादिति ॥

[783.] यत्तूक्तं कात्यायनेन । विभक्तेनैव यत्प्राप्तं  
धनं तस्यैव तद्ववेत् । इतं नष्टं च यत्सर्वं प्रागुक्तं च  
पुनर्भजेत् ॥

मिथो ऽपहतमित्यादिना प्रागुक्तस्योपादानं दा-  
द्व्यर्थं ॥

[784.] तथा च दुर्विभक्तं मिथो ऽपहतमन्योन्यापहतं

नष्टं दुर्लभ्यं च समतां नयेदित्यर्थः ॥ अन्योन्यापहतं द्रव्यं दुर्विभक्तं च यद्भवेत् । पश्चात्प्राप्तं विभज्येत समभागेन तद्गुरुरिति ॥

दुर्विभक्तं शास्त्रोक्तप्रकारमन्तरेण विषमतया विभक्तं ॥

नष्टं तु निक्षेपादिना नष्टं पञ्चास्रव्यं ॥

दुर्लभं त्वसाध्यजनस्थितचृणादिकं ॥

[785.] एवमन्यापहतदुर्विभक्तनष्टमिथो ऽपहतदुर्लब्धानां विभागानन्तरं ज्ञायमानानां भ्रातृभिस्समांशेनैव विभागः कर्तव्य इति शास्त्रमर्यादा ॥

[विभागसन्देहनिर्णयः]

[786.] अथ विभागसन्देहनिर्णयप्रकारमाह नारदः । साक्षित्वं प्रातिभाष्यं च दानं ग्रहणमेव च । विभक्ता भ्रातरः कुर्युर्नाविभक्ताः परस्परं ॥

[787.] बृहस्पतिः । पृथगायथ्ययधनाः कुसीदं च परस्परं । वणिक्पथं च ये कुर्युर्विभक्तास्ते न संशय इति ॥

[788.] विष्णुरपि । क्रयविक्रयदानग्रहणप्रातिभाष्यसाक्षित्वसंभूयकारित्वनिध्याधानादिकं परस्परकृतं विभागहेतुरिति ॥

[789.] अयं क्रयविक्रयाधिकारहेतुः ॥ अतश्च साक्षित्वप्रातिभाष्यदानग्रहणादीनि परस्परमेव न कार्याणि ॥ भ्रातृणां मध्य इतराभ्यनुज्ञया एकस्यैव विभक्तपितृव्यादिकं प्रतिप्रातिभाष्यादेर्विहितत्वात् ॥

[790.] तथा च स्मृतिः । इतरेणानुजानामः प्रातिभाष्यं वहेत्पर इति ॥

[791.] अनेनैवाभिप्रायेणाह याज्ञवल्क्यः । भ्रातृणामथ दंपत्योः पितुः पुत्रस्य चैव हि । प्रातिभाष्यमृणं साक्ष्यमविभक्तेन तु स्मृतमिति ॥

परस्परमिति शेषः ॥

[792.] अत एवाह स एव । विभागनिहृवे ज्ञातिबन्धुसाक्ष्यभिलेख्यकैः । विभागभावना ज्ञेया गृहक्षेत्रैश्च यौतकैः ॥

[793.] विभागस्य निहृव अपलापे ॥

ज्ञातिभिः पितृबन्धुभिः विभक्तपितृव्यादिभिः ॥

बन्धुभिर्मातृबन्धुभिर्मातुलादिभिः ॥

साक्षिभिः पूर्वोक्तलक्ष्यैः ॥

लेख्येन विभागपक्षेण ॥

विभागभावना विभागनिर्णयो ज्ञातव्यः ॥

तथा यौतकैः पृथक्कृतैः गृहक्षेत्रैश्च ॥

चकारेण पृथक्पृथक्कृषादिकार्यप्रवर्तनं पृथक्पृथक्पञ्चमहायज्ञादिधर्मानुष्ठानं समुच्चीयते ॥

[794.] तथा च नारदः । विभागधर्मसन्देहे दायादानां विनिर्णयः । ज्ञातिभिर्भागलेख्येन पृथक्कार्यप्रवर्तनादिति ॥

[795.] अथ लिखितसाक्ष्यादेशापकहेतुत्वं विभागसन्देहे सिद्धस्यैव विभागस्य ज्ञापकत्वात् ॥ कारकहेतूनां त्वविद्यमानस्यापि विभागस्य निष्पादकत्वं पुरस्तान्निवेदयिष्यते ॥ गृहक्षेत्रैश्च यौतकैरिति चकारसमुच्चितास्तु दशवर्षपर्यन्तावस्थिताः कारका इति च पुरस्तान्निवेदयिष्यते ॥

[लिंगगमकत्वं]

[796.] नन्वस्मिं वचनद्वये लेख्यसाक्षिभ्यां तुल्यतया लिंगानां गमकत्वमुक्तं । तन्न संगच्छते । लिंगानां तर्करूपेण प्रमाणानुयाहकतया तद्वत्प्रमापकत्वायोगादिति चेत् ।

[797.] मैवं । अस्मिं विवादपदे लिंगानामपि प्रमापकत्वमेव न त्वितरसप्तदशविवादपदेष्विव लिंगानां प्रमाणानुयाहकत्वं ॥

[798.] तथा हि । विभागार्हेषु भातृषु परस्परं

चतुष्प्रातिभाव्यसाक्ष्यदानप्रतियहपितृदेवार्चनादि-  
काः क्रियाः होढादर्शेन उल्काहस्तादिलिंगतुल्या न  
भवन्ति ॥ यतश्चेतानि नाविभक्ताः कथञ्चनेत्यादि  
स्मृतिवशादविभक्तानां निपिद्धानि विभागमवगम-  
यन्तीत्यभिसन्धाय । विभागनिहूय इत्यादि वचने  
साक्षिलिखितसमानयोगक्षेमतया लिंगान्युक्तानि ॥  
इतरेषु विवादपदेषु लिखितसाक्ष्यादीनामेव प्रमाप-  
कत्वात् । इतरेषां तदनुयाहकत्वं । अथ तु न तथेति ॥  
किञ्चानेनैव वचनेन ज्ञायते । अस्मिं विषये लिं-  
गानामपि लेख्यसाक्षिभ्यामन्तरेणापि प्रमापकत्व-  
मभ्युपगतमिति ॥

[799.] अत एव बृहस्पतिः । साहसं स्थावरस्वाम्यं  
प्राग्विभागश्च रिक्थिनां । अनुमानेन विज्ञेयं न  
स्युर्यश्च च साक्षिण इति ॥

[800.] न स्युरिति लिखितसाक्षिणावन्तरेणेत्यर्थः ॥  
साक्षियहणं प्रबलप्रमाणस्योपलक्षणं ॥ अत एव  
लेख्यमपि संगृहीतं ॥

[801.] अत एवानन्तरमुक्तं तेनैव । तेषामेताः  
क्रिया लोके प्रवर्तन्ते स्वरिक्थिषु । विभक्तानवग-  
च्छेयुर्लेख्यमप्यन्तरेणतान् ॥

लेख्ययहणं साक्षिणामप्युपलक्षणं ॥



[802.] केचिदाहुः । अथ विभागनिहूवे लिखितसाक्षिभ्यां तुल्यबलत्वं लिङ्गानामप्यवगन्तव्यं ॥ अत एवाहैतद्व्याख्याने चन्द्रिकाकारः । प्रवर्तन्ते यस्तासमस्ता इति शेष इति ॥ तन्न । परस्परकर्तृकसाक्षित्वप्राप्तिभाष्यादीनां ज्ञापकहेतुभ्यो विलक्षणत्वेनोक्तत्वात् ॥

[803.] साक्षियहणेनैव ज्ञात्यादीनां तटस्थसाक्षिणामपि साक्षित्वे ऽपि विभागनिर्णये तेषां प्राबल्यज्ञापकार्थं पृथग्यहणमिति विज्ञानेशः ॥

[804.] साक्षियहणं कृतसाक्षिपरमिति केचित् ॥

[805.] बृहस्पतिः । एकपाकेन वसतां पितृदेवद्विजार्चनं । एकं भवेद्विभक्तानां तदेव स्याद्गृहे गृहे ॥

[806.] एवं च पृथक्पृथग्वैश्वदेवादिकार्यप्रवर्तनमविभक्तेष्वविद्यमानं विभक्तत्वमवगमयतीति विभागसन्देहे निर्णययुक्तिर्युक्त्यनवद्यमिति चन्द्रिकाकारः ॥

[807.] अस्यायमाशयः । पितृदेवद्विजार्चनमित्यथ पितृशब्देन प्रत्याष्टिकमुच्यते । अमावास्यादिश्राद्धानामविभक्तानां मध्य इतराभ्यनुज्ञया इतरस्याधिकारात् ॥ अथ देवशब्देन तत्तन्त्रियोगशिष्टं वैश्वदेव्याहमुच्यते । न तु देवयज्ञादिकं । तस्याविभक्ता-

नामपि विहितत्वात् । अविभक्तैश्च कर्तव्या वैश्वदेवा-  
दिकाः क्रिया इति स्मरणात् ॥

[808.] तच्च वैवाहिकाग्निर्येषां मतः अलौकिकः ।  
लौकिकत्वपक्षे तु विभागानन्तरमेवाग्निहोषवैश्वदे-  
वादिकाः कार्या इति तेषां कारकहेतवो वैश्वदेवा-  
दिकाः । उभयेषां प्रत्याष्टिकं कारकहेतुः ॥

[809.] अथ केचिदेवमाहुः । चन्द्रिकाकारेण  
श्रेष्ठनिर्णयप्रमाणाभावे लिङ्गानां प्रवेश इत्युक्तं ।  
तच्च लिखितसाक्षिसम्भावे ताभ्यां निर्णयः श्रौतसर्गिकः  
इति तेषां प्राधान्यमुक्तं । न तु प्रमापकत्वे ॥ लिखि-  
तसाक्षिलिङ्गानां विभागनिवृत्तस्थले लिङ्गादितर-  
प्राबल्यस्य स्मृत्याचारयोर्वेदानुमापकत्वे तुल्य आचा-  
रमूलकवेदानुमानात्स्मृतिसमूलवेदानुमानस्य सुकरत्व-  
वदित्यनुसन्धेयमिति ॥

[810.] तच्च । चन्द्रिकाकारस्य लिङ्गशब्देन हेतुर-  
भिप्रेतः । स च ज्ञापक एव । कारकहेतूनां लिखिता-  
द्यतिशयित्वाच्च तुल्यतेति ॥

[दशवर्षपृथग्धर्मक्रियाणां गमकत्वं]

[811.] अथ कात्यायनः । वसेयुर्दशवर्षाणि पृथ-

ग्धर्माः पृथङ्क्रियाः । भातरस्ते ऽपि विज्ञेया विभक्ताः  
पैतृकादनादिति ॥

[812.] भातृशब्दो ऽथ रिक्थसंबन्धुपलक्षणार्थः ।  
पैतृकग्रहणं दायग्रहणोपलक्षणार्थमिति चन्द्रिकाकारः ॥

[813.] तन्न । स्वत्वानुत्पत्तेरिति वक्ष्यते ॥

[814.] ननु कार्यानुषंगाद्दशक्या वा दशवर्ष-  
पर्यन्तं दायग्रहणाभावे व्यवहारस्सिद्ध एवेति पूर्वप्रक-  
रणोक्तं विरुध्येदिति चेत् ।

[815.] मैवं । परमार्थतो दायग्रहणाभावे ऽपि ।  
पश्यतो ब्रुवतो भूमेर्हानिर्विंशतिवार्षिकी । परेण  
भुज्यमानाया धनस्य दशवार्षिकी इतिवच्छलानु-  
सारेण विभक्ता एवेति चन्द्रिकाकारः ॥

[816.] अथ छलं स्वोपेक्षानिवन्धनं ॥

[817.] नन्वेवं पश्यतो ब्रुवतो भूमेरित्यथ न  
व्यवहारहानिर्न स्वरूपहानिः । अपि तु फलहानि-  
रित्युक्तं विज्ञानयोगिना तद्वदपि फलहानिरेव न  
स्वरूपहानिर्न व्यवहारहानिरिति चेत् ।

[818.] मैवं । भूमेर्हानिरित्यथ कर्मणि षष्ठीवि-  
धानाद्विंशतिवार्षिको भोगो भूमिं हन्यादिति वाक्या-  
र्थस्य निष्पन्नत्वात् । दशवार्षिको भोगो धनं हन्या-  
दिति स्वरूपहानिरेवोक्ता ॥

[819.] ननु छलं निरस्य भूतेन व्यवहारान्नयेद्युप  
इति तत्त्वानुसरणेनैव न्यायः कर्तव्य इति चेत् ।

[820.] मैवं । अथ छलमतस्त्वात्मकं विवक्षितं  
न तु तस्त्वात्मकं । तस्त्वात्मकछलावलम्बनेन तु व्यव-  
हारनिर्णयदर्शनात् ॥

[821.] तथा हि । भूतच्छलानुरोधेन द्विगति-  
स्समुदाहृत इति व्यवहारस्य छलावलम्बनमपेक्षा  
गतिरुक्ता । अन्यथा धर्मश्च व्यवहारश्च चरिषं राज-  
शासनं । चतुष्पाद्यवहारो ऽयं उत्तरं पूर्वबाधकमिति  
स्मृत्या उत्तरेषां व्यवहारचरिषराजशासनानां धर्मबा-  
धकत्वं छलानुसरणनिबन्धनं विरुध्यात् ॥ एतस्य  
छलानुसरणस्यातात्त्विकत्वे स्मृतिकाराणामप्रामा-  
णिकत्वं स्यात् ॥

[822.] अत एव छलं निरस्य भूतेनेत्यथ छलय-  
हणमतस्त्वात्मकछलविषयमिति मन्तव्यं ॥

[823.] अत एव चन्द्रिकाकारविज्ञानयोगिभ्यां  
निहूवे भावितो दद्यादेकदेशविभावित इति वचन-  
व्याख्यानावसरे छलानुसरणमपि कार्यमित्युक्तं ॥

[824.] विज्ञानयोगिनापि । स्यावरेषु विवादिषु  
दिष्यानि परिवर्जयेदित्यत्रावष्टंभविषये दिष्यं नास्ती-  
ति वदता पश्यतो ब्रुवतो भूमेरित्यत्रापि तु फलहा-

भिरिति वदता छलानुसारेण निर्ययो ऽंगीकृत इति दिङ्प्राप्तमुदाहृतं ॥

[825.] तत्र केचिदाहुः । दशवर्षपर्यन्तं पृथङ्क्रिया-  
करणं पृथग्धर्माचरणं च रिक्थक्रयसंविभागपरिच-  
हाद्यन्यतमत्वाभावात्स्वत्वहेतुत्वाभावात् । पृथङ्क्रियस्य  
पृथग्धर्मस्य पुरुषस्य कथं स्वत्वापादकमिति चेत् ।  
उच्यते ॥ विभक्ताः पैतृकादनादिति वचनादवगम्यते  
स्वत्वं ॥

[826.] तथा हि । विभागो नाम समुदायद्रव्य-  
विषयाणामनेकस्वाम्यानामेकैकषावस्थापनमित्युक्तं  
प्राक् ॥ तच्च वचनादवगम्यते ॥ यथा । आधिः प्रण-  
श्येद्द्विगुणे धने यदि न मोक्ष्यत इत्यत्र वाचनिकी  
स्वत्वनिवृत्तिः परस्वापत्तिरित्युक्तं विज्ञानयोगिना ॥

[827.] चन्द्रिकाकारेणापि छलानुसारेण विभागो  
ऽस्तीति वदता वाचनिकी स्वत्वापत्तिरिति वक्तव्यं ॥

[828.] नन्वेवं चन्द्रिकाकारेणाधिः प्रणश्येदित्यत्र  
तिलविनिमयादिदृष्टान्तेनाधेर्विनिमयान्तत्वमंगीकृ-  
त्य तस्य विनिमयस्य स्वत्वहेतुता लोकसिद्धेत्युक्त-  
मिति एवमत्रापि लोकसिद्धाश्रयेण प्रकारान्तरेणौ-  
दासीन्यस्वोपेक्षानिवन्धनस्वीकारो ऽपि स्वत्वहेतुर्भ-

वन्निति वाच्यं । पश्यतो ब्रुवतो भूमेरित्यनेनैव दत्तो-  
त्तरत्वात् ॥

[829.] किञ्च तथापि चन्द्रिकाकारस्य वाचनि-  
कदानान्तत्वं विनिमयद्रव्यस्य क्रयमूल्यतया क्रयान्तत्वं  
स्वीकर्तव्यमित्युक्तं प्राक् ॥

[830.] स्वत्वस्य वाचनिकत्वं नाम पारिभाषिक-  
मित्युक्तमाधिः प्रणश्येदित्यादि वचनव्याख्यानाव-  
सरे । तच्च पारिभाषिकत्वमत्र वक्तुं न शक्यते । दश-  
वर्षपर्यन्तं तूष्णीमेवावस्थितत्वात् ॥

[831.] परमार्थतो ऽपि दायग्रहणाभाव इति  
चन्द्रिकायन्त्रस्यायमर्थः । परमार्थतो वस्तुवृत्त्या ।  
दायग्रहणं विभागः । तस्याभावे ऽपि पैतृकादनाम्ना-  
तरो विभक्ता एवेति ॥

[832.] अयमाशयः । यथेष्टविनियोगार्हत्वमेव  
स्वत्वं । तच्च जन्मनैव सिद्धं ॥

[833.] कारकहेतूनां परस्परकर्तृकसाक्षित्वप्राप्ति-  
भाष्यदानग्रहणक्रयविक्रयसंभूयकारित्वनिध्यादानादी-  
नां सद्भावे सद्य एव विभागोत्पत्तिः । तेषां कारकत्वे-  
नैव ज्ञापकत्वाभ्युपगमात् ॥ विभक्ताभ्यातः कुर्युर्ना-  
विभक्ताः परस्परमित्यविभक्तानां निषिद्धास्ततो  
विभागं निष्याद्य ज्ञापयन्ति ॥ यथा तृतीयकसाध्या-

नुबन्धाः शास्त्रभिदं निष्पाद्य तद्भेदज्ञापका इति कार-  
कहेतुत्वेनाभिमता मीमांसकैः तद्वदवापीति मन्तव्यं ॥

[834.] अथ जन्मनैव स्वत्वमुत्पन्नं भ्रातृणां ।  
तथापि विभागकारकहेत्वभावाद्दशवर्षपर्यन्तमवष्टम्भ-  
हेतूनां विभागकारकत्वे सिद्धे स्वत्वस्यापि विभागस्सि-  
द्धस्संस्फुरतीति चन्द्रिकाकारस्याभिमतयोग्यं मतम-  
नूदितं ॥

[835.] अतश्च तेषां लिंगानां सञ्ज्ञावे संविभागो  
वश्यमस्तीत्यपि शब्दं प्रयुञ्जानस्य भाव इति ॥

[836.] यत्तु चन्द्रिकाकारेणोक्तं दशवर्षादवर्वागित्या-  
दिना ग्रन्थकलापेन । विभागसन्देहे दिव्यानवता-  
रात्पुनर्विभागः कर्तव्य इति लिंगानां सामर्थ्यमसा-  
मर्थ्यं चोक्तं तत्तु दशवर्षादवर्वागपि लिंगानां साक्षि-  
लिखितप्रमाणाभ्यां सामर्थ्यं तुल्यमेव किन्तु दशवर्ष-  
स्योपरि लिंगानां प्राबल्यालिखितसाक्षिसञ्ज्ञावे ऽपि  
तदपेक्षानास्तीत्येवं परं ॥

[837.] दिव्यानवतारस्तु वाचनिकः । सर्वाभावे  
ऽपि पुनर्विभागः कर्तव्य इति विष्णुस्मरणात् ॥

[838.] सर्वेषां लिखितादिज्ञापकहेतूनां कारक-  
हेतूनां चाभावे विभागशब्दः पत्नीविभागवदसमर्थेषु

भातृषु दरिद्रेषु च स्वरूपा यत्किञ्चिद्भातव्यमित्येवं परः  
इति सोमेश्वरादय आहुः ॥

[839.] तन्न । सर्वाभावे दिव्यानवतारात्स्वरुचि-  
पक्षस्यानवताराच्छुद्ध एव विभागः कर्तव्य इत्याह  
भारुचिः ॥

[840.] अयमेव पक्षस्सम्यक् ॥

[841.] केचित्तु सोमेश्वरादीनामभिसन्धिमेवमाहुः ।  
व्यपगते विभागसन्देहे विभागस्य सिद्धत्वं ऽपि भातरः  
पोषा इति यत्किञ्चिद्देयमित्याहुरिति सर्वमनवद्यं ॥

[842.] एतच्चन्द्रिकाकाराभिमतियोग्यं मतमनू-  
दितं ॥

[843.] वसेयुर्दशवर्षाणि पृथग्धर्माः पृथङ्क्रियाः ।  
विभक्ता भातरस्ते ऽपि विज्ञेयाः पैतृकादनादित्यनेन  
द्रव्याभाव अत्यन्तनिस्वानां धर्मविभागः कर्तव्यः ।  
विभागे धर्मवृद्धिस्स्यादित्यादि स्मृतिभ्यः ॥

[844.] अतश्च पितृद्रव्यविरोधेन दशवर्षपर्यन्तं ये  
पृथग्धर्माः पृथङ्क्रियाः विभक्ता एव । धर्मविभागस्य  
इतराभ्यनुज्ञामन्तरेणापि एकेनैव स्वीकर्तुं शक्यत्वा-  
दित्युक्तं भारुचिना ॥

[845.] एतादृशस्य विभागशब्दवाच्यत्वमप्यस्तीत्युक्तं  
प्रकरणादावेव ॥ पितृद्रव्याविरोधेनार्जिते द्रव्ये दा-



मादानामनधिकार इत्युक्तं ॥ अतश्च पितृद्रव्याविरो-  
धेनार्जितद्रव्यस्य सद्भावेऽपि तस्याविभाज्यत्वाद्धर्म-  
विभागात्मक एवात्र विभागोऽवतिष्ठत इत्यवग-  
न्तव्यं ॥ पैतृकादनादिति ल्यब्लोपे पञ्चमीति ॥

[846.] अत्रेदं भारुचेर्मततत्त्वं । वसेयुर्दशवर्षा-  
शीत्यत्र ल्यब्लोपे पञ्चम्याश्रयणात्पितृधनं विहायये  
दशवर्षपर्यन्तं धर्मविभागवन्तः तेषां तदूर्ध्वं मैत्रादिना  
यल्लब्धं तदेवाविभाज्यं । दशवर्षमध्ये लब्धं मैत्रादिकं  
विभाज्यमेव ॥ अविभागदशायां स्वयमर्जितं मैत्रा-  
दिकं विभाज्यमिति कैमुतिकन्यायसिद्धं ॥

[847.] यथाह विष्णुः । अपित्र्यं गार्भं धार्मं मैत्रं  
वैद्यमाकस्मिकमादशाष्टं प्रविभाज्यमत ऊर्ध्वं सर्व-  
मविभाज्यमिति ॥

[848.] अथाह भारुचिः । अपित्र्यमविद्यमा-  
नपितृद्रव्यव्ययं । एतच्चितयविशेषणं ॥ गार्भं स्त्रीधनं ।  
धार्ममिष्टापूर्तादिकं । मैत्रं मित्रसकाशाल्लब्धं । वैद्यं  
विद्यातो लब्धं । आकस्मिकमकस्माल्लब्धं । निध्या-  
दिकं । प्रतियहादिना लब्धं ॥ एतत्पञ्चविधद्रव्यमध्य  
उत्तरत्रयं धर्मविभागाभाव अविभक्तत्वादिभाज्यं ।  
दशवर्षपर्यन्तावस्थितिरूपधर्मविभागसद्भावेऽप्यवि-  
भाज्यमेवेति ॥

[849.] अयमाशयः । आदशवर्षमिति धर्मविभागोपलक्षणमिति ॥

[850.] न चैतद्वचनं । सन्धिश्च परिवृत्तिश्च विभागश्च समा अपि । आदशाहास्त्रिवर्तन्ते विषमानववत्सरादिति विषमविभागस्य नववर्षपर्यन्तं निवृत्तिप्रतिपादकभरद्वाजवचनानुसारेण नववर्षादुपरि विषमविभागो न परावर्तत इत्येवं परमिति वाच्यं । एतद्वचनस्य तत्परत्वाभावात् ॥

[851.] तथा हि । एतद्वचनं विभागसन्देहं प्रक्रम्योक्तं । वचनसामर्थ्यं चापि तथैव प्रतिभाति ॥ वसेयुर्दशवर्षाणि पृथग्धर्माः पृथक्क्रियाः । विभक्ता भ्रातर इति पृथग्धर्मकत्वपृथक्क्रियत्वलक्षणविशेषणविशिष्टादशवर्षपर्यन्तं वसतिर्विभागहेतुः प्रतिपादितः । विषमविभागप्रतिपादनपरत्वे व्याहन्येत । विभक्ता भ्रातर इति लिंगसामर्थ्यलिंगो विभागो व्याहन्येत । विभागलिंगानां परस्वत्वापादकत्वाभावात् ॥ छलानुसारेणापि व्यवहारस्य न्यायत्वादिति तच्च ल्यब्लोपे पञ्चम्येव समाश्रयणीयेति ॥

[852.] तन्न । विभागलिंगानां कारकरूपहेतुत्वाद्भिभागोत्पादने सामर्थ्यस्योक्तेः । स्वत्वस्यापि पुषाणां

जन्मनैव सिद्धत्वात् । तस्यात्मकद्वलानुसरणस्य न्या-  
म्यत्वेनोदाहृतत्वात् ॥

[853.] तदयमत्र निष्कर्षः । विभागसन्देहे क्वचि-  
स्तिष्ठितेन निर्णयः । क्वचित्साक्षिभिः । क्वचिज्ज्ञा-  
तिभिः । क्वचिद्वन्धुभिः । क्वचिन्मिश्रितैर्निर्णयः कर्त-  
व्यः ॥ एतेषामभावे कारकहेतुभिर्निर्णयः ॥ उभयस-  
न्धावे कारकहेतुरौत्सर्गिक एव ॥ ज्ञापकहेतुभिस्तु  
दशवर्षपर्यन्तं प्रवर्तितैरेव निर्णयो नान्यः ॥ दशवर्ष-  
पर्यन्तावस्थितानां ज्ञापकहेतूनां कारकत्वात्मनाव-  
स्थितैः कारकहेतुभिरेव निर्णय इत्यर्थादुक्तं ॥ इयांस्तु  
विशेषः । स्वभावतः कारकहेतुभिः सद्य एव विभा-  
गसिद्धेस्तनिर्णयः । ज्ञापकहेतुरूपकारकाणां दशव-  
र्षान्त इति ॥ सर्वाभावे दिव्यानवताराच्छुद्धो विभागः  
कर्तव्यः ॥ उक्तहेतुभिर्विभागसिद्धावपि व्यवहर्तृभ्रा-  
तृभ्यो यत्किञ्चिद्देयमिति सर्वमनवद्यं ॥

[854.] इति प्रतापरुद्रदेवमहाराजविरचिते स्मृति-  
संग्रहे सरस्वतीविलासे व्यवहारकाण्डे दायविभागा-  
ख्यस्य पदस्य विलासः ॥





